ABC 19.1 v.13

136. Hunt, D. Report of Out Station of Kaanapali, two years ending May 1848
137. Bond, E. Report of Station in Kohala for 1848
138. Bond, Report of Kohala for 1850

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Church at Kaanapali, Maui

1846 – 1848.

Report of the Church at Kaanapali island of Maui, For two years ending May 1848.

The pastor of this church is but a little more than a "Stated supply". His residence is eight miles from his meeting house and six and fourteen respectively from the extremes of his field. This distance in connection with his employment as teacher in Lahainaluna Seminary puts his work in a double sense at arms length. His pastoral labors have occupied necessarily but little of his time and thoughts, and hence have engaged but partially his affections. He has been their preacher but not their pastor. They have seldom seen him except on the Sabbath and in the pulpit. Of course the attendance has not been great, and duties which need the constant guidance and care of a present pastor, have failed or dragged in their performance. Bible classes and Sabbath Schools particularly have suffered from such neglect. Such circumstances too must affect the preacher. He is comparatively ignorant of the congregation to whom he preaches. Hence he cannot as well adapt his preaching to the state and circumstances of his people. He is obliged too often to "draw his bow at a venture", and trust to the particular Providence by which alone such shots are guided to their object. The vigilence of church officers among a people like this amounts to but little in the absence of the pastor. Hence his occasional tours generally afford him as much pain as pleasure. He sees so much to be done which he cannot do, but which would come within the compass of a real pastor, that he cannot enjoy even the good

that is accomplished while he labors under the oppressive apprehension that secret sin is at the root of even that wh.h appears good.

But these evils would be less could the interval labors of the nominal pastor be regular. But for the two years past my pastoral visitations have been subject to frequent & protracted interruptions. For instance; this year I was in my pulpit but once respectively for the three months of January, February and March. This absence was unavoidable, but on that account none of the less unfortunate for my people. This instance is an extreme one, but forcibly exhibits the disadvantages under which such pastoral labor is performed.

But the particular in which the inadequateness of such labors is especially felt is in the admission of candidates to the church. Get the best knowledge of them which my circumstances would permit, yet I would be painfully ignarant of them. Though favorably impressed by two or three interviews at long intervals, and informed of their regular attendance at their sectional meetings, as well as their orderly and pious deportment before others, yet after all what have I known of them in view of the hypocricy of the race and their greediness to get into the church. This embarrassment distresses more or less every pastor however favorably situated to become acquainted with his people. But it is peculiarly trying to one residing out of his field, & whose opportunities of visiting his flock and both infrequent & interrupted. And still he has the work to do. There <u>are</u> enquirers. In the exercise of a charity that "believes all things", he hopes the hearts of a few are renewed by the Holy Ghost. He persuades himself that some have repented of their sins and forsaken them, and he hopes and prays that they may be rewashed & made more fit for the fellowship of the saints. He looks at those already in the church and comparing themselves among themselves, he at length concludes that if they were fit to enter, these new seekers

are also fit. So with a joy composed almost all of trembling he opens the prefed door and takes in the besieging group. I can truly say that in my enquiry meetings, and at my communion seasons my anxities have exceeded my joys.

Another difficulty I have experienced has been the want of a pastoral habit, i.e. that frame of mind and aptitude in my labors which daily pastoral work secures. I have gone to my little flock, not always with the smiles of a shepherd to his flock, but too often with the frown and sternness of a school master to his dull and truant class. My mind has been occupied during the week with the dry instructions of Colburn & Euclid, so that the fountains of my heart have hardly been broken up to refresh my people when they were again closed up in the cold regions of unrelished duties. In other words not happening to like the employment of teaching my spirit has been vexed <u>Six days</u> to prepare, or rather, spoil me for the <u>Seventh</u>.

Another and a still greater embarrassment has arisen from the growing conviction that <u>I was cultivating a field I was soon to leave</u>. Of course my attachment could not fasten there. I tried to do what I could, and yet who can plant, and water and prune, and multiply attractions at a place of sojourn as he would at home. In truth I have all along sighed that I was a pastor only in name, and as I urged myself over the plains and down the ravines of my half cultivated field, longed for other scenes & labors. I have tried, however, not to let my feelings influence my conduct, but I am aware that I am human, and I can but feel that I have not done all I would have done had my heart been more enlisted.

But notwithstanding these discouragements there are some pleasing features of the work. The duties connected with the pastoral office these are healthful. They afford needful exercise after a week's confinement. The change from the calms and heat of the leeward to the windward side of the island, from the sea breeze to the bracing trades has been both a lux-

ury and a benefit.

The duties connected with that station, though at arms length and often interrupted and painfully inadequate have nevertheless a great relief to one who vastly preferred such work to his daily tasks. They have served to keep an uneasy school-master from being absolutely rebellious.

They have helped too to keep alive the little missionary spirit which repeated disappointments had well nigh extinguished. Yes; brethren, a spark is left, and I hope that devotion to the work I prefer coupled with contentment in a field of my choice will kindle that spark to a flame, and secure both heart and hand in warm attachment and energetic action for this race.

Acquaintance too with that little flock has convinced their pastor that, however much chaff there may be in the Hawaiian churches, there is some wheat. I rejoice in the conviction thus gained that however many at the last day may say, Lord, Lord, and stand unadmitted at the door of heaven, yet I hope to unite there with a multitude of this poor people, gathered from the huts and caves, and some though few from the palaces of Hawaii.

I have also had this to encourage me, that though I could do but a tythe of the work, yet that tythe was all gain. It was so much real benefit to a people who would otherwise have been left very much to the enemy.

Something it is hoped has been accomplished. The schools however have advanced but little. Causes — incompetent teachers and poor pay. The papists too have made a beginning, but their success has been very small and very doubtful. They have gathered a few of their own kind from among the old, the vicious & secluded. But even these have been thinned by apostates, and but one chh. member has fallen into the snare. These sly agents, however, are on the alert. They call for vigilence & instruction on the part of the pastor, and prayer and activity on the part of the good and the true. So far they have, on the whole, done us no harm.

The people of the district are evidently diminishing the deaths exceeding the births, while but little, if any advance has been made in civilization. There has occurred no special revival of religion though there was more than ordinary interest felt in the fall and winter of 1846. This is to be attributed instrumentally to the labors of Naiapaakai, then a member of the Theological class in the Seminary a Lahainaluna, on Saturdays and Sabbaths. Sabbath and week day meetings have been maintained throughout the field. The church have supported a native preacher the whole time, to which the money raised for benevolent purposes has been appropriated.

On the whole the church has experienced two prosperous years. Their number has more than doubled. Their contributions have considerably advanced upon those of previous years.

In relation to the Seminary the church is of great importance. It affords pastoral labor for a Missionary who would otherwise have no ministerial responsibility.

It is important as a place of exercise for the theological class of the Seminary.

It affords a rare opportunity for training a promising licentiate for the high functions of an ordained minister. This training has been commenced, and it is hoped that whoever succeeds the present pastor will be encouraged gradually to advance Kauwealoha on to ordination & installment.

In conclusion let me commit my little flock to the pastoral care of this mission. In providing for the Seminary make good provision for that smallest, though not youngest of Hawaiian churches.

(Signed.) T. Dwight Hunt,
Pastor.

Station at Kohala, Hawaii.

1848.—1851.

Report
of
Out Station at Kaanapali
1848.

Rec'd. March 27, 1849.

A.L.S. 4p. 3o.

Report of the Station in Kohala Hawaii for 1848 –

Both with the Missionary & the people of Kohala the year 1848 has been emphatically a year of blessings & chastisings. The ingredients of joy & sorrow have each, entered in unusually large proportion, into the combination of Providence wh. forms the history of the period now under review –

For the former part of the year, we c^d speak of uninterrupted success in the prosecution of the work wh. God has committed to our hands. In domestic relations, as well as abroad with the people, nothing untoward occurred to check the steady, tho indeed slow progress of affairs onward, toward the ultimate object of our labors & prayers. Since July however, rains, excessive beyond any thing in our past experience in this district, & continued to the close of the year, have considerably impeded the successful execution of our plans; & since Oct. all departments of enterprise throughout the district have been utterly prostrate. Our state has been that of being & suffering rather than that of doing. Like a noble ship with all her canvass spread to the propitious gales of Heaven, suddenly thrown upon her beam ends & left an unmanageable wreck, so it was

with this district & our labors, upon the introduction of the measles in Oct. All Kohala was a hospital & every inhabitant was a patient therein.

The discharge of such offices as were indispensably necessary to sustain life, were not - as is usual in seasons of sickness, thrown upon the well - for none such were to be found - but upon those who were so highly favored as to have sufficient strength spared to drag themselves thro such services for a brief season, until others c^d in turn relieve them. In houses where all were exhausted & helpless, extreme suffering & death were the necessary consequences.

But it is ~~not so~~ unnecessary that I detail the history of the period embraced between Oct. & the close of the year. It is but too well known to you all, written as it has been by the hand of the destroyer in characters too vivid & mournful to be soon effaced or forgotten by any of us.

I only add that to visiting & caring for the sick all the time at my command was devoted until the entrance ~~into~~ of the disease into our family forbade my leaving them to administer to the necessities of others.

The Church

In the time above specified, death has made extensive ravages in this Ch. - 130 have deceased during the year, chiefly within two or three months. Some of these beyond a doubt are now in Heaven - this atoning blood conquerors, this in the unequal

conflict they fell. Then were the bright-shining lights of our ch & district - adorning the Gospel of God their Saviour, by well lives & a godly conversation.

We feel their departure to be our loss, yet we cannot regret the event wh. has brought to them eternal gain.

Of the salvation of others of those who have exchanged worlds during the year, our hope is quite as sanguine as it can be for the great mass of the professed followers of Christ, whether in these Islands, or in lands wh. boast a larger measure of civilisation & general refinement. Whilst of late a third class of those who have gone, it must be confessed, the hope that they have entered Heaven is no stronger than it wo be in the death of multitudes in all nominally christian lands, who have a name to live, whilst, judged by the Gospel standard they must be pronounced dead.

There has been nothing peculiarly deserving of remark in the Spiritual condition of this ch. during the past year, unless indeed it be the humiliating fact of our remissness in the discharge of solemn obligations to our Lord & Master.

No special influences of the Holy Spirit have been vouchsafed to us: A few indeed & but a few have been rec to this branch of the ch of Christ on profession, but they were cases of long standing in the list of inquirers. Others, likewise of long previous standing among the inquirers have continued

to frequent the meetings appointed for their benefit to the number of about two hundred. These, God willing, will gradually be brought into the ch. if they shall prove steadfast in their present purpose of seeking the truth as it is in Jesus.

The amount of discipline demanded the past year in this ch. has been about the same as usual with us in years past. And we w. herein record our gratitude to God, that altho He has not granted us the reviving influences of His Spirit, He has not forsaken us utterly as by our unfaithfulness in His service we have tempted Him to do.

The interest of the ch. in good things has by no means ceased to be, or to be felt, as our congregations & the general attention to means of grace have abundantly testified. It must however be confessed with shame & humiliation that many of our people who live within very convenient distances fr. the house of God are seldom seen within its walls, ~~whilst~~ others on the contrary, it may be added, tho living at remote distances, come up regularly to worship in the courts of Jehovah.

Our meetings have been sustained as usual during the year - viz - the meetings at the station & at three outposts on the Sabb. together with two prayer meetings on each week, the Monthly

Concert. Female prayer meetings & morning prayer meetings in several districts, until the general prostration by disease in Oct.

Our contributions for missionary purposes have amounted to $300 in the year, about one half of wh. was bestowed in cash. A portion of the poor contributes still remains on hand. The cash realised hitherto has all been remitted to its destination, according to vote of the Ch. chiefly thro' the Am. Board.

We sh. have raised a larger sum had not the sickness rendered our plans abortive.

Our Sabb. schools has been large & interesting tho' the average has not been quite as large as during the previous year. It has however been nearly 400 per Sabb. notwithstanding the unusual number of rainy & inclement Sabbaths. Our text books have been the Old & New Testaments & Hymn Book.

A Bible class on the Sabb. after the P.m. service was sustained during the former half of the year, but since then circumstances beyond our control have caused its suspension.

Schools

During the first nine months of the year our schools gave indubitable evidence of steady ~~evidence~~ advance towards the end proposed in their maintenance. The former debt of $1000 wh. for years lay like an incubus upon all our educational interests

paralizing the energies of our teachers & discouraging in all, has been liquidated & the receipts fr. the labor tax have sufficed for an ample & punctual remuneration of our teachers & for as many school houses as our necessities have demanded, besides leaving a large balance in the hands of the authorities. Seven new school houses of stone with mud mortar have been erected; & besides, considerable repairs upon several others, three additional houses have been commenced. The character of these newly built houses is somewhat in advance of our school houses in past years. None save stone houses are now built & the extreme difficulty of procuring coral, alone prevents our using lime instead of mud for mortar. Several of our new houses are furnished with doors, lock & key & glazed window frames, whilst inside they are neatly matted, both on the sides & floor & provided with tables & seats. Blackboards are found yet but in about one half of our school houses. The revenue derived fr. the labor tax ought in my opinion to be applied to purchase a part at least of the furniture absolutely essential to the successful management of any school. The parents & pupils wo in each case unite to purchase the remaining part.

The pupils have far more generally been supplied with books in the year past, than ever before. Some entire schools have planted food, others have gone into the mountains & procured

fire-wood, others have obtained the means from their parents & others still have engaged in whatever jobs of work have offered for a moderate remuneration & thus have acquired the means of purchasing books, blackboards & other apparatus needful for the use of the schools.

The great remaining desideratum with us is a supply of competent teachers. We are not without the expectation that this difficulty will gradually diminish under the present school laws, efficiently executed as they are by our excellent Kahunkula. Under his supervision the standard of qualification required of candidates for the teachers office has been very considerably elevated, & will bear a still greater elevation ere it reaches in fact the requirements of the law. To the literal demands of the law the standard must speedily be raised, or our schools will flag &c. They cannot remain stationary whilst progress attaches to every thing else: & to the fact that we have been willing to leave the schools of our district stationary, is to be ascribed their almost utter good-for-nothingness as places of education in years past. For two years we have been gradually superceding the old set of teachers & supplying their places with those better qualified to act as instructors of the rising generation. But the supply of suitable teachers is so inadequate that the removal of all the old & illiterate incumbents will require time.

One half of the present number of our teachers

has gone out from my own school, most of them having had the subsequent advantages of an attendance for a year or more in the excellent high school of our Island. From this latter institution we are clearly to look for our future supply of teachers, taken in connexion with our own individual efforts. The Seminary at Lahainaluna can supply but a small fraction of the number needed - even if the small number who are graduated at that school but few remain in the employment of teaching, so far as my observation has extended.

Vocal music has been introduced into some of our schools with some considerable success - indeed with vastly greater success than I shd have dared to anticipate. This branch of study shews itself a civilizer & moral cultivator not less among these half-fledged Hawaiians, than among the wild shoots of the matured civilization of our native land.

I shd rejoice were we able to introduce it as a regular study in all our schools. That this time will come & that ere long, I doubt not.

A further remark I add with reference to the personal tidiness of teachers & pupils in our schools. Efforts made to secure more regard to personal appearance have not proved in vain. Marked advance has been made in this particular, unless I greatly err. But not so great that there remains no room for further progress in this particular, by any means.

Of our present school system I wish to say a word. It works well with us & continues to recommend itself by its admirable simplicity & adaptedness to the wants of the people. Both Protestant & Papist have, under its authority, all the liberty laws can give, in their respective spheres of effort. So far as my knowledge extends, no dissatisfaction is felt on either side, with its actual operation in Kohala — tho I confess that I have no special acquaintance with the views of the priest stationed in the district, having never had the honor of meeting the gentleman & having never been called to meddle in the papist affairs of the district since they first commenced operations ~~here~~ in this section of the Islands. The papists had 3 schools in Kohala, but at the time of writing this report they have but two & the prospect now is, that if the laws are fairly administered, ~~that~~ they will not be able to sustain another for some time to come.

My conviction is that there ought not to be any essential change made in the present school laws — I mean at any early day. We need time to give a full & fair trial to the present laws & to demonstrate their inadequacy ere they shall be amended, either for better or worse. A slightly defective system of public education is surely preferable to one that is altered so frequently as not to allow time to develope either its excellencies or its faults, fully & fairly. If God will I trust those in authority may hold on upon Hawaiian rights & neither

curtail or elongate a single paragraph of the present school laws to favor or gratify any individual or fractions of men. For one, were the responsibility resting on me, rather than amend a single section of the present laws to suit the obtrusive insolent demands of any party of men, I wd see the whole Hawaiian system of Education leveled with the dust.

As it is, in its integrity & under the perfect control of Hawaiian authorities, it is a mighty instrument for good to the race - & be the national existence prolonged to a greater or less extent, it may be made a vastly more effective engine for blessing this people than it has hitherto proved - God's added favor always presupposed.

Of the existence of my own little school this is the seventh year. It was continued as usual until Oct. & since that time to the end of the year three several attempts were made recommence studies in vain. Accessions of new diseases repeatedly broke in upon us & caused a suspension of the school.

The School has been sustained only with the utmost difficulty, incessantly driven as I have been during the entire year with other duties.

Had we any other source whence to expect a supply of teachers for the schools of the district, I shd not have regarded it as a part of my duty to continue, since it has been impossible to procure any assistant without depriving some one of the public schools of his teacher -

The number of pupils connected with the school during the year has been 27. Nine of these entered the High School in Hilo in Sept. last – three were dismissed on account of sickness & five for general lack of promise. The remaining 10 are still with me. The support of the pupils might easily be provided by their own efforts, but for the fact of my utter inability to superintend any systematic course of labor.

Probably called

The annual expense of the school independent of teachers wages + cost of houses is about $300 for an average of 10 pupils. This amt of expenditure is calculated at good at the usual prices. In cash the value wo be about $175. The expenses of the school have been provided for hitherto out of my own means. The sale of books belonging to the "Mess" has however supplied a part of the food consumed by the boys, that article being the circulating medium of the district.

In concluding this portion of my remarks I sh add that great advantage has accrued to our schools from the visits of the Minister of Pub. Instruction, during the year. It is by no means too much to say that he effected more of actual good for Education & good morals by the labor of two days in Kohala, than he c have accomplished by as many months labor devoted to correspondence with reference to the topics acted upon. My earnest hope is that Mr. Armstrong's visits may may at least be annually repeated.

General remarks

One chief source of trial to us in our labors among the people of Hawaii has been the utter lack of any thing bearing the slightest resemblance to the independence of character.

The most insignificant species of the brute creation will instinctively defend itself from injury with a spirit which inspires us with a regard for its rights; if not with respect for its being, although its corporeal dimensions may not be of sufficient magnitude to attract our particular attention. But ages of gross oppression have robbed the Hawaiian of that admirable characteristic of the brute creation - suitable regard for its own rights - ere yet the Gospel of Jesus Christ came hither to pour its blessed light upon the eyes of the blind & to proclaim liberty to every captive soul. More than a quarter of a century has elapsed since the messengers of the cross first preached the Religion of Christ to this people, & the present condition of the Hawaiian nation indubitably testifies that this period has not been passed by the religious teachers of the people in slothful inactivity - And yet the Hawaiian may learn of the ant - the man of the brute - respect for himself & his individual rights.

To preach liberty to Hawaiians & to labor with the ability which God has given me, to inspire them with respect for their own as well other's rights; I have ever conceived it to be a part of my commis-

sion as a Christian teacher. Not infrequent collisions with the petty local authorities & likewise occasional controversies with the higher authorities of the Island have been the undesirable result of the course it has appeared to be my duty to pursue, in efforts to benefit our people. But these, I am glad to say have not been the only results. Our people, unless I am greatly deceived, are beginning to know & to appreciate their chartered rights & to understand likewise the ~~means of~~ methods of seeking redress for their grievances, when ~~when~~ attempts are made to wrest these privileges from them. The Govt when appealed to, has, I am glad to say, evinced during the past year, the most laudable readiness to aid our people in their legal ~~redress~~ efforts to protect themselves from the oppressive measures of the petty authorities & it has granted redress for grievances, the complaint of wh. two years since we have received not the slightest notice.

It needs no lengthened process of argumentation to assume us, that whilst men remain either physically or mentally enslaved, they are incapacitated for making any considerable advances in civilisation or christianity. To be efficient christians, Hawaiians must first be made free men. This high privilege is accorded by this Govt to all its subjects - but the inferior officers of the land wield a powerful influence over the people, hostile alike to justice & freedom. Submission the most abject, to all sorts of oppression has become so much a matter of course to Hawaiians that it is only with extreme difficulty

that they are led soon, to feel assured a free-man's right.

Whether some of our Eccl. laws or regulations have not tended rather to repress a spirit of genuine independance in Hawaiian Christians, than to elevate the man in them, is an inquiry deserving of serious consideration. It surely can be of little ultimate advantage to the cause of Christian freedom that we shackle these spiritual children of ours with burdens wh. neither we nor our fathers are able to bear.

For ourselves, moreover, to retard in any measure, the very work wh. we are professedly laboring to hasten, to its ultimate results & that too in the shackled manner, indicates little of that wisdom wh. is fr. above.

God speed the day of deliverance fr. every species of thraldom & oppression, to the Hawaiian race.

Some progress has been made during the year, towards a final adjustment of the land claims held by the people of our district. The evidence thereon was taken in Sept. last. At the special request of the Land Commission I consented to aid in that service, with the hope that the speedy settlement of these claims wo operate favorably upon the industrial interests of the people. It wo certainly free them fr. the power of the (Konohiki) sub-Landlords who are little better to Hawaiians than the task masters of the Israelites were to them during their sojourn in Egypt. The possession of a few simple titles wo likewise secure the natives fr. much of the injustice now practised by the Tax-

gathering.) That it wⁿ operate also as a new incentive to industry, there is some hope, tho' it must be confessed that the latter result can be looked for to any considerable extent only with many misgivings.

Popery

The state of popish interests in Kohala I can represent only fr. my daily observation of their operations. I have no statistics upon wh. to rely.

The priest who formerly resided in the district was transferred in the former part of the year to some other sphere of labor, & one of a new reinforcement was designated to his vacated post. The latter is a young man & very active among the people. During the months of sickness he was busy, applying his holy water to the persons of all such as wⁿ receive it, assuring them that such only as wⁿ consent to its application wⁿ recover. He had some medicines as was said, during the later period of general disease, but he steadfastly refused them to all who wⁿ not consent to be baptised into the Chh. of Rome. He said they might wⁿ die.

The papists have now two schools in operation in our field, embracing about 60 or 70 pupils. They have children besides, scattered thro' the district in small numbers, who are obliged to attend the established public schools. I have never deemed it any part of my duty to interfere in their affairs, unless indeed at times ~~of~~ when they encroached upon our rights. We have however had no trouble with the papists. Our (Kahukula) School Superintendent is judicious & the law is plain —

Events moreover wh. have transpired upon

the European continent have not been without their influence for good, even in our remote district. Priestly insolence received a check therefrom, from wh. it is earnestly hoped they may not soon be a recovery.

But after all, it is not in man, priest or laic, that the cause of truth is to stand or fall in these Islands. He whose we are & whom we have vowed to serve, will care for His own cause & His own people here, if we shall ~~even~~ prove ourselves good men & true to the end.

There has been little if any increase in the number of papists in Kohala in the year past. I am not prepared to say that there has been none. That there are no more papists however in the field than there were 3 or 4 years since, I have and nothing in asserting. What the activity & energy of the present incumbent of the papish priesthood in Kohala in to effect remains to be seen. That he will do all that human vigilance & unremitted toil, aided by higher civil influences, can effect, cannot be doubted. But God rules. The earth is His & the fulness thereof - & the gates of Hell shall never prevail against His Ch. This we know; & hence we may never despond, even tho the scourge of Rome sh^d again be commissioned to sweep over us, as it swept over our fathers. Our sins deserve punishment - and why sh^d a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins. The God slay us may it be ours to trust Him to the end & to perform faithfully the work He has given us to do.

Kohala Jan 3 1849

E. Rood

Statistics
of the Chh. in Kohala Hawaii for 1848

Whole number recd on Exam	1791
" " " on Certificate	547
Past year recd on Exam	26
" " " on Certificate	11
" " all recd	37
Whole number dismissed to other chh.	188
dismissed past year	19
Whole number deceased	500
Past year "	130
Suspended past year	23
Remain suspended	80
Excommunicated past year	23
Whole number Excommunicated	377
Remain Excom^d	307
Whole number in regular standing	1264
" " children baptized	793
Past year " "	27
Couples married past year	80
Average Congregation at the station	900
" " in the whole field	1600

Statistics of Protestant schools
in Kohala for 1848

No. of schools	20
Whole no. of pupils enrolled	1116
Number present at examination	1029
In letters & Spelling	383
In reading	649
Mental Arithmetic	581
Written "	233
Geography	280
Writing	287
Vocal music	60
No. of Examinations	3

Rev. E. Bond.

Report of Hawaii Station in Kohala, Hawaii, for 1848.

Recd. Feb. 6. 1850.

Ack: Feb. 27

Report —
of the Station in Kohala, Hawaii for 1849 —

The year 1849 like its immediate predecessor, has been marked as a year of disease & death & of much consequent interruption in the Miss'y work.

The deaths occasioned by measles in Jan. & the first half of Feb. were as many as in the last month & a half of 1848. Subsequently to the middle of Feb. few new cases occurred. Multitudes however, never recovered f. the attack of the disease. They were left in a sinking condition; & either went gradually down to the grave, within the space of two or three months, or were carried off by an attack of Influenza wh. prevailed as an Epidemic, shortly after our return f. Ann Meet'g in May.

During the entire year, there has been no period of ordinary healthfulness among us. We have suffered f. repeated attacks of Epidemic Influenza & f. prevailing fevers almost continually. The number of deaths has not however, been quite as large as that reported for 1848.

The protracted suffering under disease has operated unfavorably upon the people, physically & mentally & it ought perhaps to be added, morally. The little spirit of enterprise wh. was in process of developement has manifestly received a check; as has also a previously improving condition of social & domestic life. In many a listless, care-for-nothing spirit seems to have been

engendered with regard, not only to the conditions of life, but also to life itself.

This however, is not true of all. Notwithstanding the drawbacks on our prosperity with wh. an Infinitely wise & gracious Providence has afflicted us, some progress it is hoped, has been made in the work wh. God has committed to our hands - & results, so far as they c^d be expected under existing circumstances, have not been wanting for our encouragement. It is not however, to be concealed, even fr. ourselves, that a vast work is yet to be done here, ere Hawaii nei can fairly be inscribed among those nations who hold the lowest rank, even, in the scale of intelligent civilisation i.e. if by this term is to be understood anything positive. That this people are not as they once were, is clear. That they have been elevated vastly above their former purely savage state - & that, towards a better & a civilised state, is undeniable; & this, if one is hard pressed for a pleasing or imposing colour wherewith to set off his picture to the highest possible advantage, may be a state of negative civilisation. But if to the term you attach the usual positive idea & regard it as involving an initiation, however partial, into the practice of the habits & manners of regular life, nothing is plainer than that it cannot be predicated of this people, as a people.

What arts, what comforts of even a tolerably well regulated life, can be said to have been acquired by this people, to any extent? The task of discovering one such art or comfort, the acquisition of wh. can be claimed for

more than here & there an individual, is a task wh. we sh^d not readily consent to impose upon ourselves.

Whether we are ever to behold any considerably advanced stage of civilisation amongst the Hawaiian race, has in the Providence of God become extremely problematical. A nation twice decimated or nearly so, in two successive years - with all the agencies of decay still in vigorous action, hardly promises much for the future. If all we may, under God, effect by our labors in years to come, shall amount to much more than a bare holding on to results wh. we have already realized, we shall, I apprehend, have cause of fervent gratitude to God & participate in a most happy disappointment. The sinking tendency of the native race will inevitably operate with an increasingly adverse influence upon the cause wh. we & many good men with us are laboring & praying to advance.

The Christianisation of the Hawaiians it is matter of common notoriety, has outstripped their civilisation - & strangely enough Missionaries have been held accountable for this supposed anomalous & faulty state of things, & stigmatized by some as narrow & bigoted in their views & teachings because forsooth it exists. But it may safely be assumed as an incontrovertible fact, that this result of Miss^y labor wh. is here witnessed, instead of being faulty & unnatural is the only order in wh. Providence ever developes a sound & healthful civilisation - The Bible comes

first with its authoritative & solemn claims upon each individual man — And it is one of the most blessed characteristics of this Holy Book, that its chief behests, weighty tho' they are as eternity involving interests vast as Infinity, can yet be comprehended by the mind & obeyed by the heart of a Savage, albeit he might be months or years even mastering the first idea of civilised life. The simplest teachings of the Gospel once believingly received, they become the corner stone of civilisation upon wh. may be reared a superstructure symmetrical & enduring. Such a superstructure we might with the Divine blessing, yet behold in these fair Islands, but so far as the aboriginal race is concerned, the material is decaying too rapidly to allow the indulgence of any so pleasing anticipations. The foundation has indeed been laid — the arts & comforts of systemised life are beginning to appear; & when we have said that we have said all that can now be averred & probably nearly all that we shall ever be able to aver of civilisation among native Hawaiians — Because.

1st death is cutting short our work prematurely & but 2° if it were otherwise, the continually augmenting influx of foreigners, wo° of itself, in the existing state of things, be sufficient to seal the destiny of this people, as to its further social elevation. An intelligent & enterprising foreigner settling on the Islands will inevitably create about himself an atmosphere of intelligence & enterprise — & that by the shortest & surest method. That method is, manifestly, by associating with himself foreign labourers. The Govt may by conservative legal enactments, such as now exist, oppose

temporary obstacles to the immediate immigration of foreign laborers on an extensive scale, but these obstacles will soon be overcome. The intelligent labor wh. will be in increasing demand - wh. is now demanded - will be had. Since neither in agricultural, mechanical or mercantile enterprises can any substantial dependance be placed upon the native population. Notoriously the Hawaiian has little vigor & altogether extremely little efficiency of character. He lacks the fixedness of purpose & the resoluteness wh. alone w° enable him to compete successfully with the haole (foreigner) in any mutual object of pursuit - & hence as a bulrush before the wind, so he bows before the indomitable energy, the iron will of his foreign competitor - coveting ~~rather~~ the situation of a menial & laboring to aggrandise his master, rather, than assume the labors & responsibilities of any independent enterprise wh. might bring wealth & honor to himself - Such is the national character. We may, as we do, deplore the existence of the fact - We may as we have - & God helping us, as we will, labor to improve this undesirable feature of the race, but, my brethren, we shall never effect any radical change in Hawaiian character & condition. The very elements prerequisite to such improvement are not possessed by them. The moral stamina in wh. alone the glory of manhood can inhere is wanting - & neither nature nor grace will ever create it. — To these unwilling con-

victions we are forced by the continual operations of God's providence before our eyes; & whether we wⁿ or not we must yield to them.

In view of these conclusions, ~~wn.~~ it strikes me as essential to our highest usefulness in all time to come, that we fully & definitely apprehend the position we now occupy, with its relations both to the past & the future. — The history of the past we know. It has been written by the finger of Providence & spread out before us, in all its detail. We have only to study it, to perceive its application to the present & the future & be made wiser & better thereby. — In our present position, there is surely nothing wh. ought to discourage us in our work. So teaches the past — & neither to the eye of faith, does the future reveal ought to enfeeble the Christian soldier in his toils, or send decay to the vigor of his hope. The remembrance of the past, shⁿ strengthen for the events & the trials of the future. Under God, this Mission has accomplished a work on these Islands, the magnitude & consequences of wh. no finite mind can fully comprehend. Yet the purposes of the Divine Mind concerning the Islands are by no means executed. An enterprise is yet to be prosecuted & achieved here, wh. whether regarded in itself merely or in its relations is to surpass the work already effected. Whilst, we may be sure, it will demand at our hands, no less of resolution & zeal — no less of self-denial & faith, than we have hitherto had in exercise.

As has been said, for years yet to come, it is to cost us no slight effort, coupled with no feeble measure of faith to sustain our hopes & hold up our work & our-selves, in our work. With a people, sinking rapidly to the grave, despite every effort of human skill – our cherished expectations disappointed – the sanctuary of God less & less frequented – our stations deserted – our-selves solitary – it will indeed be marvellous, if at times our hearts desponds not & our zeal never flags.

And when besides all this, we shall be called to fight over again, with an ungodly foreign race, the battles for truth & righteousness, wh. have already been fought with the native heathen population & in an important sense won, we shall ~~have~~ need to keep a fast hold of the great Captain of our salvation lest we faint ere victory shall crown our warfare. The struggle we are to sustain, but in the name of our Master, Christ. His is to be the glory of the final issue as His has been & will be the strength to ensure it.

May we be enabled in this contest to quit ourselves like men! The foundations are not to be destroyed. Let us ever remember this, as the Jews say the glory of their former temple laid waste, we may behold the superstructure first reared upon the foundation of the apostles & prophets, in these Islands, decay, we may be sure the foundations will hold & better materials are to be built thereon. These are to form a more symmetrical & a more perfect spiritual temple to the glory of God.

As individuals we may be gathered to our people

& with them be quietly at rest, beneath the soil of our adoption ere the "top stone thereof shall be brought forth" - but as God lives & reigns our children shall hear, resounding fr. Kauai to Hawaii, the "shoutings of grace, grace unto it"!

Connected with our history for 1849 is an event wh. brought sadness to all our hearts. On the morning of the 21st Dec. the Sanctuary of God wh. we had occupied but four short years, was swept fr. us by a violent gale fr. the S.W. The stroke fell with a desolating power upon our hearts. We were totally unprepared for the afflictive dispensation. The frame of the house was of unusually large timber, & as we believed, unusually strong - bidding fair to endure for a century yet to come; sheltering & blessing those who might remain to worship God in His earthly courts. But our anticipations are disappointed - our hopes are frustrated & we are bereaved & desolate - & so is Zion, the heritage of God.

To human view so vital a point in all the interests pertaining to the Redeemer's Kingdom wh. have been committed to our hands, in this district, c^d not have been touched besides. The house was the central point around wh. clustered the affections & the hopes of all those who love God, throughout the district. & I need not add, it afforded the most effectual medium ~~possible~~ of communication possible, with our people. By its loss a dark cloud is thrown across our future, for the right arm of Br. Missy is paralysed & hope labors hard in fulfilling its appointed mission. Yet God reigns & we may not distrust His loving kindness.

He who has brought us thus far, through, will not fail if we are His, to bring us out of the seventh. The future must reveal what the present cannot tell us of His purposes.

Just one week after the fall of our house, we met & cleared away for the flow, the broken timbers & rubbish. Then we sat down there; & on the spot where we had been expecting, the next Sabbath but one to unite in commemorating afresh the love of our crucified Saviour, we prayed, & wept, ~~when~~ remembering Zion - Zion desolate & afflicted. There likewise we consulted together & resolved, in God's name, to commence the preparation of materials for a new house, without delay. In building our now fallen sanctuary, we had solicited aid for others. Now, we determined to go forward relying upon our own resources & the favor of Heaven, to build such an house as might consist with our ability & the aid unsought, wh. our Master, seeing us have need of, might send. His are the silver & gold, & in His hands are the hearts of men. If in our toilsome enterprise we need aid He will furnish it.

Since the meeting above-mentioned, nearly two months have now elapsed & hitherto Providence has not seemed to smile upon our efforts to prosecute our work. With the exception of a single day, the eight or ten, then set apart, within these two months, to dive for coral, of wh. to burn our lime; have been such

that nothing c^d be done in that line - so that now, instead of having all our lime prepared, as was anticipated - we have but just begun to gather it.

Epidemic disease also has again invaded our population & death is doing its office, carrying scores to the grave. The result of our plans & efforts are still with God - unknown to us. It is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

The annual history of this church is soon told. We have enjoyed no seasons of reviving p. or high, neither on the other hand has there been any instance of sudden & general declension among us. In the diminished average of our Sabbath congregations, however, the fact of a gradual decline of spiritual interest is but too clearly apparent. Our house has in good weather been comfortably filled, but it has rarely been crowded as in years past. And likewise on stormy Sabbaths we have always had a respectable audience, but not the large assemblies wh. in previous years loved to brave the storm & wait upon God in His own house.

The average attendance in our Sabb. School has also been less than that on the preceding year.

Our studies have been the same as previously. The average number of pupils present has been a little less than 300 -

In the matter of church discipline

we have accomplished about as much as usual. Probably not so much as the highest good of the ch. wd have required - yet all that has p. time & time seemed to be demanded.

In the department of benevolence, we have effected more than in any previous year. Our contributions have amounted to $441.16 - nearly all in cash. Of this sum $161.12 has been given for Missy purposes & it has been appropriated & sent on its mission of love - $280.04 has been bestowed, & within the seven latter months of the year, for the support of the Pastor. It is the result of our first effort to sustain our own religious institutions.

Our Educational interests have been advanced somewhat, it is believed, tho' the progress has been extremely small compared with that of the previous year. The truth is, our strength has been chiefly expended in getting the schools back to the position in wh. the measles found them in Oct. 1848, & in the struggle to hold them there. As has already been said, sickness & death have made successive breaches upon us, taking away our children & youth, laying aside our teachers for longer or shorter periods & sending one of the most efficient of them to the grave.

The gale wh. prostrated our house of worship, likewise destroyed 5 stone, & the only two thatched school houses of the district. The schools usually taught

in these houses will suffer much for the necessary delay in rebuilding –

Our Kahukula has held on his way, the same faithful, indefatigable laborer as in time past. To his vigilant care & guardianship the schools chiefly owe, whatever of good they may have been made to accomplish for our children & youth, during the year.

Popery still retains its hold among us. The priest has appeared busy in his work, but he finds it, I apprehend, no easy task to arouse the ~~arouse the~~ minds of the people to the claims of that species of canonized heathenism wh. he he teaches. So far as can be seen he has made no advances in his work in the year. Were he engaged in a better work I w^d bid him God speed. As it is, I trust the Lord has better things, than the prevalence of popery, in store for Hawaii nei. and that this His purpose, may, in His own good time, be made to appear, in the final establishment of His own blessed kingdom throughout the Islands.

Church Statistics - 1849 -

All received on Examination	All " by letter	On Examination last year	By letter last year	Total last year	All dismissed to other chs.	Dismissed last year	Whole number deceased	Deceased last year	Suspended last year	Restored last year	Excommunicated last year	Whole number excommunicated	Restored excommunicated	Whole number in regular standing	Whole number baptized	Baptized last year	Children baptized	Average congregation on the Sabbath	Average congregation on the Sabbath last year	Whole number at the station	Whole number deceased in the field	Whole number of births	Decrease in population caused by deaths & removals to other places
1799	567	8	20	28	221	33	605	105	17	67	8	385	311	1162	805	12	74	750	291	115		816	

Whole number pupils enrolled	No reading "	No arithmetic "	No geography "	No writing "	No natural History "	No vocal music "		Whole no. Protestant Sch.s "	Number of teachers	Number of Catholic schools	Number of Catt. teachers "	Number of Catt. pupils "
860	573	540	153	251	18	98		20	22	2	2	55

School statistics for 1849 -

Report of Kodiak Station,

Sandwich Islands.

1849.

Rec'd. Sep. 24. 1850.

Ans'd. Nov. 13.

Marked.

M C

ABC 19.1 v.13

139. Bond, E. Report of Kohala Station for 1850; n.d.
140. Bond. Report of Kohala Station; 1851, n.d.
141. Emerson, J. Report of Waialua Station; 1848-1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Report
of the Station in Kohala
Hawaii for 1850 —

In our report for the year 1850 little can be said of progress in the Mission work. Apparently little or no advance has been made. The tide of our affairs has by no means run smoothly & pleasantly on, as it has been our joy & report in some of the by-gone years. Interruptions & disappointments have been our way — mingled indeed, it must be added with manifold mercies — the remembrance of which demands a never ceasing tribute of thanksgiving at our hands.

If of matters purely secular this report were to speak, it might with truth be said that a liberal measure of success has crowned our exertions. A market — accessible — tho' with difficulty — to the larger part of our population, has afforded a channel for the disposal of any amount of produce & operated as a constant & wholesome stimulus to labor throughout the district. That good will result from the quickened industry of the people, cannot be doubted, even tho' here as in all other lands the increase of wealth for a season cause a large measure of evil to be mixed with the good —

One excellent & important result of the improved condition of our temporal affairs, already realized, is the purchase of lands in fee simple for individual improvement — a result which with God's blessing is to produce future very essentially ~~most important~~ benefits to the individual & the nation. Evidently we can cherish no hope of further substantial progress in the social condition of Hawaiians, unless they can be brought to occupy some position superior

to that which they now hold – as virtual servants or serfs of their Landlords. Serfs they will inevitably be, & nothing better, as to the mass, so long as they shall continue as they now are & ever have been, in an emphatic sense, under the authority of these unprincipled & despotic chiefs. I speak with all soberness in saying unprincipled & despotic – such, with two or three noble exceptions, the chiefs of this nation are. & these exceptions just serve to shew ~~more~~ in a clearer light the incorrigible & hopeless wickedness of these men. Even of some of those who have a name & place amidst the host of Gods elect – shameful as is the fact – this must be still affirmed – they are inveterate oppressors. From the power of these ~~oppressors~~ despots, if God will, our people must be rescued. They perish inevitably, otherwise. They may indeed perish with a title to the soil they occupy in their hands – but there will then remain the consoling assurance that they died freemen & not slaves!

During the former ½ of the past year our labors among the people were quite as frequently & as extensively interrupted by prevailing diseases & by excessive rains as during 1849. Death meantime pursued unchecked his wonted work of desolation. Ere the end of June, 200 of our people had fallen – trophies of the fell Destroyer's power. Subsequently a greater degree of healthfulness has prevailed & the ordinary ~~occupation~~ duties of life have been discharged with no unusual hindrance.

All attempts to advance the interests of truth among our people have during this past year, been made under circumstances extremely disadvantageous & in truth it must be added, with far less of personal enjoyment than in years preceding. A great amount of effort has been needful to effect the least important objects. All that by Divine aid, has been accomplished

has appeared but as a handful of corn cast upon the broad expanse of waters - quickly gone - perished from sight. Thus, to sense. To faith alone the seed shall spring up after many days. Lord, increase our faith!

Save for a brief interval in 1844 we have never been destitute of a place of some sort in which to assemble & worship God together, until the past year. Acting simultaneously upon the masses gathered from all parts of the field as in previous years it was my delightful privilege to do, & that too under the most cheering circumstances, the Missy work in all its phases was bright light & ever welcome. But the scene has changed - & sorely we feel it. Like the coals of a cheerful fire, suddenly swept from the hearth stone & scattered to the winds, so we now lie - separated - expiring. God only knows if ever again these dry bones shall be re-united, revive & live.

On the usual quarterly tours of the year meetings have, in many divisions of the field, been but thinly attended - and on the Sabb. no inducement has existed to draw persons from a distance to the meeting held at the station, since not one half of those living in its immediate vicinity have been able to get access to the house in which our services have been held - the house admitting of not more than 200 when crowded. Hence in a measure the difficulty in exciting any thing like a general interest in any enterprise however important, in the minds of our people. Hence too in part the low ebb at which religious interests have stood, during the entire year among us. Not that there has been no regard for spiritual things - or that the Sabb. has been trodden under foot - or that there has occurred any outbreaking of iniquity & a consequent defection from the truth, among the professed people of God - Nothing of the kind has occurred; & yet the love of many has waxed cold. In a portion of the divisions of the district, as already intimated, the means of grace have been poorly sustained - & generally the high prices commanded by the productions

of the soil, have, but too successfully held out temptations to our Chh. members to look more earnestly upon things seen & temporal, than upon those unseen & eternal. It is pleasant however amid other & unfavorable indications, to record the fact, that whilst so earnestly engaged in seeking the things of this world, those who bear the Christian name, have not ceased to remember that the claims of their Lord & Master were still upon themselves & upon their acquisitions. The contributions of this Chh. for the advancement of Christ's Kingdom, have amounted during the year to $800 in cash. The larger part of this sum has been given to aid in the re-erection of our house of worship. And in passing, it may be remarked that a comparison of this sum, with the $60 in cash contributed in 1844 for the erection of our now prostrate sanctuary (which sum was then regarded as quite equal to the ability of the people) may afford a clue to a correct estimate of the changed condition of our temporal affairs since the last named year.

Nothing has been collected towards the support of the pastor. it having been that unadvisable to distract the minds of the Chh. by placing too many objects at the same time before them. It is however now by no means clear that this was not ~~as~~ an erroneous view of the matter.

The amount of Chh. discipline exercised has been in no respect notable. Doubtless the weal being of the Chh. would have required more efficient & thorough action in this line. but the careless manner in which a portion of our ~~number~~ Missn. do, or rather leave undone much of the business essential to the purity of our Chhs. places it beyond our power to prosecute a radical & systematic course of discipline, however essential we may regard it to the vital interests of truth among us.

A few years since we undertook a thorough expurgation of this Chh. called thereto by the voice of long deferred duty. But after having suspended & excommunicated some 300 delinquents, the larger portion of whom had been on our list of absentees for years. we learned to our dismay that some of the disciplines were in good standing and some were officers in our sisters

chs! We have now on our hands another array of names, embracing several scores of absentees, whose suspension or excision, the voice both of expediency & duty demands. But we cannot proceed. Our hands are tied. A kingdom divided against itself cannot stand. Many of the delinquents referred to, are reported & doubtless with truth, as in communion with the chs. where they reside; but inquiries, thus repeated time & again have failed to produce any response from the Pastors of those chs. Were it "expedient" as it is "lawful" I would utter a solemn protest against this slovenly way of getting along with our chs. business. If our Master's work is worth the doing, it is worth well doing.

In our last report mention was made of the then recent loss of our house of worship & also of plans formed for its speedy re-erection. To what was then said, now, after the lapse of more than a year, little can be added. Not a stone of the house is yet laid! We have had enough of plans - but hitherto they have all proved human - not divine - God has put them all to nought. He has sent disease & death, floods & tempests - snatching from our grasp the lime stone, which piece by piece & with extreme labor had been obtained from 3 & 4 fathoms depth of water & in the most indelement season of the year - all to teach us what we ought always to have remembered & now I trust shall never forget - that it is of Himself & not of man to rule & to work. What He has in infinite wisdom willed & shall design to work for us this or our own instrumentality or that of others, He in His own good way will surely indicate - Meantime under Him, we shall endeavour to complete the gathering of our materials & proceed as His providence may direct to rear the walls of a new house, for His praise & glory. We may not fail to record in this connection, the loving-kindness of God to us-ward - the more remarkable - when

considered with the adverse dealings of His providence with us, previously noticed – Whilst thwarting the execution of our purposes here, He has stirred the hearts of many of Zion's friends & ours to remember us in our adversity & to shew their sympathy by imparting generously of their substance for our relief. Without the slightest intentional hint of any desire for extraneous aid, it has freely come to us both from different parts of the Islands & from N.Y. & portions of N. Eng. To what extent aid has been given we I am unable now to say, as we have rec^d no advices of the amt to be expected from U. S.

But however large that amt may prove to be, certainly no demonstrations of sympathy with us in our calamity have fallen more delightfully upon our ears, or come home with a warmer welcome to our hearts – & none will be more affectionately & more gratefully garnered in the store house of memory, than those which have reached us from some of our sister Hawaiian chs. A 1000 fold, the Lord restore their seasonable & fraternal well-wishings embodied in their well-doings into their own bosoms –

Of our schools little need here be said since nothing particularly noticeable has occurred in their history, within the period contemplated in this report. They hold on their way, gradually, it is hoped improving in efficiency, tho' decreasing in numbers.

Of Popery too few words are required. We may well enough live for a while, upon what our reports of past years have said. For several years, we have; in some of our annual exhibitions, uniformly had popery well nigh in articulo mortis. Yet now, if common fame speaks truly – instead of the thing dead, buried & epitaphed, as we might possibly have expected – we have a new scene of popery redivious & rejoicing in its strength! With a single stride, from the doors of its sepulchre, it seats itself firmly in the councils of the nation! Of this hydra-

headed monster therefore I'm neither predicate nor prophecy ought at the present moment. It has an end & answer on these Islands & till that end be accomplished it will survive & practice & perhaps beyond our wishes or willingness to admit — prosper. But whatever may be its future history it will have fulfilled one valuable purpose if it may but teach us lessons of wisdom & inspire us with a becoming zeal in our Masters Work —

E. Bond

Statistics of Kohala ch. for 1849-50		Statistics of schools in Kohala 1849-50	
Whole no rec'd on Examination	1806	Whole no. Protestant schools	19
" " Letter	586	Teachers	19
Past two years on Exam'n	15	Pupils	843
" " Letter	39	Readers	524
Past two years total	54	Writers	296
Whole no. dismissed	251	Arithmetic	453
Past two years dismissed	63	Geography	146
Whole no. deceased	677		
Past two years "	177		
" " suspended	36	Population of the fields	3600
Remain "	24	Births of the fields	122
Past two years Exam'n	36	Deaths of the fields	300
Whole no. "	413		
Remain "	337		
Whole no. in regular standing	1103		
" children baptized	819		
Past two years "	26	Number Cath. schools	2
Couples married past 2 years	166	Teachers	2
		Pupils	49

Report of Kohala Station for 1850.

Recd. Aug 7, 1851

Ans. Oct. BR

Mailed

N. G. Centerbeer

Rev. Asa Thurston &
Lady Mdle. Sts.
131 Pembroke St.
Boston
Mass

Honolulu, Hawaiian Is.
May 29, 1851.
FOREIGN MISSIONS
AUG 7 1851

Report of the Station in Kohala

1851

The past year has been remarkable for the dryness & salubrity of the atmosphere. No previous year of our abode in the district has been at all similar to it in these respects. The absence of a portion of our ordinarily superabundant rains has added to life's sources of enjoyment. throughout this entire period & the decrease in the amount of suffering & death has been strongly marked, as mile be seen by reference to the table of statistics.

But this in the Divine goodness the year has been singularly favorable for health & general comfort, it has by no means passed without its measure of disappointed hopes & frustrated plans. I speak particularly of temporal interests. The year 1850 left this people in the midst of unexampled prosperity; & with brighter prospects the commencement of the year now past, found them. But their sanguine expectations were doomed to a speedy disappointment — & all, as none can doubt, in the wisdom & paternal goodness of our Heavenly Father. Great preparations were made to supply the demand anticipated, for the productions of the soil. Never since our knowledge of Hawaiian affairs had so great an amount of labor been expended on the soil. But about the time of harvest, came the unwelcome rumor that there would be no de-

mand for the productions of the soil. The stagnation of business in California & the consequent depression of affairs in the great marts of the Island ~~has~~ destroyed our remote markets & left the crops in thousands of barrels to rot upon the ground. This prostration of trade was sudden & so thorough that vegetables which a short time previous had sold readily at $6 & $8 pr barrel were not worth taking to the shore.

Relying with confidence upon the continuance of the demand for their produce, multitudes of the people had been tempted more & less deeply into debt — & the ill effects of their subsequent ability to pay has proved a source of much unhappy feeling & trouble to numbers of the community.

At the present time, the ability of our people to contribute to the cause of benevolence & the maintenance of our religious institutions is very limited — though doubtless larger hearts would find larger means than most are supposed to possess. It may safely be presumed however that though in mere pecuniary interest many have been losers by the trying vicissitudes of the past year — the loss sustained has been vastly less than the gain secured. The truth is the people were getting wild with prosperity — beside themselves with the flood of money which was pouring in upon them almost without an effort. Men who in the entire course of their lives had never been able to claim the ownership of an aggregate of $10 in cash, now counted their hundreds. Every where & at all times the sole, all engrossing theme of conversation was the current price

for a barrel of potatoes & onions. It was so on the Sabbath day even. The moment they were released from the exercises of the Sanctuary they fell by general consent into this worldly discourse & no exhortation availed to stay the tide of worldliness. But things impossible with men are possible with God. He has a lesson to teach us — a lesson we had need to learn; & sure I am, no lover of Zion's welfare in these Islands can regret its having been taught us so opportunely. Looking to God we may assuredly hope for wholesome results.

The King & suite visited Kohala in Nov. remaining there two or three weeks. For once I felt to thank God for Kanaiian sluggishness. Upon the mass of the population the presence of Majesty produced an extremely slight sensation. In the minds of the more substantial of our people, a thorough disgust was excited; whilst with a certain thought shale class of the community, iniquity, from a royal cup, was drunk in like wise.

The King, two young chiefs & their worthy foreign companion it must be acknowledged spared no pains to set before the people of the district the advantages of rum-drinking & of the most unblushing, beastly licentiousness. Not a single decent man was in the company. Together, they constituted a living nuisance — a moving pestilence defiling & destroying every pleasant thing in their march.

The Lord vouchsafe to the nation a Chief Magistrate & an heir apparent whose presence shale not curse with the milder of corruption wherever it overshadows.

Of our schools little of fresh interest can be added to

previous reports. They hold on their way with gradually decreasing numbers, as in times gone by. All idea of further advance in interest & efficiency is forbidden by the by the lack of necessary books, particularly of a good Geography & an accompanying atlas. A new edition of the Elements of Astronomy would be a valuable acquisition to our stock of books & perhaps a very limited & judicious selection of some other Elementary books. Unless we can soon have the Geography & atlas particularly it is idle to hope any thing in the way of improvement in the character of our Public Schools.

The "working system" introduced two or three years since into our schools, having with us had its day of usefulness, has spent its strength for present good, & now lies upon the shelf — doubtless however to be revived again with profit, at some future day.

My own little school has been continued through the year.

The Church has slept on through another year in its lukewarmness. A few of our number give indications of life — but there has been nothing like a deep or general interest in the great concerns of the soul. Several inquirers have been admitted to ch. privileges; and we have to acknowledge with praise to God, another year's preservation from gross & outbreaking sins. — Though temptation in high places & in low places has beset the members of the ch. they have by the grace of God been kept from falling & thereby bringing reproach upon the cause of the Redeemer.

About the usual amount of discipline has been exercised. More would have been required perhaps by a spirit of strict obedience to the teachings of the word of God: But

whilst so many of our churches persist in the rejection of everything approaching a system of inter-church discipline, it is obviously impossible for others, how much soever so disposed to preserve obedience to laws human or divine. There is, it need hardly be reiterated - no option in the case. One might indeed suppose that the somewhat startling disclosures of the last Gen. Meet'g, in regard to the condition of some of our churches, might excite a suspicion that we were in need of something in the way of an attempt towards a fixed system of inter-ch. discipline - but so far as appears no such impression was made - And hence, as in years gone by, our statistics, to no slight extent must still continue to be sent forth to the churches of our Father-land a pious humbug.

The ordinances of the Gospel have been sustained among us, as in previous years. Four meetings beside that at the Station have been regularly held on the Sabbath, at places convenient for the population; & these have been well attended. At the Station a thatched house of worship about 60 ft. in length has been erected to answer our necessities until better accommodations can be prepared.

Our contributions for the year have amounted to $744.83 in cash - of which $297 were for foreign missionary purposes, $191.13 for rebuilding our meeting house & $256.70 for the support of the pastor. The sum contributed for the latter object

was considerably larger than that now specified - but as we were able thro' the blessing of God, to get in with a less sum & moreover were not unwilling that our people sh^d know that we were not particularly greedy of gain at their expense, we preferred that the amount sh^d stand as now reported.

Our Sabb. School at the station & those at outposts have been continued as usual throughout the year. Our text books are the Bible - O & N. Tests - & Hymn Book. Considerable number of the pupils profess to be seeking the kingdom of God - But our past experience has taught the need of extreme caution in the admission of children to ch. privileges. But this few of them will probably be soon received to the ch - it may be hoped their attendance upon the exercises of meetings for inquirers, will be to them a means of good.

I am pained to report, for the second time that not a stone of our new house of worship has yet been laid. How soon we shall begin to build God alone can tell. With His aid, we are at length ready to have the work entered upon, without delay, & if a kind Providence shall send us a man to take the direction of the work, immediately after the close of our Gen. Meeting, we may hope to serve God once more in His earthly courts ere the current year has passed away.

But - I have made so many calculations only to be disappointed & indulged so many hopes only to be indefinitely deferred, that I now feel no anxiety to

form new plans or to foster new hopes upon an uncertain future. We shall under God, do what we can & do it as we can. For the rest, we would leave it with Him who knows our necessities & those of His cause better than we ourselves can know them.

Few of the Bn. I trust, living remote from the centers of business & obliged to depend for labor upon the voluntary movements of natives, will be called to the ungracious task of rebuilding their houses of worship. Every passing year renders this manner of building more & more difficult. It was a great task in 1844 to build on a fallen now house — but in all respects one of vastly greater difficulty & trial to rebuild in 1852.

In regard to Popery but few words are needed. No priest has been stationed in the district. Occasional tours have been made by priests from other sections of the Island. No stir however of any kind has been made — & I have heard of no accessions to their ranks. When away from the immediate influence of a priest, those who call themselves the Poe Pope, appear as friendly & come to me quite as frequently when in need of counsel & assistance in difficulty as do our own people & appear also as much gratified in receiving me into their houses.

They have two small schools numbering at the present time between 30 & 40 pupils.

E. Bond

For statistics see over —

Statistics

Church		Schools	
Whole number rec'd on Ex^n	1830	Number Rel. Schools	17
" by letter	598	Total of pupils	
Past year on Exam^n	24	Readers	
" by letter	12	Writers	
Whole number past year	36	In Arithmetic	
" dismissed to other chs	258	In Geography	
Past year "	7		
Whole number deceased	703		
Past year "	26		
" suspended	22		
Remain "	18		
Past year Excommunicated	36	For School statistics	
Whole number "	449	See Minutes of Gen. Meeting	
Remain "	370	I have not the tables	
Total in good standing	1079	wh. I prepared, now by	
Whole number child^n baptized	879	me. E.B.	
Past year "	60		
" couples married	73		
Average congregation	250		

Report of Association 1851

Recd. June 14, 1852.

Station at Waialua, Oahu.

1848-9.

Station Report, Waialua,
presented May 11, 1848.

In accordance with the vote of Gen. Meeting, two years since, I made one arrangement for leaving Lahainaluna, & on the seventh of July, with my family, embarked for Waialua, where we arrived the following morning, & were kindly rec^d by bro. & Sister Wilcox; who were in waiting for their departure for their Station on Kauai.

Our feelings, in coming back to Waialua, were any other than sanguine. As we approached the place a sense of gloom & sadness came over us, of which we were unwilling to speak, & yet could not but feel. "Can these dry bones live", was our feeling, kindred to that of the faithless prophet. A few stragglers on the shore seemed to look strangely at us. Our anchor was thrown down, & no one had yet come near us; quite unlike our reception by the undad natives at the same place fourteen years before. I thought that I could read in this a hard battle before us. Soon a few boys came along side in a small canoe, by whom we sent word to Laanui, the chief to pro-

vide for us breakfast. This gave things a little start. Soon we were on our way ~~xxx~~ up the river to our station. Here, almost the first object that met my eye, was an old greyheaded man, an excommunicate from the church, filling his calabash by the side of the river. His eye merely glanced upon us, & then he retreated from the bank of the river with the same apparent indifference as though we had been his known & personal enemies.

Arriving at the house of Laanui, we soon found that he appeared kind & friendly, & had provided for us an ample breakfast; which however we were soon constrained to leave (or carry with us) & follow Bro. & Sister Wilcox to their home, whom we had supposed too much burdened up to be in circumstances to accommodate us.

After dinner, we began to look after our baggage. Men were ready to help us, but none offered gratuitous aid. Old times had passed away. After the night spent at Br. Wilcox's our house was tenantable & we entered it;— but it was a sorry looking home to Mrs. E., quite unlike the place we had left but four years before.— yet it was our home, & we resolved to make the best of it.

The sabbath soon arrived— & I preached, in the morning to about 300 people, a congregation, as Bro. W. informed me, about twice as large as usual. The afternoon cong. was 175.) For successive sab-

baptisms there was no falling off; but rather an increase in the numbers; this was encouraging.
And indeed we soon found, that the apparent distance at which the people held themselves was not occasioned by the coldness, that we thought was visible. They had long been kept at a distance, & the idea that they could be met with mutual cordiality by their pastor had been forgotten. Many times, after this, we heard this remark "God has heard our prayer, & restored to us our pastor." This feeling we have since been fully satisfied was not without sincerity. There was, in many, hearts a deep feeling of attachment to those who had been with them from the beginning.
Although much occupied in constructing places for books, medicines &c., I made occasional excursions to Waialee, Kawaihapai & Waimea; & on all occasions found encouragement. The people were not dead; but the wise & the foolish seemed to be sleeping together. After visiting Waialee repeatedly, the people from Kahuku came down on a sabbath afternoon, & gave me a large congregation. At which time a number now profess to have given their hearts to the Saviour. Many, who had for a long time been debarred the privilege of the Lord table, came forward with words of penitence & promises to serve the Lord. I did not however feel in haste to credit the professions of least few of those, who seemed to be coming up out of a sleep of years.

The subject of a communion for the Chch. at Wailuku often came up to my mind, but was deferred for about three months; & they had had no com. for six months previous. The dread of the responsibility of the occasion was one reason for the delay. In October the communion season was held, after conversing individually with each member of the Chch. & every one under discipline, & all out of the Chch. who might desire to speak with me about their souls concerns.

The effect of the occasion was happy, as also was that of the communion season. Many new faces were seen in the house of God; many old associations revived; & some, became from that reasons permanent attendants on religious worship, who before were strangers to the house of God. The names of many were at this time announced as professedly penitent for their departures from duty as professed followers of Christ, & as resolved to return to the faith & obedience of the Gospel.

During the first year after my return to the station, but one was rec^d to the

church by profession; quite a number however of those, who had formerly been professors, were restored to the bosom of the chch. — many of whom have since walked orderly among us, & have apparently honored their profession. Our congregations at Waialua have been on the increase during the two past years, & yet, so slow has been the increase & so regular that we could hardly tell the sabbaths, when the greatest increase took place; or the pleasant sabbaths, when there were no new faces in the congregation. Our congregations are now about 500 in the morning & 400 in the afternoon at the station; — there are also meetings held regularly at seven or eight other places in the field, embracing a number several times as large as that which meets at the station.

I could not say that there has been a great revival of religion at our station, during the past two years, & yet there has been an upward progress, that is truly pleasing. — Divine truth has been listened to with increased attention, by increasing numbers, both morning & evening of the sabbath, as well as on lecture days & monthly concerts; — a disposition also to contribute & to labor for the promotion of objects of benevolence has greatly increased; — all of

which are to me more encouraging than would have been any great & general rush, that might continue for a few months & then subside.

Koolau-loa.

There are now in Koolau loa two separate chchs. whose centres are Hauula & Kahuku eight miles distant from each other, & the former is twenty miles from the station at Waialua. The church at Kahuku was not organized till the first sabbath in April last, but had a separate communion, in the month of Decr previous. With these two chchs. I have spent seventeen or eighteen sabbaths, during the past year & ten months, Bro. Gulick also has spent with them four or five sabbaths, besides separate sabbaths & parts of sabbaths spent at Waialua.

On my first visit to Hauula I met a very large congregation, many more than their meeting-house could contain; & on all pleasant sabbaths since when due notice has been given the attendance in the morning has been uniformly large; & repeatedly so large, that the school house has been filled with a congregation of children, while the meeting house was filled with adult worshipers.

The interest in religious meetings in Koolau is apparently very good, & increasingly so. More persons have been recd to those chchs. than to the Waialua chch. - not perhaps however because

there is more piety there than at Waialua, but it may be, because the pastor, having a less perfect knowledge of their private habits & manner of life, is less able to reasonably offer or defer their admission to the chch.

Native helpers.

Of these we have in Koolau two, besides the leaders of the several divisions or neighbourhoods in the field; of these there are about forty who conduct morning prayer-meetings &c. These two native helpers are both graduates from the Theol. Class in the Seminary in 1847. Their names are Kekela & Naiapaakai. The former is located at Kahuku & is doing good; the latter is just commencing his labors at Laie, where there is much need of such labor as he is able to perform. I hope that these two men will be licensed to preach the gospel by the Hawaiian Association, or by brethren present before we break up. (They were licensed May 19 1849.)

The religious interest in Koolau as well as in Waialua has been on the increase, during the past year. Morning prayer-meetings, in nearly all the ~~ds~~ neighbourhoods, have been well attended. The Bible has been a good deal called for, & many are reading it through in course. The Elele & school-books generally have been much called for.

Statistics of the chch.

The statistics of the several chchs. I unite in one; as it is not easy to report in form & cor-

rectly without so doing.

Whole no. ad. on examination	173
" " " by letter	60
Admitted the two past years on exam.	11
" the past 2 years on certif.	19
Dismissed in all to other chchs.	65
Dismissed the past 2 years	10
Died in all	103
Died past 2 years	27
Now in regular standing	461
Lost or wandering	210
Whole No of children baptized	618
Baptized the past 2 years	76
Marriages the past two years	18
Average congregations "	
" Waialua "	500
" Kahuku "	200
" Haiku "	450

Contributions.

Our three chchs. are but a small band, among the smallest of the Hawaiian chchs. & but a short time since, they were very backward to hear the preached gospel; there has been however a pleasing improvement in their dispositions to act as well as to hear.

Contributions during the past two years have been as follows.

From Koolau cash	$ 65.80
Waialua "	420.68
Koolau & Waialua for S.N.H.	20.00
" " for Kikela	45.66
In all cash from both fields	$ 552.14

There have also been contributed in labor, materials for building a meeting house in Koolau, which materials are on hand about $100.

Work performed at Kahuku for Kekela & the meetinghouse at that place $50.

Work at Waialua in getting wood, lime for meeting house, & thatching a room for a entry $200.

in all $350.

Whole amount of contributions in the field not including $6.62 handed me by Mr Wilcox, & $5.87 by Rev L. Smith, $902.14.

Of the cash contributed, $420.68 have been expended in repairs on the meeting house at W., which is now floored & partially seated, the rest, except what was contributed for S.N.E. & Kekela, is in the form of materials for the erection of a permanent ~~church~~ church at Honolulu in Koolau.

The contributions at Waialua have altogether exceeded my expectations; as that portion of the ch. has contributed during the past two weeks to cancel a debt for the last repairs on the meeting-house a sum of $120.

I indulge the hope, that some of our people are beginning to feel that poverty is not induced by giving in support of benevolent objects, but the contrary. Of the truth of this they have of late had several striking illustrations. One ch. member, under discipline, had withheld his contributions, & had successfully persuaded others to do likewise. This man has recently had his buildings all destroyed

by fire, with every thing he possessed.
Another individual, of opposite character, who had contributed in cash about $18. ~~xxx~~ for the meeting house, found that all his plans were prospering; this man, in order to pay up the debt standing against them, contributed only a few days since $350 in addition to former contributions. His neighbours see in these two cases, as well as in a multitude of others, that the Lord prospers those, who ~~seeke~~ intelligently ~~xx~~ the promotion of his kingdom in the earth.
The promptness with which this debt has been paid up has greatly relieved & cheered my mind.

Labors.

Much of the time, I have given all who wished to converse with me in the district of Waialua a chance to do it once per month. Of this opportunity some two hundred persons have been in the habit of availing themselves. To this labor a good portion of three days has generally been devoted each month, & it has not been without its advantages.
When practicable I have generally had a school 1½ hours each week, in which I have read & explained the Hawaiian laws to the people. This school has been much desired by a few of the more intelligent portion of the people. It has been attended wednesday P.M. previous to the stated Wednesday lecture.
During the last four months, I have made eight tours in the district of Koolau for

preaching & attending protracted meetings, examining schools &c. I have also spent twelve days, during this time, in conversing with the people individually in respect to their spiritual condition.

I am of the opinion that frequent, close & pointed conversations with individuals in respect to their feelings, habits & hopes, are, in connection with the preaching of the gospel, of very great importance in rousing the attention of the careless & the stupid.

Communion seasons, of which we have twelve per year in the three chs., are seasons of great labor & exhaustion; - as I am in the habit of conversing individually with each member of the ch. during the week previous to the communion.

This season is made the more laborious from the necessity that is put upon me to withstand a torrent of urging & pressing arguments from our deacons for large & speedy additions to the church. One said, standing before me in an eloquent attitude, at our last meeting of the deacons of the church, "Was not Saul, the son of Kish, a wicked man up to the time when Samuel anointed him with oil; & did he not immediately receive an other heart & become an other man; why then not expect that men will become better by being baptized & rec^d to the ch.?"

I find no argument against making natives pastors of churches, so strong as this one, the utter impossibility of their being able to say no, when importuned to make great additions to the church.

Meetings for prayer have been held the past year in many neighbourhoods, every morning; the females in many cases meeting by themselves, & the males by themselves.

Mrs. E. has held a monthly meeting with all the female superintendants of prayer meetings, & they in turn have held weekly meetings with their several classes. These female meetings for prayer & exhortation have been productive of much good.

Schools. The schools in Waialua will be reported by Bro. Gulick, & also his other labors, respecting which it becomes me here to say that, his labors in conducting meetings at the out posts & preaching at the station in case of my absence & at other times as his health would permit has often been very timely & desirable.

Schools in Koolau have been of an improved order of late, & the teachers, getting better pay than formerly, are coming up to their work with an increase of strength. There are in Koolau thirteen protestant

schools & five papist schools - prot. scholars 385, papist do. 90, prot readers 190 papist do. 52; protestant writers 130, papist do. 20; protestant in written Arithmetic 111. papist do 31. Protestant Algebra 50, Papist do. none, Protestant singers 58, papist none.

The pay of teachers is in proportion to their qualifications to teach, & the number of their scholars. Nearly all the protestant teachers are paid 25 cts. per day, but not more than one of the papist teachers receives more than 12½ cts. - & no one of them could probably pass an examination such as would meet the requirements of the law.

Of the protestant teachers, five are from the Seminary at Lahainaluna, the rest were taught in the field. The schools of the papists are all small, & a large number of the children, nominally belonging to them, are very young, really too young to be in school.

School & temperance celebrations.

Of these we have had five in the field during the past two years, two at Waiolua, two at Haula in Koolau & one at Kahuku.

The feasts at Waiolua were very pleasant seasons, the latter, which was attended in February last, far surpassing in the exhibition of comforts & conveniences for furnishing a table the former, & showing a progress onward & upward in civilization.

The feasts at Haula also were of an encour-

aging character, showing that the people have resources & ability whenever they may set about the accomplishment of an object. Tables, chairs, plates, knives, forks, bowls, spoons, tumblers mugs &c. &c. all seemed to be at hand & abundant.

But the exhibition of their table furniture at the last celebration much exceeded that of the year previous. A range of tables not less than 400 or 500 feet in length was well furnished with an abundance of crockery, & glass ware, ~~the~~ displaying a good degree of taste & skill both in the selection & arrangement & order of the furniture as well as the richness & variety of the viands. Some of the tables cost fifteen dollars each; & the whole amount expended by the people in procuring these articles of furniture & clothing for themselves & children, for this occasion, was estimated at several thousand dollars. There were also on the ground & tied near the place of feasting between 400 & 500 horses, & animals of the horse kind, nearly all of which were rode on to the ground by natives who owned them.

The celebration at Kahuku was encouraging, & displayed a good amount of effort to improve their furniture dress &c.

The effect of these celebrations will be in all cases to aid forward the cause of civilization & refinement, by creating wants, such as the rude barbarian does not feel, & is slow to

cherish. It is by impulses such as these that people will be led to use tables, plates, knives, forks, spoons, tumblers, pots, kettles &c. all of which, at the outset, are to them useless articles, only in the way; & when the feast is over most of them will be laid aside to rust or rot as useless ~~trumpery~~ trash.
Without new wants are created industry can hardly be expected to increase to any very great extent; for who will work without a motive? There need however in my opinion much vigilance on the part of ~~the part~~ the missionary to prevent these cellebrations from running into an extreme.

At the last cellebration at Hawla, I noticed an elegant youth, dressed in the perfection of good taste from the silton in the shoe to the white glove, - I marveled to know where he could deposit his rich attire after the occasion was passed. A few days later I called at the house where the youth lived to administer medicine to a poor sick woman. The house was in size about 25 feet by twelve without partitions. The parts of the house were four & a half or five feet high; door at the end where I entered three & ½ or four feet high. The house was covered with thatch well smoked up by cooking food &c in the centre of the house. The building was inhabited by fourteen souls of men, besides cats & dogs many. There were no mats on the ground, inside of the house, except in a portion of the house, but the ground was covered by dry grass. A roll of mats however lay

on one side of the building, besides a canoe & its furniture with an abundance of calabashes & perhaps one or two trunks - The air in this building, as I remained in it ten or fifteen minutes, created in me a pain in my head & quite an uncomfortable feeling in my stomach, so foul was its character; - yet in this house lived that young man whose drep at the temperance celebration was sufficiently splendid & rich to adorn the palace of the King.

If such celebrations could be closed up by an examination of the houses of the people & their internal arrangements, I think that the happy effects of the same might be greatly increased.

As to <u>school houses</u>. There was but one protestant school house in the district two years since, & that was a meeting-house used for a school-house. There are now seven good grass houses for schools, but furniture for the same is wanting.

<u>Papists.</u>

The papists have two meetings regularly in our field on sabbath days; one in the district of Waiolua & the other at Kaluanui in Koolau, - nearly thirty miles apart. They occasionally meet at two or three other places, when the foreign priest passes through the field. The number who are accustomed to meet on the sabbath

is now as I am informed very small; perhaps fifty or 100 at Waiâlua & 100 or 125 in Koolau. They have no decent house of worship in the field; & none of any kind that would accommodate over 100 persons. They have had the foundation of a stone house laid at Waialua for more than two years; but for the past two years I have seen no evidence of progress in the work. There has been a regular but very gradual decline in popish influence in our field, for at least two years. Their foreign priests have not been popular & were rather tolerated & endured than desired by their own followers.

I regard the present influence of the papists in our field as an evil, but not without its advantages in this imperfect state. It makes the people more observing; they judge the professed teachers of religion as well as their disciples by their works. They also begin to feel the necessity of going to the Bible to learn truth, & to see if the teacher builds on the foundation of the apostles & prophets & not on his own.

It is reported that there is a dissatisfaction with the Popish priest, arising from an undue partiality shown by him in the confessional to the handsome females, to the mortification of those who receive no help from him; but the truth & the I

have not attempted to trace out very largely. A few females give these undesired attentions as the reason for leaving the papists.

Other practices are rumored, not suitable to be reported here, that raised the disgust of some, who once were of their number. Time, the revealer of secrets, will make its own report on this subject.

Secular labors.

Of these I have found occasion for the performance of a great variety. When we returned to the post, two years since, cultivation, except in the kalo patches, beyond the reach of the cattle, had been almost entirely laid aside; so that for many month, the past year bananas potatoes melons &c. were not to be found in the district, & there was no prospect that there ever would be any again, till some one made a move on the subject. Many of the people had left their lands, & others were on the point of leaving as poverty only was before them. The pastor in these circumstances felt compelled, either to see his parish given up to the entire ravages of wild cattle & be left without a people, or else engage in efforts to procure them relief. The latter alternative was adopted, & after much time expended, much writing performed, & many trials of feeling submitted to, the people are now in a fair way to be protected

in their rights. There is now a pound for estrays ready for use, & what is better, there is a law, made by the people themselves, taxing all cattle & horses, running at large to aid in building inclosures. The people have also engaged to work two full days per month on these enclosures; or, in case of absence, to pay 25¢ for each days absence. The lord of the soil has also engaged to give two of his working days each month for the same object. The people are now engaged with a good degree of enthusiasm in erecting stone walls of not less than ten or fifteen miles in extent, to inclose their various plantations. If this work is completed, Waialua will be greatly improved.

The people in some parts of the field are beginning to think of the use of the plough. Fifteen yoke of steers are sold to natives from the Mission herd, & most of them are at this time in the progress of training, by drawing stones for their fences. One plough is already purchased by a native & ready for use.

When natives use their own ploughs on their own soil, there is hope that they will not all become hewers of wood & drawers of water, & herds-men for foreigners. Until the plough is thus used by them, their prospects of becoming their own masters is

small.

Our own family.

We have been generally blessed with health, yet Mrs. C. has been a part of the time somewhat afflicted. We have sent to Honolulu once only for a physician, for a sick child, but in that case were disappointed in not being able to obtain one; yet God in mercy blessed our instrumentality & raised up the child, then prostrate with disease.

Our oldest son, after two years detention from study on account of disease in his eyes, took passage on the Abraham Howland with Br. Forbes & family for the U. States. The trial of parting with him was great, but duty was clear. This trial, ~~This trial~~ however was much relieved by the pleasing & increasing evidence we were permitted to to enjoy, that he had truly given his heart to the Saviour. On the 17th of January, he & John Gulick united themselves to the native ch. at Waialua, a circumstance I doubt not that has tended to increase the interest of the natives in them both. When Saml was about leaving for the U. States the ch. members, at their own instance, made up a purse of $20. for his use in procuring articles to be regarded as a present from them

They now often speak of him with interest. My opinion is that our children, if pious, should unite to the chch. of which their parents are pastors & not to a mission chch., which from the nature of the case, can not meet but once in one or two years.

In conclusion, I would record the goodness of God to us at this station during the past two years. While we have not been unvisited by sickness, death has not been allowed to enter our missionary dwellings. ~~While~~ Our labours also as missionaries have been attended with the blessing of God. I know of no period when the work of the Spirit has appeared to be more obviously & abidingly present with the people than during this period, yet working in a still & silent way, making it obvious that it was of God & not of man. As our congregations have been regularly increasing in numbers, so have our contributions regularly increased in amount, & our people advanced in industry & civilization. Our debt for meeting house &c. has been paid up, & every good work has made progress.

Intemperance has not been known in our field during the two years - Yet I have heard of ama having been raised & sold to the govt officer in some quantities & used secretly by the lowest class of the people.

The laws on this subject seem not to be executed by the gov^t but on the contrary the judges have been forbidden by the Governor as I am informed to execute the laws.

J S Emerson

Statistics of the Church.

Ad. on Exam.	by Letter	Ad. last 2 years by	do by Letter	Dis. to other chs	do last 2 years	Died last year	Died last 2 years	Now in reg. standing	Lost on non-joining	Whole no. children baptized	Bap. last 2 years	Married last 2 years	Average cong. Sunday	No. Collected	Heathen
773	60	71	19	65	10	103	27	461	210	618	76	78	500	200	450

Waiohua Station
Report for May, 1848
for Mission Rooms

Recd. Jan. 15. 1849

Ans. Feb. 20.

Wm Ten

ABC 19.1 v.13

142. Emerson, J. Report of Waialua Station; 1849
143. Report of the Seminary at Lahainaluna; 1844, [ ].
144. Richards, Report of the Minister of Public Instruction; 29 Apr. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Schools.

Education.

Punahou School

Oahu College.

Station Report for Waialua, Oahu.

Presented April, 1849.

The past year has been to us a very eventful one. During its rapid flight we have passed through scenes pleasant & cheering to our hearts, & others again deeply distressing & disheartening. Sickness among the natives & in my own family, has disarranged a large portion of my own plans; so that many things I fully intended to do have failed of accomplishment, while many others that I had no calculation for performing, have been forced upon me.

On returning home from our last General Meeting, we found our people in a good degree of readiness to attend to religious instruction. Congregations on the Sabbath were full & attentive, & meetings, of two or three days continuance, were held at the request of the people in various parts of the field. These meetings were well attended; & were instrumental of bringing out to public worship quite a number of people, who had been stupid & unconcerned; & on the minds of some it is hoped that Divine truth has been set home with saving power.

Much of my time, during the first three or four months of the year was spent very pleasantly & I trust profitably among the people in Waialua & Kooolau. Br. Gulick also, being in better health than usual, labored as his health would allow. That was one of the spring seasons among us. The word of the Lord seemed to take effect. It was not like water spilled on the ground, but like seed planted in a prepared soil.

This pleasant state of things continued with increasing

interest, till early in October, when a sudden check was put to our efforts in preaching the gospel, & to many of our hearers a final period for hearing it.

Sickness among the people & in my own family.

Early in Oct. influenza, measles & whooping cough, made their appearance almost simultaneously among our people; & in a short time prostrated their energies, so that meetings for public worship were well nigh suspended for want of attendants. Indeed all meetings, except the regular services on the Sabbath, the wednesday lecture, monthly concert & Sabbath morning prayer meetings were entirely omited, & these were thinly attended. The congregation during the winter was not more than one third as large, as during the summer previous. Those who were well were very few, & all seemed needed to take care of the sick, both on the Sabbath & on the week days; & their attentions were quite inadequate to the necessities of those prostrate by disease. The measles were generally followed by diarrhea, which frequently was neglected till past remedy. Many fell victims to its rage; others were reduced to a weak & feeble state, & lingered along till Feb. when the influenza made a new attack upon us; & very many, who were slowly recovering from debility, were soon laid prostrate in death. During the year 1848, 298 of our people were called to their final account, & most of them during the period of sickness. Many others have died since January, but how many I am not able to state. Deaths are still occuring with more than ordinary frequency.

By means of this protracted sickness, much that was encouraging became less so; much that seemed well began,

must be began again. Up to the present time we have not got back to the favorable position in which we stood six months since. Our schools that were suspended from Novr till Feby are not yet as efficient, or well attended as before; neither are our meetings for public worship as well attended as in Septr last. Stupidity & neglect, rather than wakefulness, & attention, seem to have been induced by sickness & death. The period of sickness was a season of much heaviness of heart, & of much labor.

It created great heaviness of heart to see the house of God well nigh deserted, & to have no access to the people except as we dealt out medicines at our doors, or visited them at their houses. But they were allowed free access to us by day & by night, without any detriment to our selves; & hundreds of the sick were visited at their homes, where the demonstrations of their gratitude were often truly gratifying. While all of our children from the first have been daily exposed to the whooping cough, no one of ours, & but one of Br. Galick's children have been very much affected by it.

Sickness in the mission families.

Both of the mission families have been visited with more or less sickness during the year. Both Br. & Sister G. have been repeatedly ill; I myself also have been admonished that I am mortal; but no protracted or severe attack of disease, has called for a visit from the physician till the 24th of January last, when another was aded to the number of our children. Since then, & up to the present time Mrs. E has been a sufferer, & most of the time confined to her bed. The active stage of her disease, <u>phlegmasia dolens</u>, seems now to be past; but a weakened system, a limb somewhat swelled, often painful & very much weakened by disease are still depriving her of the priviledge of administering as formerly, to the necessities of the

family.

Receptions to the chch.

The effects of the interest, at the commencement of the year, have not wholly passed away. There are some precious fruits which we trust will endure. Quite a number of backsliders have been reclaimed;- some chch. members, that were inactive, have been revived, & a number, of whom we indulged doubts, have become more decided in their religious characters; & others who never before appeared to have any interest in religion, now pray.

There have been recd to the chchs. under my care during the past year by profession, ——— 151.

by certificate ——— 12.

Restored to the fellowship of the chch. ——— 47.

Present number of chch. members ——— 610

Native helpers.

Kekela, of whom mention was made ~~before~~ last year, still labors at Kahuku with fidelity & success. The population of his field is but 331, of whom 87 are chch. members. His influence over them is good, they appear to love & respect him, & think they can support him. Since May last they have contributed for his support $48.17 - He has also recd, by the hand of Br. Alexander from the students of the Seminary $10.00 & a like sum has also been contributed to Naiapaakai from the same source. Kekela & his wife are daily employed in teaching a singing & day school, from which employment they receive a portion of their support.

Naiapaakai, preaches at Hauula, & occasionally at other places in Koolau. He is doing well so far as has come to my knowledge. He & his wife are both employed in teaching schools a good portion of the time, & from school

teaching they obtain most of their support.

The chch. at Hauula is now making an effort to erect a stone ~~church~~ house for public worship. They contributed in cash $ 111.87, the past year, mainly for this object. The walls of the house were commenced before the sickness, but have not been touched since. Timber & lime are ready for the completion of the frame work of the building. They hope to have the building up the present season. There are in the Hauula chch. 237 members. The whole population in that field is 1216. Their contributions in cash the year past for the cause of Christ if averaged on the entire population would ~~average on the~~ amount to between 9 & 10 cts each. If averaged upon the church members it would equal 47 cts. to each member.

Admissions to this chch. by profession the past year 63. & 47 others have been restored to its fellowship.

<u>Waialua Chch.</u> This embraces at the present time 286 members, of whom 63 were recd. the past year by profession & 5 by letter. There have been restored to this chch. 35 who were under discipline.

<u>Benevolent contributions.</u> Cash contributed the past year in the District of Waialua for seating the meeting house &c has been $ 401.93 This nearly covers the whole expense of seating the house, which was commenced the year before.

The entire population of the field over which this chch. is spread is 1690, of whom several hundreds profess to be papists. The contributions of the past ten months if equalized upon the entire population of Waialua would amount to 25 cts. to each man, woman, & child. If equalized upon the chch., it amounts to $ 1.30 for each member.

A large portion of the people in this portion of the field have paid for their poalua, or school tax $ 2.00

each in cash.

Church discipline. The occasions for discipline in the chch. during the past year have not been numerous, in all 8, four of which were for giving or aiding in false testimony, a sin, which is alarmingly prevalent among the Hawaiian people.

Improvements. The flooring & seating, our meeting house at Waialua have added much to the appearance of the house; & the convenience of the worshipers. The house in now nearly filled with slips made of N. W. boards & well put together, & all paid for by the people; except one or two contributions by other friends.

Many of these slips have been purchased of the chch. by individuals for the accommodation of their families — The idea of owning each his own seat is very popular, & has aided much in raising the funds to defray the expenses of the house. The idea also of each family appearing in their own slip on the Sabbath, is pleasing to them as well as to their pastor.

Little has been done for school houses, during the year, either in Waialua or Koolau. Four or five grass ones of moderate value only have been erected. That portion of the year, in which the erection of schools houses was contemplated, was a season of sickness, & a part of it also was the rainy season. We very much need 10 or 12 good school houses in the field, & also 2 houses for public worship. I am happy to state that the means for the erection of two or more of the former are on hand, & the business is commenced.

The meeting house at Hauula, which is to be built of stone laid up in lime, it is to be hoped, will be in a good state of progress during the present season.

Popery. This evil has not apparently been on the increase during the past year. Their schools are one or two less than they

were one ~~11~~ ~~XII~~ year since; & one or two others would be dropped, if the Kahukula enforced the law that requires 15 scholars to entitle the teachers to pay from the Govt.

A few of the papal teachers needing books have come to us for bibles & testaments. To one I gave 12 testaments, on receiving a promise from him, that he would take care of them & daily teach his scholars to read in them. To this he readily made promise & took the books. But at the examination of schools that soon followed, he apologized for not bringing forward his testaments, as the priest had taken possession of them & locked them up in his chest. He has since informed me that the books could not be returned to me, as the priest had distributed them around among his brethren (the priests,) & several of them had become soiled by use. There is hope for the papal priests if they are so anxious to get hold of the word of God for themselves to read, as to feel justified in taking without leave the property of others, that they may read it.

The last report of schools in Koolau gives the following statistics.

Scholars in papal schools . . .	58.
Scholars in protestant schools . . .	329.
Papal schools, diminution in scholars . . . the past year.	71.
Prot. schools, do. do.	17.

This decrease is in part occasioned by the tax levied on boys over 16 years of age. They choose to leave the schools if they must pay taxes for their support.

(Schools in Waialua will be reported by Bro. Gulick.)

<u>An attempt at proselyting by a Jesuite.</u>

One of our deacons was very sick the past winter, & was supposed to be past recovery by his friends. Some one of them, a papist, reported his condition to the priest. It was a rainy time, the streams were greatly swollen & rapid; a good time for meritorious action in the view of a Jesuite. Our deacon lived

on one side of a large & rapid stream & the popish priest on the other. The priest chose this as a good time for conquest; so he waded through the mud, & swimming the turbid stream landed near the house of the deacon; & all dripping wet, went in to convert him to popery. After some words of salutation, the priest expressed his great solicitude for the salvation of the heretic & proposed to baptize him, that he might die happy & be saved. The deacon objected as he had been baptized. The priest said that his baptism would not save him, as it was not administered by the right person, but by a heretic only. And in proof of his honesty & truth in thus saying, alluded to his own clothing, all soaking wet; & that nothing but love for his soul could have induced him to go to him under such circumstances to baptize & save him. The deacon assured him that dying or living he was satisfied with his baptism, & his Saviour, & wished no other. The priest retired much grieved at the hard & unyielding character of our deacon. This fact is one of the many to show that Jesuites in these Isles. do attempt to proselyte; how much so ever they may complain of us that we are guilty of it.

General improvements.

Although many things that the people intended to do the past year have been prevented by sickness, yet improvements are obvious from many points of observation. Many natives are now getting possession of neat cattle - & yokes & chains & drags are in considerable use, good stone walls are rising up in many places, a substantial substitute for old rotton adoby fences. Timber is now drawn down from the woods by oxen; which but a little time since was drawn by natives. Plows are enquired for - But upland cultivation has not yet been commenced with much vigor. Land is desired by many, but only one native has yet been able to procure any by purchase. There are now 4 or 5 boats running much of the time between Wailuku & Honolulu owned by the natives of W. Carrying

burdens across the land is now very much out of fashion. Industry is obviously increasing, but it increases slowly, & ability to obtain property, has increased beyond the disposition to industry.

Statistics of the Church.

Whole no. admitted on examination.	Whole no. admitted on certificate.	Ad. past year on exam.	Do. on certificate.	Dismissed to other churches.	Do. past year.	Died in all.	Died past year.	Now in regular standing.	Children baptized.	Baptized past year.	Disciplined the past year.	Married the past year.	Attendants on public worship on the field.
924.	72.	151.	12.	17.	5.	155	52.	510.	654.	36.	8.	35.	1500.

Statistics of Schools in Waialua & Koolau.

Number of Schools.	No. Scholars.	Boys.	Girls.	A.	Spelling	Reading.	Writing.	Mental Arith.	Written Do.	Geography.	Moral Philosophy.	Singing.	
16.	387.	212.	174.	78.	58.	251.	108.	128.	125.	188.	8.	32.	In Koolau.
11.	306.	153.				153.	97.	192.		118.			In Waialua.
27.	693.	366.				404.	205.	320.		306			Total.

Population Births & Deaths.

Population of Waialua Jan. 1849.	Pop. of Koolau for Jan. 1849.	Total in the field.	Births in W. 1848.	Births in K. 1848.	Total births.	Deaths in W. 1848.	Deaths in K. 1848.	Total of deaths in the two.	Decrease in 1848.	Average of deaths.
1532.	1689.	3221.	29.	28.	57.	113.	185.	298.	241	1/11

J. S. Emerson.

Waiohua Station report
for 1848 & 9.

for Boston

Recd. April 6. 1850

Ad. Thos

(Copy) 143

Report of the Seminary at Lahainaluna, read before the Mission June 1844.

In presenting the twelfth annual report of the Seminary at Lahainaluna, it becomes us first to express our gratitude to God for an unusual degree of health afforded to the teachers their families & scholars during the past year.

Until near the close of the year, no distressing & protracted sickness has visited any of us or the school. Near the close of March however the boys in the Seminary were suddenly seized with fever & inflammation in the stomach, & in a few days more than ~~half~~ one ~~fourth~~ fifth part of them all were prostrate & a few appeared quite sick. But ~~in the course of two weeks~~ by the blessing of God on the means used for them, all, with one or two exceptions were in two or three weeks restored to usual health. The eating of poisoned fish is supposed to have been the great cause of this sickness.

The school was reorganized for the year on the 14th of June at which time most of our pupils of the classes then remaining were on the ground; & the materials for forming a new class were with few exceptions at hand. But the operations of the first month of the term were embarrassed by the removal of Bro. Clark & family, whose loss to the Seminary & our little community was deeply felt & regretted. Kamakau also, one

of our assistant teachers was absent, & Mr. Emerson was in the act of repairing the house vacated by Mr. Clark, & moving into it; so that, for the time, instructions in the School were quite inadequate.

Mr. Alexander arrived with his family in the latter part of July, & soon adjusted his affairs so as to ~~take~~ share in the instruction & government of the Seminary.

The School has been in operation forty three weeks during the year; from the 14th of June to the 30th of April with a vacation of three weeks in January.

The number of scholars at the commencement of the year was as follows, first class 24 members; 2d class 50, & 3d class 57. Early in August a Theological class was formed consisting of six individuals; four of whom were from the graduated class, & two from the first class then in the Seminary; making a total of 135 scholars.

Of these one died on Molokai, while a member of the Seminary, four have been dismissed on account of ill health, one of whom has since died; & three others have been expelled from the Seminary; one for repeated acts of theft, one for counterfeiting our paper money, & one for general disregard to the laws of the Seminary. Deducting the eight above who fell out during the year, our seminary year closed with 128 members, of whom 28 were graduated leaving as future members of the Seminary 100.

The moral character of the School during the year has in general been good, & their conduct orderly & agreeable.

Some of the boys have manifested more than an ordinary degree of thoughtfulness & attention to serious things, yet we are not satisfied that any have experienced the regenerating influences of the Spirit during the year.

Two boys of the School who for some time have given evidence of piety were rec^d to the church during the year; & a few others still out of the church give some evidence of piety. The number of ch. members now remaining in School is about one third of the whole.

The labours of the school have been carried on during the year in accordance with the arrangements made at our last general meeting.

The improved state of Mr. Dibble's health has enabled him to perform more labour both in the department of teaching & superintendance of the printing Office than for the year previous; so that in connection with the instructions of the Seminary more has been accomplished in the way of printing & putting materials in order for teaching than was usual in former years.

<u>Instructions.</u> The usual routine of instruction has been pursued much as in former years. Euclids Elements of

Geometry are now in readiness for future classes, & have been studied the past year to some extent by a portion of the first class. The structure & composition of their own language has rec^d more than an ordinary degree of attention by a portion of the School.

The addition to our text books of Elements of Geometry & General History now in progress of printing, with exercises on the Globes & suitable attention to the study & composition of their own language will, we trust, render it unnecessary in future for any class to be dismissed from the Seminary because there are no remaining text books from which they can be taught, at least, till the class has been in the Seminary a longer period than four years.

The class which entered the Seminary the past year was not, a few individuals only excepted, prepared to go on in the course of study proposed; & most of the year has been spent in getting them up to the point from which we should have started at the beginning of

the year

The studies of this class have been reading, writing, geography, intellectual arithmetick & scripture geography & written arithmetick. — Most of which studies could have been taught them at the Stations by good native teachers under the general direction of the missionary.

Those scholars sent us from the Boarding Schools were, in general, in advance of the rest.

Helpers. We have had two native assistants employed two & a part of the time three hours each per day in teaching, during the whole year. Mr Andrews has taught musick & penmanship two hours per day, & Lorin Andrews Junr has spent one hour each day in teaching a class of twelve selected from the 3d class to read & pronounce the English. The number of hours instruction communicated to all of the classes daily has averaged sixteen. Nearly all of the recitations have been in the earlier part of the day, while most of the afternoon has been devoted to labour.

It is not contemplated to receive any new class to the Seminary the present year as about 100 still remain members after deducting the graduated class.

It is much to be desired that the class which may enter the Seminary a year from this

may be at least as far advanced when they enter, as the class which last entered is at the present time.

Of those who have left the Seminary this spring, a few are very good scholars, & would have made good improvement could they have remained a year or two longer in the School. But most of those who are graduated from the 2d class are returned not because they have completed the course of study but because we consider it as unprofitable to to retain them longer in the Seminary. They may be of service as teachers or assistants in some schools under good supervision; & some of them may prove much better teachers than learners.

It may here be added that the boys now in the Seminary have all been regularly matriculated; & that those who have just left, have by a note of hand obligated themselves to pay back to the Seminary twenty dollars for each years instruction that they have rec^d while members of it, in case they do not become teachers, or do not remain in the business for a length of time that the faculty of the Seminary shall regard as sufficient to warrant the cancelling of the debt. This has been done in accordance with a previous vote of the mission.

It has been suggested by several of the brethren that a more extended ~~course of~~

& thorough course of study in this Seminary is desirable:— and as the text books are already sufficient to warrant that the scholars will have enough to do, we propose the inquiry whether a full course of native studies in this Seminary does not require a period of six years for its completion. We are the more inclined to make this proposition from the conviction that a smaller number of thoroughly trained men prepared to teach & assist in the higher schools will tell more on the cause of education than a larger number dismissed at the close of four years.

In proposing that the term of residence at the Seminary be extended to six years, we would wish to contemplate an earlier discharge of unpromising scholars, that such as are dull or advanced in age or immoral in their conduct, or in other respects unpromising, may be returned at the end of one two or three years to be employed as common school teachers if thought fit; while none but the more promising be continued a full course.

We refer the question to the consideration of the mission.

The study of English

The class in English, consisting of fifteen boys, has been taught during the past year one hour per day,— they have made as much progress as could reasonably be expected, considering the small amount of attention that has been paid to the subject. Those who have studied English have

attended equally with the rest to all the other studies in the seminary, & several of them have been in an advance class in mathematicks; so that the study in English has as yet made no break in the regular course of studies in the Seminary, though it may in some instances have retarded the boys proficiency in other studies.

Although the progress of the boys in English has furnished no new or unexpected data by which to form a judgment in regard to their acquisition of the language; yet some obvious facts may here be ~~stated~~ repeated, hoping it will lead to further action on the subject of the study of the English.

1. The English language can not be well acquired by native Sandwich Islanders without much time & attention.
2. A mere smattering of English is at best of no real advantage to a teacher of schools or a minister of the Gospel.
3. With suitable attention we doubt not that the English can be understood, read, spoken & written by intelligent natives with a good degree of correctness & profit.

But what shall be done with this subject remains to be decided. — The English has been commenced, & with suitable attention, it can be carried on to good purpose. — Several introductory books, consisting of an epitome of grammar & three small reading books

with vocabularies to two of them are prepared for the use of beginners.

A dictionary of the English with Hawaiian definitions is printed to the 40th page 8vo. So that the requisite books, for beginning the study of English are in a good degree of forwardness. But without a longer course of study than our present plan will admit of, & more exclusive devotement on the part of some tutor as well as the scholars under him to the English language nothing can be done to effect.

We throw this subject before the mission hoping that it will receive its due share of attention.

The Theological class.

This class consisting of six youth has been under the instruction of Mr. Dibble during the year. They profess a desire to be exclusively devoted to the work of the ministry, — have conducted with a good degree of propriety; — & have made commendable progress in their studies. Their studies have been a review of Scripture History, & writing on questions comprising a system of elementary Theology.

It is contemplated that they may continue at Lahainaluna an other year with profit, but that at the close of the year they should leave the Seminary & engage in the work of preaching the gospel to their fellow countrymen.

As the Seminary year closes in April, previous to our usual General Meeting, it seems requisite that we at this meeting should decide on certain points relative to the class. — As follows,

1 Shall these Theological Students be licensed to preach before leaving the Seminary, or when & by whom shall they be licensed?

2 Who shall assign their fields of labour, will the mission do it now, or when & by whom shall it be done?

3 Will the mission become responsible for their support or for any part of it, in case the people among whom they labour may fail to support either of them?

Report of Printing Department at Lahainaluna

Works	No.	pp	copies
Assistant in reading English	16	104	400
History of Sand. Isls. finished	12	224	600
Geometry	8	108	1500
Logarithms	4		1000
Elements of History	12	60	600
Hawaiian & English Gram. reprinted ~~in part~~	8	40	400
Algebra	8	6	1000
Job work for Mr. Dibble	12	144	600
Job work for Mr. Green	12		
Sale job work			
Shipping lists, Govt. documents &c		40	

From the foregoing statements, it will be perceived that we have passed through an other year's labour in the Seminary, & have made some progress towards supplying the School with text books.

We have had regular help from Mr. Andrews in the departments of Musick & penmanship; & during the time that he occupied the Mission house he paid for the same by the superintendance of the printing office & book-bindary. He now resides remote from the School, & whether any further help in the department of teaching maybe obtained from him is not certain.

With such help as Mr. Andrews has rendered, we, when all in health, have been able to keep the school together, & make some advance upon past years; but at best the School is deficient in the amount & variety of instructions requisite to a suitable education for graduates of the Seminary; & in case of the sickness of either of the teachers we are quite lame. It is therefore to us a subject of devout gratitude that the providence of God has sent an other reinforcement, soon expected to these Isls., & thereby ~~put it out~~ is putting it into the power of this mission soon to redeem their pledge of last year to locate an other labourer in the Seminary.

S. Dibble
J. S. Emerson
Wm. P. Alexander

Annual Report of Mission Station

Lahainaluna, June, 1844

Rec'd Dec. 14.

ack'd in Gen'l Let. Feb. 26/45
DS.

ack'd Apr. 26. DS

Rev. J. Greene
Mission

144

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.

Mrs. House

Boston.

REPORT

OF THE

MINISTER OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION,

READ BEFORE HIS MAJESTY TO THE HAWAIIAN LEGISLATURE,
APRIL TWENTY-NINTH, 1847.

HONOLULU, OAHU, H. I.
CHARLES E. HITCHCOCK, PRINTER.
1847.

REPORT.

To the Nobles and Representatives of the Hawaiian Islands, in Legislative Council assembled:—

I am commanded by His Majesty to lay before you my report for the Department of Public Instruction.

The part of the Act organising this Department took effect on the 10th day of September last. On the day following, persons were recommended to His Majesty in Privy Council for appointment as general superintendents of schools for the districts specified in the laws, and their commissions having been signed by His Majesty, were forwarded by the earliest opportunity to the various persons appointed. The want of regular and frequent conveyances to the different islands, especially the remote ones, was at that time, as it has often been since, the cause of protracted delay, and a source of great embarrassment in the transaction of the business of this Department.

Circular letters have from time to time been addressed to these superintendents, copies of which will be laid on the table with this report. The whole correspondence of the Department with the school superintendents is open for your inspection.

It has been an object with this Department to see that the laws are carried out which allow all men in the kingdom to "worship the God of the Christian Bible, according to the dictates of their own consciences," and to see also that the different religious sects enjoy as far as possible equal privileges in the Government schools. The difficulties on this subject have been so few, and the persons concerned in those few have exhibited so conciliatory dispositions, that there has been felt no difficulty in carrying out the designs of the law.

In watching over the interests of the young, it has sometimes been a source of some perplexity, that parents committing their children to the care of others, have done it in so loose and irregular a manner, that it is nearly impossible to determine who has the best or the legal right to the child.

In performing the duties devolved on the Minister of Public Instruction, by Section 4 of the preliminary chapter of the law relating to that department, I have considered myself authorized to take charge of

those children who were wandering away from their parents or living at a distance from them without any legal or suitable guardian, and in a few instances, have called in the aid of the Governors to restore them to their parents. Some instances have occurred in which parents and guardians of children have refused to send them to school. The names of such will be published if they persist in such refusal in order that the bounties which they have forfeited may be withheld.

The general superintendents of schools have proceeded to appoint their sub-agents, who have been commissioned according to law, and the schools have been organized under the direction of those agents and under newly licensed teachers.

In some districts, particularly in the remote parts of the islands, it has been impossible to obtain a sufficient number of well qualified teachers, and it has therefore been necessary in some instances, to license teachers who could not claim the right to a license under the law.

The number of pupils in the schools organized under the system so far as reported, is, on the island of

Hawaii, - - - -	6,805
Maui, - - - -	5,308
Molokai, - - - -	1,243
Oahu, - - - -	3,790
Kauai, - - - -	1,401
Niihau, - - - -	97
Total, - - - -	18,644

It has not been found practicable to make the Government land available for support of schools. Few teachers have been willing to reduce materially their monthly wages in consequence of any grants of land.

At the time the new school superintendants were appointed there was on all parts of the islands a heavy debt due the teachers for their services in past years.

The debt on Hawaii was about -	$5,000
" " " Maui " " -	1,100
" " " Molokai " " -	115
" " " Lanai " " -	60
" " " Oahu " " -	1,737
" " " Kauai " " -	795
" " " Niihau " " -	100
Total, - - - - -	$8,907

Although the new system has nowhere been in operation for a longer period than six months, yet in quite a number of the districts the debt has been already discharged, and in others most materially diminished.

It has been a special object to increase the confidence of the teachers by prompt payments and at the same time diminish the old debt as fast

as possible. The school appropriation having been expended on these objects, it has been impossible to repair and rebuild the school-houses, and they are now, therefore, in such a state, that in some of the rainy districts, schools have been necessarily suspended, and in nearly all the districts, much expense will be necessary in order to put the houses in such a condition as the interests of education require. It is a question which cannot yet be answered whether the appropriation made for schools will be adequate to the object. On the island of Molokai the debts due the teachers from Government were entirely liquidated before the first of January the present year. Indeed there has been on that island an unusual degree of interest and energy on the subject of education.

The general superintendent of schools and his sub-agents have been faithful to their trusts, and have done much to prompt, encourage, and stimulate the children to attend schools; and the parents have not only yielded obedience to the laws, but have exercised their authority and influence to the same end. In some instances the pupils have done much by their own industry to supply themselves with books.

On the island of Maui the debts of the Government to teachers have been mostly discharged. In the remoter parts of the island, however, a considerable amount remains due.

At Honolulu the teachers were all paid off in November last. In other parts of the island a few debts remain, but of small amount. On the two remaining islands, the debts have been but slightly diminished. On Hawaii $4,000 still remain due, and on Kauai a large amount, though the particulars are not reported.

The only endowed institutions at the present time, are the Royal School, at Honolulu, the Protestant Seminary, at Lahainaluna, the Protestant Female Seminary, at Wailuku, and the Catholic Seminary, at Koolau.

The expense of the Royal School for the half year just closed, has been $2,527,65. The annual expense may be estimated at about $4,000, independent of the special appropriations for buildings. The number of pupils in that school at the present time, is fourteen.

There have graduated from the Lahainaluna Seminary the past year 18 pupils, some of whom are now in the employ of Government; others are employed as teachers, and others still are in spheres of usefulness in different parts of the islands. I have not been informed of the number of pupils who have closed their term at the Female Seminary at Wailuku. There are now about 40 members in that Seminary. The American missionaries defray the whole expense of the institution, excepting the small amount contributed by the Government in land.

Several parishes have during the past year taken advantage of the proffers of the Government, made in Chap. V, of the law organizing a Department of Public Instruction.

The number of ordained Clergymen on the different islands, are as follows:—

	Protestants.	Catholics.
HAWAII.		
Hilo,	2	1
Kau,	1	1
Kealakekua,	1	
Place not known,		1
Kailua,	1	1
Waimea,	1	
Kohala,	1	1
Hamakua,		1
MAUI.		
Lahaina,	2	1
Lahainaluna,	2	
Wailuku,	1	1
Makawao,	1	
Hana,	2	
Place not known,		1
MOLOKAI.		
	2	
OAHU.		
Honolulu,	2	1
Punahou,	1	
Ewa,	1	1
Ahumanu,		1
Waialua,	2	1
Kaneohe	1	1
Heeia,		1
KAUAI.		
Waimea,	1	
Koloa,	1	1
Waioli,	1	
Moloaa,		1

Besides these there are connected with the Protestant mission a number of secular men, as assistants, viz.: 1 Printer, 1 Book-Binder, 2 Physicians, 3 Teachers, and 3 Secular Agents. Some of the clergymen are also physicians.

There are also connected with the Catholic mission several secular men who are not ordained.

Besides the above mentioned clerical men, all of whom are foreigners, there is a number of native teachers of religion, who have received a clerical license to preach, and to whom is committed a degree of pastoral care. Of these there have been reported by the Protestants:—

On Maui,	3
" Molokai,	2
" Oahu,	2
Total,	7

In the month of December, circular letters were sent to all the general superintendents of schools, giving instructions to take the census of the islands, at the commencement of the present year. The manner and form of taking it was prescribed, and blanks for the purpose were forwarded. Copies of these circulars, and copies of all the instructions given will be placed on the table. I have been much disappointed in the delays which have occurred in making the returns. The returns are not full from either of the larger islands, and only about one half of the whole are complete. The returns being so imperfect, I shall say little on that subject, except merely to give the general sums as received.

		1846.	
	WHOLE NUMBER.	DEATHS.	BIRTHS.
Hawaii, Kau,	3,010		
Lanai, in full,	616	13	21
Maui, in part,	17,797	251	382
Oahu, in part,	18,310	407	267
Niihau, in full,	453	36	44
Kauai, in part,	2,375	28	29
Total,	42,561	735	743

The returns of births and deaths are generally most defective. On the Islands of Lanai and Niihau they may be relied upon as correct, also the returns from small villages. It is probable that the numbers both of births and deaths is greater than is represented by the returns.

From the data already received, it appears that the number of inhabitants has diminished during the last ten years. It also appears from the same data, that during the last year there was a small increase. It is evident that 1846 was a healthy year, and that the deaths were fewer than during 1845, and much fewer in proportion than during the first months of the present year.

The statistics shew Lahaina and Honolulu to be the grave yards of the islands. Most of the returns from the remoter parts of the islands shew a greater number of births than of deaths. The returns however, are still too imperfect to allow of full confidence in the general principles which might be deduced from them. There will be very special attention devoted to this subject by this Department, and results will, from time to time, be carefully laid before you.

Some attention has been devoted by the Department to the subject of food for the people, with a view to ascertain whether those kinds now in common use, are of as wholesome a character as others which might easily be substituted in their stead. Experiments on the subject, are in process of trial, and the results when known will be faithfully reported. Thus far it appears that other circumstances being the same, the most deaths occur in those districts in which poi is the common diet.

While on the subject, it is proper to remark, that there will be laid before you at the proper time, the project of a law making some provision for medical aid for the people living in the two largest ports mentioned above, in which the deaths have been most numerous.

A serious question will doubtless come before you, whether the pres-

ent form of supporting schools is the most economical one that can be devised. In the year 1841, during your deliberations at Lahaina, it was fully ascertained that the labor tax availed little in support of Government, except at Honolulu and Lahaina and their vicinities. Since that period, a system of national school education has been adopted, and the whole of the labor tax appropriated to the support of that system.

The expenses of the schools, school-houses, &c., during the past year, so far as ascertained, has been $40,000, and the labor which was formerly nearly valueless, has paid that amount. It is presumed that the present system of education cannot be supported at a cheaper rate.

The simple question, then, is,—Can the nation raise that amount by any means which would be less burdensome than the present labor tax? Were all parts of the islands in the same situation as Honolulu and Lahaina, the question would undoubtedly be answered in the affirmative; for at those places the people can easily pay their taxes in money. But whether the same can by any means be done in the remote parts of the islands, will be a subject for your consideration. All those however, who rail at the labor tax, should consider that they are railing at a system of national education, unless they point out some definite means by which the people can pay a tax of $40,000 easier than by their public labor.

Such persons should also take into consideration, that every man has a right to commute his labor tax at a rial per day. Whatever course, however, may be adopted on this subject by the Legislative Council, there will still remain difficulties in the way of extensive improvements in schools, which no legislation can at once remove. Those difficulties lie with the parents. Unless parents appreciate the value of education, children will be negligent of schools, and will be slow to learn. The parents must stimulate their children. Children will rarely attend school regularly, or give much heed to instruction unless induced to do it by their parents, and before parents will exert this influence over their children, they must themselves be impressed with a sense of the importance of education. And, at present, this is not the case. Wealth is appreciated—power is sought after, and valued. But the inhabitants of our islands are not sufficiently aware that poverty, weakness and destitution of the comforts of life, are the sure and certain companions of ignorance. No nation was ever wealthy, no nation was ever powerful, no nation was ever well supplied with the blessings of life, without education. This was true in ancient times—it is true still—it will always remain true. When Egypt was more highly educated than other nations, she was then more wealthy and more powerful than other nations. Now her inhabitants are ignorant, and they are therefore poor and powerless. When Rome was more highly educated than other nations, she was the most powerful and most wealthy. China has now more than 300,000,000 of inhabitants; she is the oldest nation known, and her people are industrious. But yet, comparatively, China is weak and poor. While Great Britain with less than one tenth the inhabitants and a little territory, is powerful and rich. It is knowledge which makes this difference.

It was because you appreciated the importance of education that you organized a Department of Public Instruction. But though organized, unless its importance be felt by the people generally, our hopes cannot be realized nor our object accomplished. The Creator and Governor of nations has very abundantly supplied the Hawaiian Islands with resources of wealth and national prosperity. In proportion to the number of inhabitants, these resources are far more abundant than in any nation of Europe or America. The lands are productive, and there is an excellent market near for everything our islands can produce. Every single day's labor, if wisely expended, would produce at the very lowest, a quarter of a dollar. There are probably 25,000 laboring men on the Hawaiian Islands. At a quarter of a dollar each, this number would earn $6,250 in a day, and in a year, $1,956,250. This, though a very large sum, is much below what is actually earned by the same number of men, either in England or the United States. But in order to be thus productive, labor must be wisely expended.

To render the islands productive, capital would be very effective, but knowledge with industry, would be much more effective. At the present period, the people, through ignorance, labor to great disadvantage. Multitudes dig from morning till night, in the most toilsome manner, or rise early and transport the produce of their labor to a great distance on their backs, and yet for all this fatigue, they receive but very little in return. The reason why they receive so little, is because the labor is ignorantly expended.

The ignorant man lays his plans and expends his labor with reference to an immediate return. He does not look forward through a series of years and lay his plans for years to come. But the man of education looks forward to future years and expends his labor with reference to future and permanent profit. Among the ignorant, there is no food laid up beforehand for a time of famine—no money laid aside for a time of sickness or distress. Not so with a wise and educated people;—they look forward to the future, and prepare for a time of drought and famine, and sickness and old age. Among educated people, labor is not only directed in a more productive channel, but it is performed in a much easier manner. The 300,000,000 of inhabitants in China cannot perform so much labor in a year as the less than 30,000,000 of Great Britain, notwithstanding the former may be as industrious as the latter. It is education makes this vast difference. The educated European brings in a great variety of agencies to assist him in his labor. The ignorant man carries his burden on his back. The educated man calls in the aid of his horse, his ass, his ox, or other animal to carry his burden for him. The ignorant man slowly and imperfectly digs up a few rods of ground with his narrow spade. The intelligent man with far less fatigue to himself, thoroughly mellows as many acres by the aid of horses, oxen, and appropriate instruments of husbandry. The ignorant man accomplishes all his labor by the force and strength of his own muscles. The man of intelligence calls in the aid not only of animals, but of numerous inanimate agencies, all of which he renders obedient to his commands. By the aid of the pulley, a single man raises a weight which multitudes cannot raise without it. By the aid of machinery a

single man will twist a hundred threads and twist each one a hundred times as fast as he could do it without such machinery. He not only multiplies power by means of his machinery, but he also, as it were, creates new powers by placing his machinery in such a position that nature itself puts it in motion. He calls the wind to his aid, and does not call in vain, as you see in the motion of the pumps by which our gardens are watered. He commands the streams and rivulets of water and they most obediently put his wheels in motion as is seen in the saw and sugar mills and other machinery which has been erected in different parts of the islands. Intelligent men command the fire and steam, and they cause vessels as it were, to fly across the ocean as you have recently seen. Intelligence even goes farther, it commands the lightning and it passes harmlessly from the clouds to the earth, or flies about conveying billets from man to man, or becomes his tongue with which he speaks to his fellow at the extremity of the land. There is no limit to the power of intelligence.

I will go on and state further, the ignorant man always has been and always must be, more or less, the slave or servant of the intelligent man, or if not he dies. Ignorance is concentrated in Africa until man is black with it; and Africa has supplied slaves for the world; but from Adam down, it has never been known that an intelligent people have been long enslaved or furnished slaves. In Europe, at the present period, the ignorant are the servants of the more intelligent classes. The enlightened classes are independent, and the ignorant depend on them for support and render service in return.

But even enlightened servants and laborers are better than ignorant ones. In the Massachusetts manufactories, it has been ascertained that those who can neither read nor write, do not on an average receive two-thirds the amount of wages received by the educated operatives, even in the same employment. In evidence and in illustration of these things, there is no limit to what might be said. But it is necessary to make more direct application to the circumstances of the Hawaiian nation.

Why is it that the trade of our country and many other kinds of business are conducted by foreigners? Is it because the foreigner has capital and we not? This is not the main reason. Some of the most wealthy foreigners on our shores came here poor; and some of the most prosperous plantations on our islands were commenced by energy and intelligence, and not by capital. Indeed, very few of all the foreigners who are now in prosperous business in our midst brought a large amount of capital with them. It has been acquired by intelligent industry. Let Hawaiians be equally intelligent and industrious, and they would enjoy numerous advantages for the acquisition of wealth which foreigners do not enjoy. But Hawaiians often fail not only in the manner of bestowing their labor in the first instance, but they very frequently make unnecessary sacrifices of what they have already acquired. One method in which this is often done, is by a false estimate of value. Fowls in the market are worth 25 cents each. A man living 30 miles from market has a couple of fowls which he estimates falsely at 50 *c.* and therefore, refuses to sell them at his home for 37½

which he might at once receive. He starts for the market, spends a day on the journey there, another day resting and making sale of his poultry, and the third day returns. But for board and lodging at the place of market, he has been obliged to expend at least half of what he received, and he returns having lost his two fowls and three days time, and has reserved for himself only 25 cents. An intelligent man would never do thus. Business can never prosper extensively until the prices vary according to the places where the articles are found. The whole subject of wealth is connected with intelligence. It is necessary, however, that the people know something more than to read and write a little. At the present time most of the people under middle age and above the age of early childhood, can do that. But that knowledge is not improved sufficiently by the study of books and the acquisition of ideas on the business of life. We have, however, even among native born Hawaiians, some most commendable examples of intelligence and consequent acquisition of wealth. I have never known a single instance of any pupil who has repectably finished his course in any of our higher schools, and afterwards lived in poverty, unless he has become immoral. It is proverbial, through the islands that the graduates of Lahainaluna are skilful in the acquisition of property. What advantage have they over others except their knowledge? Formerly, none were rich, even in the Hawaiian sense of the word, except those who owned tenanted lands which had been conferred on them or their ancestors by government. All the property was created by others and they received it passively. Now there are many men who own no tenanted lands and are in possession of none, and yet they live in better houses and have those houses better furnished and set a better table and wear better apparel and occupy higher stations and are more respected than multitudes of the landlords who live upon and expend the earnings of a numerous tenantry. Why is this? It is fundamentally because the former have acquired knowledge which they practice upon and make profitable. The landlords mentioned are comparatively ignorant. I do not hesitate to affirm that there is not a single man on the islands who has thus risen and surrounded himself with the comforts of life, unless he in the first instance made some advancement in the acquisition of knowledge by means of books.

I do not pretend that the intelligence to which I ascribe so much agency in the acquisition of wealth and the comforts of life can be acquired in our common schools. No, by no means. But it is equally certain that the people will never possess such intelligence without schools. Schools constitute one of the great instrumentalities in raising up the people. All enlightened nations now take this view of the subject. So great importance do they attach to the subject that committees are appointed in one nation to visit another and report the improvements made. The amount of property expended in support of schools is immense. In the small State of Massachusetts there is annually expended more than a million of dollars for education. The expense ascertained for the support of schools and academies, not including colleges, theological seminaries, law and medical schools, was in 1842, $828,362.

In the State of New York, the amount expended is much more than this.

We may, therefore rest assured, that in our exertions to improve, multiply and support schools, we are but imitating the example of all enlightened nations.

WILLIAM RICHARDS,

Minister of Public Instruction.

Honolulu, April 29, 1847.

Rev. Wm. Richards's
Report on Instruction
at the Sandwich Islands

April, 1847.

ABC 19.1 v.13

145. Statistics of schools; Statistics of churches, a table; n.d.
146. Armstrong, R. Memorial concerning the Minister of Public Instruction; (Richards), May 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Statistics of Schools.

Hawaii.	Hilo	38		2266	1198	765	884	650	1068	843
	Waimea									
	Kohala			1068		220	157	223		483
	Kailua	17	21	779						
	Kealia									
	Kealakekua									
	Kau									
Maui.	Hana	10		491						
	Wailuku	27	27	878	411	163	367	256	467	
	Lahaina	18		1086						
	Kaanapali			253						
Molokai.										
Oahu.	Kaaula			346						
	Kaneohe									
	Honolulu 1st									
	Honolulu 2nd	7	15	622	377	164	146	188	187	275
	Ewa }									
	Waianae }			917						
	Waialua			304						
Kauai.	Waioli select			56						
	Koloa			473						
	Waimea.									
	Total.			9539						

Mission Seminary.

A new class of 40 scholars
Present number 80 Sep 8/47.

Female Seminary.

Number of pupils at commencement of the year 32.
Received during the year 21
Dismissed or left, 8
Married, 4
Present No. June 4/47 45
Number of Church members, 5

Boys Boarding School, Hilo.

Entered the Mission Seminary at an advanced standing September 1846.	3	
Entd Miss. Sem.y May 1847.	14	17
Dismissed to engage in teaching,		30
Died,		1
Admitted to the school in Sep. 1846	20	
do " " June 1847	30	50

Present number of pupils, 58 of whom 26 are Church Members. Sep. 23rd 1847

1 Native assistant. D. B. Lyman Principal.

Note. In regard to the select school at Waiole, Mr Wilcox who is the teacher states, as follows:—Namely

"Out of 56, the number of scholars at the commencement of the year, 6 have entered the Miss. Sem.y:

Gone out as teachers, ...	2
Left on account of sickness, . .	1
Expelled for bad conduct,	1

Studies pursued:

"Reading, writing, speaking, composition, written and mental arithmetic, geography, Sacred geography and Chronology, Wayland's Moral Science, Algebra Elements of Geometry &c."

"Two graduates of the Mission Seminary assist in the School. The scholars have a plantation which they cultivate three afternoons in a week when the weather is favorable, the avails of which furnish them with clothing. They are boarded in the families living near for no other remuneration than what assistance is rendered by them night and morning".

Statistics of Churches.

	Station.	Whole no. on Examn.	On certificate.	On Exam. the last year	On Cert. the last year.	Whole no. last year.	Whole no. Dismissed to other Chs.	Dismissed last year.	Whole no. Deceased.	Deceased last year.	Suspend. last year.	Remain suspended	Excom'd last year.	Whole no. Excom'd.	Remain Excom'd.	Whole No. in regular standing	Whole No. baptised Children.	Baptised last year.	Marrig. last year.	Average Cong. on the Sabbath.
Hawaii	Hilo.	9196	338	114	55	172	370	13	2282	228	45	495		125	37	6350	3027	81	92	1200
	Waimea, 1846	2459							1000							2136	1076			
	Kohala.	1697	504	24	36	60	152	22	309	41	57	90	42	344	298	1352	696	78	53	900
	Kailua.	2202	234	4	11	18	332	46	373	71	41	102			6	1573	1546	35	78	550
	Kealia. 1846	586							105							782				
	Kealakekua. "	2107							206							715				
	Kau.	1069	215	39	6	45	131	171	172	59	32	20	3	69	63	896	267	31	26	
	Hana 1st	503	11	163	1	164		3	31	8	25					453		38		
Maui	Hana 2nd	295		96		96				3	5	5				236		49		200
	Wailuku	1526	100	124	19	143	298	21	120	13	21	11				1176	936	92	60	800
	Lahainaluna			6	11	17		7		1	3	3				34				
	Lahaina	1083	242	62	19	81	151	17	186	8	19	26	17	54	48	969	999	64	58	1600
	Kaanapali.	255	36	96	6	102	12	3	23	3	2	5	1			213	262	115	20	
Molokai. 1846.		957							105							766	619			
Oahu	Kaunla	32		32		32				9						233				450
	Kaneohe	275	43	14	5	19	20		61	7	1	13	1	24	20	274	139	3	41	
	Honolulu 1st	1876		113												1548				
	Honolulu 2nd	1948	263	31	50	81	183	26	419	56	42	16	35	430	305	1288	562	28	190	1000
	Ewa,	1772	82	411	45	456	250	10	206	22	3	3	4	150	104	1481			181	1200
	Waianae,	193	176	155	11	166	9	1	27	7	2	2	1	6	7	339			10	400
	Waialua	700	47	5	4	9	342		55	15				184		174	530	16	27	400
Kauai	Waioli	221	71	14	18	32	27	7	45	9	4	6		14	11	203	81	5	39	250
	Koloa	250	87	9	14	23	74	8	35	4	7	9	1	28		181	155	10		—
	Waimea	391	72		3	3	72	16	88	19	7	8	4	31	24	275	157	3	36	300
		31,593		1518												23,597				

Statistics of Schools
at the
Sandwich Islands
for year 1846.
Rec'd June 17, 1847

Applicants.

Note. No Statistics for Waimea, Hawaii have been received; the record, therefore, of the whole number in regular standing, the whole number deceased and of children baptised for 1846 is put down for 1847. The whole number received on examination which was a blank in the Statistics of last, I have filled by adding to the number of deaths and excommunications of the two previous years, the whole number then in regular standing. Though this may not be exact, it cannot I think be more than the whole number received on examination, as the whole number of deaths is put down at 1000, which is probably more than the number received on certificate.

(Copy)

A Memorial,

presented to the General Meeting of the Mission at Honolulu, May, 1848. respecting a call to the office of,

"Minister of Public Instruction".

Shortly after our lamented brother Richards was attacked with the disease of which he died; when the hope of his recovery had well nigh vanished, it was intimated to me by several high officers of the King, that, in the event of his death, a call might be given me to fill his place, & I was requested to take the subject at once into consideration. No definite proposal however was made to me until the 28th of October, when I received the following communication from Judge Lee.

Honolulu, Oct. 28, 1848.

Rev. Richard Armstrong;

Sir,

His Majesty & the Honorable Privy Council have this day appointed their Excellencies, G. P. Judd, M. Kekuanaoa, & myself, a committee of three, to wait upon you, and request that you may be pleased to accept of the appointment of Minister of Public Instruction for the Hawaiian Islands, in the place of His Excellency William Richards, now at the point of death.

The emergencies of the Kingdom are such as to require a speedy appointment to this high office, & you are requested by

His Majesty to furnish him with a definite answer on this subject within one month from this date.

In conveying to you the wishes of His Majesty, and the members of His Privy Council, allow me to express my most ardent hope, that you will be prevailed upon to accept of this appointment. It is one which opens a vast field of usefulness to this nation, and believing as I do, that you have the present & future good of this nation at heart, let me say you are the man of all men to till that field. The committee beg to request of you, that you will meet them tomorrow afternoon, at 4 o'clock. in the office lately occupied by Mr. Ricord, to consult upon this subject.

With the highest esteem
I have the honor to be,
Sir,
Your most obt. servt.,
William L. Lee.

Agreeably to the request of the committee I met them at the time & place designated, & an hour or so was occupied in a free conversation on the subject.

I inquired whether, in case I accepted the office, the government would expect me to devote my whole time to the office of Public Instruction, or as the late officer had done, assume various other distinct & important labors; & whether it would be expected that I cease to preach the Gospel. To these questions it was replied, that

the government wished a "Minister of public instruction" & if I assumed other labors, it would be at my own option. As to preaching it must be left to my own discretion, the government would have nothing to say about it, provided the duties of the office were faithfully discharged. It was also stated, that the duties of King's Chaplain would devolve upon the minister of instruction, in this case, as a matter of course.

Soon after this I had a long conversation, with the King & several other high Chiefs, on the subject. They seemed anxious that I should accept the office at once & yet appeared to appreciate the objections which I proposed. The King remarked, "E ka onkon hana ka hoi keia, heaha ka mea e kaulua ai"? ("This is your proper work, why do you hesitate".) "Yes," I replied, "it is true schools have been an important part of our work from the beginning, but our Board at home as well as we, have strong objections to any of our numbers holding offices under government; it leads the world to say that the missionaries are as fond as others of riches or honors." To this one of the chiefs replied, "He mea pau ole ka olelo a kanaka, a heaha la ia"? ("There is no end to what folks say, but what of that?") The King signified also his wish that I continue to preach in case I accepted & to act as his Chaplain.

During this interview I urged the appointment of Judge Andrews to this office, but without the least success. All declared their confidence in him as

a good man; but they stated that the office required a person of more active business habits; & besides that he could not be spared from the courts & the Land Commission, as there must be some one in both places that understands the native language I may state here that about that time I had a conversation with Judge Andrews on this subject, & he declared his unwillingness to accept the office; for which he gave substantially the same reasons as those just mentioned.

On the 12th of Nov. I replied to Judge Lee's letter of Oct. 28th, as follows;

Honolulu, Nov. 1, 1847.

Hon. William L. Lee,

Sir;

Your letter of Oct. 28th in behalf of the Committee, appointed by the King & Privy Council, to wait upon me I have had the Honor to receive; and I beg that you will assure his Majesty & the Honorable Privy Council, that I am duly sensible of the high consideration they have shown me, in requesting me to accept the office of Minister of Public Instruction for these Islands.

The matter is one of great importance seriously affecting my self, my family, the mission with which I am connected, and the welfare of his Majestys government. I am not prepared therefore to return a definite answer at once; & I am happy to perceive that a month is allowed me for the consideration of the subject

But as the exigencies of His Majesty's Kingdom, in regard to public instruction appear to be such as to require immediate attention, I am willing to devote a portion of my time, say one or two days in the week, as may be necessary, to the assistance of Mr. Young in that department. Should this arrangement prove sufficient, to meet the wants of the government for the time being, it appears to me, the general interests of education would be ultimately promoted, by deferring the choice of a successor to Mr. Richards, until the time of the General meeting of our mission, in May next, by which time the result of Mr. Richard sickness will be definitely known; & several new missionaries it is expected will have arrived; so that any vacancy, created by the transfer of one of our number to that office could be supplied."

During the month allowed me for consideration, I corresponded with as many of the brethren of the mission, as possible, on this subject; & before the time expired I received replies from a majority of them. A meeting was also held for the discussion of the subject, on a certain evening at the house of Mr. Chamberlain, Besides the brethren of the station, Mr Wyllie & Mr. Parker were present. The subject lay with a mountain weight upon my mind; the responsibility seemed almost too much to be borne; but it was my earnest & daily prayer to God, who comprehends all things,

& who loves the poor Hawaiians more than we all, that he would guide me to a right decision, & not leave me to myself in this important matter.

The result of this months reflection is shown in the following letter addressed by myself to Judge Lee.

Honolulu, Nov. 27, 1847.

Hon. William L. Lee,

Sir,

The time is at hand when a definite answer will be expected from me, to your communication of Oct 28th, requesting me, on behalf of his Majesty & Privy council, to accept the appointment of "Minister of Public Instruction" for the Hawaiian Islands, in the place of the late lamented William Richards. I have already expressed my sense of the honor conferred upon me by His Majesty's government in this request.

No sphere of labor sir would be more congenial to my feelings than the department of Public Instruction; and I may add, no branch of the government seems to me of more vital importance to the welfare of the Hawaiian race than this. Education intellectual, moral, & physical, is the great lever by which philanthropists of every land, are seeking to redeem & elevate the mass of the people. Here it is of peculiar importance, where the glory & safety of the nation must depend, in so great a degree, upon the proper training of the young. If depopulation

here is to be arrested; if the vices which are consuming the natives are to be eradicated; if an indolent & shiftless people are to be made industrious & thrifty; if Christian institutions are to be perpetuated, the work must be accomplished, where it has been so prosperously begun, in the education of the young. Neither is it easy to perceive how this can be done without the efficient aid of government.

The idea, therefore, of devoting the remainder of my days to the promotion of sound, practical, Christian education among the children & youth of these Islands is to me a pleasing one; the only thing connected with the work in question, disagreeable to my feelings, is its intimate relation to politics.

But, sir, circumstances beyond my control compel me to decline the honor his Majestys government would confer upon me. On the receipt of your letter of Oct. 28th I hastened to refer the subject of it, as it was my duty to do, to my brethren of the Mission. From a majority of them I have received replies; & while there is much diversity of opinion among them, & the deepest interest expressed in the cause of education, the general sentiment is, that I ought not to leave my present post for the office of Minister of Public Instruction while Judge Andrews, an experienced teacher and good man, already in civil life, might be selected for said office. This sentiment is well nigh universal in our Mission.

As then, we are all "members one of another", I conceive that it would not be right for me, whatever may be my private convictions, to accept the office contrary to the general voice of the good men with whom I have been so long and so happily associated. To do so would place me in an unpleasant situation, and, I fear, prove prejudicial to the interests of education.

Possibly were the Mission together & discuss the subject thoroughly the result might be different as there is evidently much misapprehension in regard to the whole matter in the minds of some members of the mission which can only be removed, by a discussion in the General Mission of the whole body.

Another serious obstacle in the way of my accepting the office, is the fact that I have been unable, hitherto, to make any arrangement by which my place in this Church & congregation shall be supplied. This difficulty could be overcome only by a general meeting of the mission.

I deem it important to add, that should His Majesty's government still think of selecting a member of our mission to fill the vacant office, I would earnestly advise that the choice be deferred until our General Meeting, in May next. This I say from an extensive acquaintance with the feelings of the Board of Missions in the United States & of my brethren on these

Islands, in regard to missionaries entering into the service of government; nothing short of urgent necessity can reconcile either to it; this shown there will be no difficulty.

If it will relieve the embarassment of the government in any way, I will again tender my services to assist Mr. for a season in the department of public instruction".

In reply to this I received the following;

"Court House, Honolulu, Dec. 2. 1847.

Sir;

I have the honor to convey to you the following resolution, passed this day in Privy Council;

"Resolved, That the Rev. R. Armstrong's offer to assist the Minister of the Interior till the next general meeting be accepted, & that, if he can then obtain the consent of his brethren, he be appointed to the office of Minister of Public instruction".

I have the honor to be, with sentiments of the highest regard,

Your most obedient humble servant,

William L. Lee.

Rev R. Armstrong.

Thus the matter has stood up to the present time, On the 6th of December

I entered the office with Mr. Young, & have, since then, devoted a portion of my time to the public schools. The duties have been extremely onerous, & the little experience I have had convinces me that the work of that office is one of great self denial, toil, & care, a work that will soon wear out any man.

Owing to representations from some parts of Hawaii, of the depressed state of the schools in that quarter, I visited that Island in January, taking Molokai & Maui on my way. It was a tour attended with much fatigue & exposure & also with much enjoyment from kind paternal intercourse with the brethren & the churches. For all which I would give thanks to God, my Benefactor & Preserver.

The time during which I was requested to assist Mr. Young in the schools has now expired; & the appointment is still urged upon me by the government on condition that the brethren will give their consent. The subject has been under consideration for more than 9 months. We have all had time for mature deliberation upon it; & probably each has come to some conclusion in regard to it.

As regards myself if left to choose my own way in the matter, I have come to the conclusion to accept the office.

This conclusion is based upon no disaffection towards the American Board or this Mission. As to the former, after seventeen years in its service, I can say truly, that I consider

it second to no other body of men on earth, for wisdom, piety, & efficiency. My confidence in it has grown in strength during the whole period of my missionary life, & is at this moment greater than it ever was before. And as to this mission, it is a part of myself; if I ever forget it, let my right hand forget her cunning. One of the most painful thoughts connected with this whole subject, is that of a seperation even in name from a body of brethren whose equals for purity of intention, singleness of purpose in the service of Christ, devotedness & self denial, I do not expect to meet again in this world.

I love you all, and nothing but a sense of duty could induce me to sever my connection with you. It is a relief, however, to reflect, that in accepting this office, I may still be with you in heart & aim; that the seperation will rather be nominal than real.

Neither am I ambitious to find a larger or more important sphere of usefulness than that which I now occupy; nor yet to better my temporal condition. My present support as a missionary is an economical one, to be sure, but yet sufficient. And it is sure, while the salary attached to the office in question is more ample but more precarious. If it would be agreeable to the mission, to take the salary, and allow me all the privileges I now enjoy as a missionary, with such a salary as in your judgment would be competent for me in that office I should be content.

On what then is this conclusion founded? (On the conviction, that by accepting this appointment, I may do more for the temporal & eternal good of the inhabitants of these Islands, than by rejecting it. The good may not be so immediate, nor so apparent, but, if I reason correctly, more extensive & enduring.)

The following propositions will exhibit more distinctly the reasons which operate on my own mind in viewing this subject.

1. The system of national education, now in progress on these Islands, is of unspeakable importance to the nation.

Our whole history as a mission is a confirmation of this proposition. In our report on common schools at our last General Meeting is this language, "That we regard the prosperity of common schools as ultimately connected with the success of our missionary work". We have so regarded them from the beginning: we have used every means in our power for the extention & thoroughness of popular education, & in so doing have only followed the instructions of the venerable Worcester to the pioneers of this mission; or the deep & far reaching policy of the Pilgrim settlers of New England "Who" says Dr. Humphrey, scarcely waited for the thawing off, of the icy coat of mail with which they were clad when they landed, before they began to execute their purpose, that every child, however poor, in their

infant commonwealth should receive, at least, what we denominate a common school education."

Like those wise & holy men, we have ever placed the school house next in position & importance to the sanctuary of God. & the school teacher & pastor if not united in the same person, have ever stood side by side among us

If we look to our own land & the best parts of Europe, we shall see, that the education of the masses of the people, is attracting more & more the attention of the good & the great. Men of the highest eminence, statesmen Ministers of the Gospel & philanthropists are devoting their time & talents to the promotion of nation schools. Lamartine, a late writer, says, "the cross & the press have been the greatest instruments of human civilization ever employed." Prof. Potter says; "to these may be added two other agents of mighty power, the Steam Engine & the Common School." Of what avail will be the press in the Sandwich islands without the Common Schools? Of what avail too will be our higher seminaries without these primary institutions?

2. A system of schools adequate to the wants of the Hawaiian people, cannot be sustained without efficient aid from government.

The mass of the people have never been & probably never will be educated in any country without the support of government. How this aid shall be rendered

may be a matter of question; but that it is necessary in some form or other cannot be doubted. And if the aid of government is so essential in older & more enlightened countries, how much more so here where moral & intellectual darkness have brooded for ages, a fearful amount of which still remains? It is equally clear that an officer is needed to procure & furnish such aid. Without a head the schools cannot be expected to prosper.

8. There seems to be no suitable person available for the office of "Minister of Public Instruction" except some member of our Mission.

Honest & persevering efforts have been made by myself & others of the brethren about me, to have the vacancy filled by a suitable man, not of our body, but without success.

It is, moreover, if I mistake not, expected by a candid public, both native & foreign, that a missionary be selected for this office. I have had a good opportunity for knowing the feelings of natives in regard to this appointment, & I think I am correct in saying it is agreeable to their wishes. It is natural that it should be so. What is the present system of national schools, embracing 19000 children, but the offspring of missionary effort? This mission sustained the schools almost alone for 20 years, and for the past 8 years has furnished all the books, educated most of the teachers, & in fact borne the brunt of the work. Is it not natural, then that one of our number should be selected to

superintend our own work, and carry up the edefice, whose cornerstone was laid by our own hands, & around whose walls this mission has toiled for twenty eight years? This is the view the King takes of the subject, & all the high officers about him; it is the view expressed by all the foreign officials in the place, with whom I have conversed, with one exception: and I believe when the subject is presented in its true light, it will be thus viewed by our beloved American Board & the Christian public at home.

There is, moreover, good reason to believe that unless this office is filled speedily by some member of this body, it will be abolished during the present session of the Legislature, and the common schools be thrown, where they were 12 years ago, on voluntary support. It is, moreover my opinion, that the office had better be abolished unless it can be filled soon by a proper person. (Note. A committee was appointed to wait on the ~~State~~ government on this subject, who reported, that unless a member of the mission would accept the office, it would be abolished, for they could find no suitable person out of the mission)

4. The acceptance of this appointment may be a wise economy.

In the young is our hope for the future; among them, is the right place for the application of power. Prevention is better than cure; & if we would prevent the growth of vice, promote the growth of

virtue, knowledge, temperance, & industry, order & piety, how can it be done so surely & economically, as by means of the common schools! We have all had experience of the extreme drudgery of the common schools, when teachers are badly paid, or not paid at all; where the schoolhouses are unfit for human beings to inhabit, & no means afforded for erecting better ones, & a thousand difficulties arising & calling for attention. This can only be remedied by an efficient superintendance of the whole system. For one I felt the care of the 20 schools in this district comparatively light, while Mr Richards stood at the head of this department. He took an immense weight off my hands; & that is on the principle of the division of labor.

So far as the protestant schools are concerned, there will be no obstacle in the way of exerting all the Christian influence the Minister of Instruction can bring to bear upon them. He may preach every day; he may scatter books & tracts; he may labor to raise up evangelical Christian teachers to the full extent of his ability. He may & should labor, to make every school a school of Christ; & like the Puritans "to educate the children for both worlds." In these circumstances, the system of common schools is an engine of immense good, if rightly managed. Now if I have come to these Islands to plant & build up Christian institutions — to preach the Gospel to every creature: if God has put it into the heart of the King to place me at the head of a system of

schools, embracing 19000 children, laying no restrictions upon my labors as a minister of the gospel, except to see that the rights of conscience among all sects are duly respected; there being no suitable person available, out of our circle, for the office, I ask myself solemnly, & in view of the judgment of the great day, is not this a call of God, and am I at liberty to refuse? Is not God saying, "behold these children; train them for me?"

Until I can see some more excellent way of sustaining national education, I cannot, with a good conscience, give this appointment the "go by"; I can have no part in any action that will put in jeopardy interests so vast and so dear. Let a better way be devised & I shall be most happy to remain at my post.

Probably there would be but very little difference of opinion amongst us on this subject, were it not for one thing; it is an office under government. This is a strong objection I admit & I have pondered it much. Remarks have already been made unfavorable to the missionary character, and more doubtless will be made. But I hardly know how much we should be influenced by the mere scandal of the world, while we are doing what is in itself right, what good men properly informed with approve, & what cannot be shown by God's word to be wrong.

We find in New England at this very time, Ministers of the Gospel, acting under the authority of the state, in conducting

their admirable systems of national schools. The Superintendant of common schools in New Hampshire Prof. Haddock, is a distinguished minister of the Gospel. The Rev. Emerson Davis, pastor of the church in Westfield Mass. an esteemed friend of myself was for many years a member of the Board of Education, appointed by the State & had charge of the Normal school at Westfield. The venerable Dr. Humphrey is now or was in 1847, a member of the same board.

If so close an alliance with politics be allowable in ministers of the Gospel there, where there can be no lack of good secular men, how much more so here where such men are so scarce? Is it not a fact that ministers of the Gospel, in all Christian countries are regarded as peculiarly suitable persons to superintend the education of the young, whether under state patronage or not? Suppose every government on earth should organize a system of national schools, with a view to educate the whole rising generation in sound Christian literature, & should place a Protestant Christian minister at the head of each, would it be a subject of regret? Rather, would it not be regarded by all Christian people as a matter of joy? In fact the dawning of a new era of light in the annals of the world.

I say nothing here as to how my place in the First Church can be supplied for this does not seem to be the time for it.

I have told you, brethren, as concisely & candidly as I am able to do, how this whole subject lies on my own mind. On the whole, I do not see my way clear to reject this appointment under existing circumstances, but if you, as a body, dissent from me in opinion let your dissent be expressed by a vote of the meeting, and I will at once reconsider the subject.

The matter, I consider, as one of common interest to us all, & to all the friends of the nation; and I am willing to throw the entire responsibility of the case on you; or I am willing to take it all on myself. I am free to confess that I am jealous of my own heart in regard to this appointment. Perhaps I am not in a position to see the subject in its true light. Were I a holier man, perhaps I should have come to a different conclusion. But the providence of God having brought about the present posture of affairs, the views I have expressed are the result of a long & prayerful study of that Providence ~~& Text~~ with such light as I possess; if they are erroneous it must be attributed to the blindness & weakness of human nature; and I have no doubt that through your prayers & co-operation, the result will be the furtherance of the Gospel, whether my views be right or wrong.

The office I have not sought; on the contrary I have put it from

me for six months past studying, hoping, and praying, that, if it would please God, it might be well filled without calling from his post any member of the Mission. But I have come to the conclusion, that the appointment must be accepted, or there is danger that the common schools will be thrown on voluntary support.

Respectfully submitted,

Richard Armstrong

Most vital concerning the Ministry of Public Instruction.
May 1848
Rec. Jan. 22, 1849
Ans. Aug. 11th

The only order taken on this subject by the Genl. Meeting, after 3 days discussion, was the following:

"The subject was fully discussed & some considerable diversity of opinion was manifested; but on the general principle, there was much unanimity, & the following resolution was adopted:

"That it is inconsistent with the principles of the mission to grant permission to any of their number, to hold any civil office, in the gift of the Hawaiian government".

While all could vote for the above on the general principle, the enclosed letter of Mr Clark & others shows that the case in hand was regarded as an exception to the general rule.

ABC 19.1 v.13

147. Clark, Bond, Parker, Gulick, Emerson, Hall, Dimond, Conde, Castle, A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 May 1848
148. Hunt, A.D. Report of teachers of Lahaunahua Seminary; 1846--1848.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

149. Hunt, Alexander. A.L. Report of the teachers of Lahainaluna Seminary; 1846-1848
150. Andrews, Alexander. A.L. Report of the Lahainaluna Seminary; 1848-1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Copy.

Honolulu May 5, 1848

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec^y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

You have probably before this time learned with deep sorrow the death of our lamented brother Richards.

He held a post of vital importance to the success and completion of our work at the Islands. His death has imposed upon the government the urgent necessity of seeking the services of another of our number to fill his place as Minister of public instruction, and Chaplain to the King. No suitable person out of the mission could be obtained to fill his place. The only alternative seemed to be, that the present school system, which has succeeded beyond our expectations, must go down and with it the hopes of the mission, or some one of our number must take the direction of the department of instruction under the government. The King and others in the government were urgent in requesting Mr. Armstrong's services in this department. We all feel strong objections

to any of our number accepting office under government and do not think it expedient for us as a mission to give formal sanction to such a step. Some of the mission are disposed to go further still, and express a decided disapprobation in the present case to Mr. Armstrong's entering upon this work, not on account of the work itself, but on account of its being connected with an office under government. Others among whom are the undersigned are willing to regard the present case as an exception to the general rule, at least so far an exception that we do not feel called upon to express any formal disapprobation.

We are willing to leave Mr Armstrong to act upon his own responsibility and according to his own convictions of duty, having the fullest confidence in the integrity of his motives, and in his ability and disposition to render efficient aid to our work in the new post which he is called to occupy. We believe that his engaging in this new service will help forward the completion of the missionary work at these Islands.

We can only add, that it is our earnest prayer, that the blessing of God may be with him in his new labors, & render him a blessing to the Hawaiian people. However we may regret that any of our number should become so closely connected with the affairs of state, we have great reason to praise the Author of all good, for disposing this government to commit the control of education to one so well qualified & disposed to carry forward the work, which the Board and this mission have commenced.

We could say much more on this subject, but this must suffice for the present. Mr. Armstrong will express to you his own views & feelings on the subject.

Your fellow-laborers in the bonds of the Gospel;

E. W. Clark.
Elias Bond,
B. W. Parker.
P. S. Gulick.
S. G. Emerson,
Edwin O. Hall.
Henry Dimond,
D. T. Conde.
S. N. Castle,

E. H. Rogers,
A. Wilcox.
T. Coan – The above are substantially my sentiments.

Letter from members of the Sand. Isls. Mission, recommending that Rev. R. Armstrong accept an Office from the Government —

Honolulu, May 5, 1847.

Rec.d Jan. 22, 1849.

Ack.d Aug. 11.

Report
of the
Teachers of the Lahainaluna
Seminary
for 2 yrs ending May 1848.

First, our buildings. It was the perfection of art that the walls of Solomon's Temple went up without the sound of a hammer. As noiselessly have the walls of our huge edifice been taken down & removed. Foundations, superstructure roof, belfry bell & all have changed location under the hand of a still but powerful operator. A few mud walls only fell down in the transfer. The whole are now located in Koolau. The entire premises maintain in their new situation the same relative position as formerly. They rise to the same height, still front the sea, & are as before upon the slope of the mountain & in the vicinity of a central port. Though a much more charming place every way, yet there are many points of resemblance between their present & former location. Indeed, there are many indications that the present has not been unlike the former. &

that the same causes that made the former intolerable would lead us again to pray for a removal from the present. The expense of removal has been so trifling that it was not deemed necessary to consult either the mission or the Board. — The history of this affair is this. Providence took pity on the choked & blinded dwellers on the hill, & rained upon us, not dollars to purchase a new site & remove us thither, but <u>real rain</u>, to convert our old site into a new one. And this is how, while we still look down on Lahaina, & as far out as ever upon old Ocean, we are occupying a new station. Thus it is Kona has become Koolau.

Art as well as Nature has contributed to this result. Our colored Moses struck the rock ribbed valley in our rear; & by the aid of Gov^t powder & Gov^t funds opened a stream upon our parched slopes, which has sent downwards a thousand roots to fasten the soil, & branches & ten thousand leaves to break the winds & please the eye. Appearances promising permanence of situation we have ventured on kaupakoing the wings of our main building & rethatching several of the domicils of our scholars. We have also burnt a kiln & endeavored to renew the

youth & cleanliness of our worthy dame. But, for all, she shows signs of approaching age. Though she tries to keep up an appearance of her former greatness, & seems ~~[illegible]~~ of the fact that she is less admired than formerly, yet she stands at her post & is contented to do good in a more humble way than when the friends & lovers of her youth stood by & praised her.

This much for our exterior & accompany us a few moments within doors.

Eighty of the picked youth of all the land are there fed, clothed, housed, & tutored. They are in good health & are more intelligent & moral than the majority of their race. During the two years past they have followed but one of their number to the grave. By their own labor they have raised from the semi-land most of their food. Of these youth the church on Molokai by a donation of $40 has supported one. The church at Honolulu has contributed $19 towards the support of another. Mr Hunnewell of Charlestown has supported a third.

There have been graduated during this period now reported 27 - in 1846 - in '47 13 - '48 [illegible]

Four have been expelled: 2 in 1846 & 2 in 47. Since Gen'l meeting there have been rec'd to the Sem'y church on examination 7, on ~~profession~~ certificates 30. Seven have been dismissed to other churches. One has been excommunicated, & 4 have been suspended. Now in good standing are 41. Two infants have been baptized.

Of the graduates one has become a licensed preacher. Two are circuit judges of the Islands of Hawaii & Maui. One is a gov't surveyor. The others as far as I know to be teachers are engaged in preaching or teaching at the several stations at which they have located. Two, belonging to large & needy fields on Hawaii were defeated in their purpose of returning thither. One was not desired as a helper because it was feared he would be too much under the influence of chiefish relatives. The other was told by his pastor that though in regular standing in the Sem'y church & of undoubted piety & talent he could could neither be permitted to assist him in parochial labors, nor even sit down with his flock at the table of the Lord. And why? Because, forsooth, he had engaged

himself in marriage to one who was not a member of the church!

The two cases of ~~adultery~~ expulsion were for adultery with native girls attached to the family of a Bro. during his temporary residence at L. luna. One of these cases, in particular, caused us much sorrow; & we would respectfully caution any family who may hereafter come to sojourn with us not to bring with them unmarried females. If not made actually to bleed, our hearts will in every such case be oppressed with anxiety. "Come & welcome" to all our hill can afford the traveler or the invalid, but bring not that with you which will injure our school.

In the fall of 1846 our hearts were made to rejoice in the evident tokens of the Divine presence. There were no flaming tongues, but fire from on High was kindled simultaneously & independently in the hearts of a few, when, catching from heart to heart, the whole school saw & more or less felt its subduing & purifying power. There was no "shaking of the place" in which we assembled, but a solemn stillness discovered the trembling sinner, while the simple

gospel arrested & convicted him. There were no groans, no exhibitions of excessive feeling, but the sober look, the silent tear, the earnest enquiry, told of intelligent conviction & sincerity of purpose. The superiority which their mental discipline gives them above the mass of the people was seen in their better knowledge of themselves, & in their more rational views of the plan of salvation. Though but few passed from death unto life, yet the effect of this gracious visitation was seen in all our pupils. During the several months of seriousness there was no occasion for discipline. Order, an unusual application to their literary pursuits, a marked solemnity in all their religious exercises, a sobriety & decorum of behavior, all witnessed the presence of the Spirit. During the time of deepest feeling the opposition of a few stubborn hearts broke out into open ridicule; but hardly had the stout words escaped their lips ere they trembled in view of their own depravity. Their very boldness startled them, & as though their ears had caught the sentence of their doom they came trembling to their teachers & with fearful apprehension confessed their sin. Perhaps Neither of them, however, was con-

verted. Perhaps they "sinned against the Holy Ghost". It was a new thing in the school — perhaps God put His curse upon it. Seven were received to Church fellowship as the fruit of that revival. Some of these are promising candidates for the ministry. Beside this gathered fruit, much more we hope was then impregnated, which under the genial rays of the Sun of Righteousness, & the balmy atmosphere of the quickening Spirit will yet be ripened for the Lord's harvest. An impression was made which can never be forgotten even by the unconverted, & which, though they may never experience the regenerating power of the Spirit, will always be a witness within them of His existence & power. It was a delightful season to us, & should lead us all to more fervant prayer for the Divine blessing upon the Institution.

It has happened in the history of the Seminary that expelled boys & those who contrary to the wishes, or, without the approbation of their teachers, have left the school, have obtained such situations as teachers or govt officers as to defeat the ends of discipline

& weaken the authority of the Instructors. A boy whose spirit had been galled by a deserved punishment, or whose rampant passions made him impatient of the restrictions of wholesome law, could thus throw off his yoke & secure to himself the bounty unconsciously held up to indolence & crime. A faithful representation of this growing evil to that true & tried friend of the nation - the late Minister of Public Instruction - secured for us the passage of a law in the Privy Council, adequate it is hoped to remove the evil. By said Council it was enacted that no boy who hereafter shall be expelled from the school, or otherwise leave without the consent & approbation of ~~this~~ his teachers shall obtain any employment in the gift of the Govt - for 5 yrs. As this is a special law & not promulgated, it will likely be neither known nor observed except through the vigilence of the Brethren at the several stations. With their assistance it will uphold the authority of the Instructors, & keep the impatient & vicious in salutary check

In July 1847 a new class of 40 were matriculated. These were sifted from about 60 sent us from the several Islands. The rule

observed in selecting them, & the only proper one was, after a fair examination, to retain those best qualified, irrespective of the Islands from which they came. This is the only course, if the Seminary is to be a school for the select youth of the Land. If we order a class of 40, & 60 are sent us, 20 are to be returned. If after selecting the 40 it is found we have excluded every boy from Maui, then Maui must remain unrepresented in that class. So if any other Island. Should it be said that this rule may give to some Island a greater proportion than belongs to it, we have only to say, let it prove a spur to each Island to send the very best in the nation. In that case no Island would fail of a representation.

To assist in the instruction of the youngest class Ua. a graduate & an excellent tutor - has been employed.

The studies pursued by the classes respectively have been these.

By the senior class

Didactic Theology, Hawaiian Laws, Trigonometry, Surveying, & Navigation - together with exercises in reading, composition, & debate -

By the Midde class

Natural & Moral Philosophy, Astronomy, Anatomy, Hawaiian Laws, together with exercises in composition & debate.

By the Junior class

Arithmetic, Geography, Scripture History, Scripture Geography & Algebra.

Two annual examinations have been held the first in March 1847, the second in Apl. 1848.

The yearly expenses of the Institution have been less by nearly $1000 than for many previous years. Two causes have contributed to this result. We have dispensed with the help of foreigners in the management of our secular concerns. Our land, too, has yielded nearly all the food consumed by our scholars, thus saving the school a heavy bill. On the whole we have experienced two prosperous years. Habits of study & industry have been acquired, & knowledge & discipline ~~acquired~~ gained which will do much to elevate the coming generations of the Hawaiian race. An advance has been made towards a native ministry that calls for gratitude. The evident superiority of our scholars above the mass of the people, together with a general correctness of deportment noticed & commended by the Trustees present at

our examinations should inspire every friend of the race with hope. The Sem'y may be considered in the full tide of its usefulness. Among its recent graduates, & those now under our instruction there are more promising candidates for the ministry than can be found in all who had previously left the Institution. More, too, have within this period been elevated to high offices under government.

If knowledge be power, then the Sem'y at Lahainaluna is the strength of the Nation. If discipline of mind will induce reflection & habits of patient investigation, then L. luna Sem'y, or Institutions of a similar character afford the only hope of Hawaiian independence. If knowledge & discipline, with needed & thorough religious training will not only secure excellence but decision of character, then such an Institution for this hypocritical & fickle people the only hope of a native ministry. Such schools are the central pillars on which this spiritual temple must eventually rest. The corner stone is Christ & will never be removed, but the superstructure rests upon foreign proops that are diminishing in numbers & weakening through age. In such schools the grace of God must unite with the wisdom

of man in hewing & fitting from the best native material the proper & final substitute to uphold the whole. Let the pious purpose of that school be defeated through prejudice or a false economy & without figure or exaggeration the light of the people is put out. The candle of the Lord might continue to burn while fed by the prayers & trimmed by the hands of Am. christians, but they would eventually languish on altars where there were none to minister, or go out in the darkness of popery or infidelity. Already do we hear the inquiry, "When may we properly suffer your vacancies to remain unfilled by missionaries from America?" In other words, "When will your vacancies be filled by pastors raised on the soil"? Here we have not only the desire but the design of the Board. The churches are impatient, & the Board are sounding us the alarm. Man well, then, our school. Place there those who are "apt to teach". Afford them every facility & every encouragement. Sustain its literary as well as its religious character. Aim to fill the land with the best teachers, govt officers, & preachers which the best intellectual & religious training can form from the choice of Hawaiian youth. Be liberal if you would be largely useful.

Be comprehensive if you would approximate perfection.

In conclusion allow us a few suggestions calculated to promote the greater usefulness of the school.

1 Let there be more care in the selection of boys for the school.

Let no boy be sent us on the mere recommendation of a native teacher. Let none be sent us with whom the missionary pastor is not more or less acquainted. During the 2 yrs interval between the reception of classes let each missionary Bro. keep his eye upon the most promising lads of the several schools in his field. And when the time for selection arrives, let him have three distinct qualifications in view, & if possible, combine them in each choice: we mean, good health, good scholarship & good character. If vicious boys are sent us we shall only make them more accomplished knaves. If dull ones, we shall only create "blind leaders of the blind".

2 Let there be more catholicity of feeling with respect to the disposal of boys.

A boy should not be made to feel that he must return thence he came. This feeling is

of necessity in the case is contrary to that true independence of character we wish to cultivate. It is also contrary to true liberality of sentiment. When a pupil has arrived at an age & attainments suitable to leave the school, we wish him to feel that he has been educated for the nation, & for that sphere of labor where he can be most usefully employed. Besides, "a prophet is not without honor save in his own country." In his native place his faults are all known. His parents & his kindred, too, are known, & all the predjudices which would naturally flow from these sources would operate to diminish his influence. His own mind, too, would be biased by his relationships & more or less affected by his likes & dislikes & those of his kindred. Hence it is questionable whether a strange field, or even a strange island would not in a majority of cases be more beneficial alike to school & people. At least, let every graduate by & with the advice & consent of his teachers determine for himself the sphere of his labors. Let every missionary sending hither his choice youth for instruction make a gift of them to the nation. Although this course might at first impoverish a few districts, it liberality

would eventually secure to them its peculiar reward.

3. Churches should be encouraged to endow scholarships.

The good effected by such a course would be manifold.

In the first place, it would materially help to support the school.

Again, suppose this scholarship endowment should be made in favor of those only who promised well for the ministry; & further, that each church, in connection with the pastor, should choose the object of her benevolent appropriations from her own pious youth, how would the chances be multiplied for an increase of candidates for the sacred office.

Again, should these endowments become general throughout the churches, how vastly would they increase the interest & prayers of the whole people in behalf of the school, & create in them a habit as well as wish to support their own institutions. The school would then become more truly national.

But a vastly more important result would be seen in the increased interest native churches would feel in native pastors.

Men prize what costs them something, & never will this people properly appreciate their religious institutions till they assume the responsibility of their support. But they will not support, nor will they heed those in whom they have no confidence. It is a notorious fact, & equally lamentable that Hawaiians have but little confidence in each other. In this consists a grand obstacle to the success of a native ministry. This prejudice must be overcome gradually. It must be overcome by making them feel the necessity of a native ministry, & by enlisting at the same time their interest & affection in the most promising candidates for that office. How better or more naturally secure this result than by urging them to the selection & support of their best youth

4. Pious & talented graduates should be gradually inducted into the ministry.

It is not enough that they be simply allowed to hold meetings. Nor, if they do well, is it enough that they be licensed to preach. These are but steps to a higher position. Not to advance them is to injure them & block the wheels of the nation's progress. To keep a

worthy licentiate as a mere agent or servant a mere mouthpiece of the pastor, without putting him forward, as he may be able to bear it, to independent thought & action & perpetuating his childishness. Such a policy stints the growing man to a dwarf & makes an automaton of what might else have been a living soul. Not only license those who are worthy, but by degrees invest them with authority. Do it plead that they are children in judgment, & therefore are incapable of the responsibilities of men? Allow us to ask when they will become men if never permitted to "put away childish things"? Will they ever be able to bear responsibility if not trained to bear it? To wait till their knowledge & judgment are adequate, without giving them a chance of developement in their proper sphere is to expect growth without nourishment - strength without exercise. If the seminary be designed primarily for the education of young Hawaiians for the Ministry, let not an undue caution or a contracted policy defeat its object. At least let the experiment be tried of an ordained Hawaiian minister installed pastor. Set the prize up before

our pious youth. Plant its standard & close by the Cross. Guard it well against unholy hand, but let it be accessible. For the honor of the nation, for the honor of the mission, for the honor of Christ, let no one interpose his fears to exclude a devoted & educated Hawaiian who may come up to seize & bear it before his countrymen.

Could this be realized the character of the Institution would be at once elevated. The instructors would be encouraged to do their utmost for their pupils, while they, on the other hand, would feel stimulated to greater diligence & a higher standard of knowledge & piety. Boys leave the Sem'y for the high offices of governor & circuit & local judges, & those who remain are made ambitious of a like elevation. Not one has been elevated to the ministry, & thus the sanctified ambition of none has been fired to a like preferment. We leave it with the mission to decide how long teachers & scholars, the Board & their patrons at home shall look an encouragement so long demanded.

In conclusion we commend ourselves & our pupils to your counsels & prayers. On the annual fast day for Colleges call your people

together. Impress upon them the fact that in the success of that school rests in an important sense the hopes of the nation. Plead with God before them for the outpouring there of His Holy Spirit. And call upon them to plead too. And what if God should hear. The warm & strong impulses of the nation quickened at the heart would be felt through every member & to every extremity of the land. Perhaps the life & vigor of immortality would be imparted to a dying race, & progress & perpetuity be secured both for church & people.

At a meeting of Trustees held Apl. 5th it was resolved that the Rev. C. B. Andrews of the Island of Molokai be recommended to the Mission as successor to the Rev. J. S. Hunt who has announced his intention of leaving.

J. Dwight Hunt

W. P. Alexander

Rufus Anderson D.D. by Honolulu May 8th 1848

Rev & dear Sir,

I heard unexpectedly of an opportunity overland, & Bro Alexander & myself at once concluded to forward our Report. I have hastily copied it from my original & hope it will be both legible & acceptable. The time & place of any date indicate the near approach of our General Meeting. All of the Brethren are together but Bro. Bond of Hawaii & Bro. Rowell of Kauai – a full meeting. Our exercises commence on the 10th. The engrossing topics will be Bro. Armstrong's acceptance or not of the Office of Minister of Public Instruction, & the great question of Missionaries' children – what shall be done with them. There will probably be several petitions for a return to the U.S. – My own case may come up for consideration – The Lord be with us & preside over our counsels.

Affectionately Your's
S. Dwight Hunt

Report of Board of Hawaiian Islands, for year ending May 1, 1848

Rec'd Aug. 4, 1848

Kingdom of Hawaii
Sandwich Islands

Report of the Teachers of the Lahainaluna Sem.y for two years ending May 1848.

First, Our buildings. It was the perfection of art that the walls of Solomon's temple went up without the sound of hammer. As noiselessly have the walls of our huge edifice been taken down and removed. Foundations, superstructure, roof, belfry, bell, and all have changed location under the hand of a still, but powerful operator. A few mud walls only fell down in the transfer. The whole are now located in Koolau. The entire premises maintain in their new situation the same relative position as formerly. They rise to the same height, still front the sea, and are as before upon the slope of the mountain, and in the vicinity of a central port. Though a much more charming place every way yet there are many points of resemblance between their present and former location. Indeed there are many indications that the present has not been unlike the former, and that the same causes that made the former intolerable would lead us again to pray for a removal from the present. The expense of removal has been so trifling that it was not deemed necessary to consult even the mission or the Board.

The history of the affair is this. Providence took pity upon the choked & blinded dwellers upon the hill and rained upon us, not dollars to purchase a new site & remove us thither, but real rain, to convert our old site into a new one. And this is how, while we still look upon Lahaina and as far out as ever upon the old ocean, we are occupying a new station. Thus it is Kona has become Koolau.*

* Kona is the South or dry side, Koolau the North or verdant side.

Art as well as nature has contributed to this result. Our colored Moses struck the rock-ribbed valley in our rear, and by the aid of government powder and government funds, opened a stream upon our parched slope, which has sent downwards a thousand roots to fasten the soil and branches and ten thousand leaves to break the wind & please the eye. Appearances promising permanence of situation we have ventured on kaupaku-ing the wings of our main building, and rethatching several of the domicils of our scholars. We have also burnt a kiln and endeavored to renew the youth and cleanliness of our worthy dame. But for all she shows signs of approaching age. Though she tries to keep up the appearance of her former greatness & seems sensible of the fact, that she is less admired than formerly: yet she stands at her post, and is contented to do good in a more humble way than when the friends & lovers of her youth stood by & praised her.

Thus much for an exterior. Accompany us a few moments within doors.

Eighty of the picked youth of all the land are there fed and clothed, housed and tutored. They are in good health and are more intelligent and moral than the majority of their race. During the two years past they have followed but one of their number to the grave. By their own labor they have raise from the Seminary lands most of their food. Of these youth the church on Molokai, by a donation of $40 have supported one. The 1st Chh. at Honolulu have contributed $19 to the support of a second. Mr Hunnewell, of Charlestown, has supported a third.

There have been graduated during this period now reported - 29 - (in 1846 seven, 1847 thirteen, & 1848 nine -) Four have been expelled - 2 in 1846 & 2 in 1847. Since General Meeting 1846 there have been received to the Seminary Church, on examination 7 - on certificate 20. Seven have

been dismissed to other churches. One has died. One has been excommunicated, and four have been suspended. Now in good standing are forty one. Two infants have been baptized.

Of the graduates one has become a licensed preacher. Two are circuit judges of the islands of Hawaii and Maui. One is a government surveyor. The others as far as is known to the teachers are engaged in teaching or preaching at the several stations at which they have located. Two, belonging to large and needy fields on Hawaii, were defeated in their purpose of returning thither. One was not desired as a helper because it was feared he would be too much under the influence of chiefish relatives. [The other was told by his pastor that tho' in regular standing in the Seminary church, and of undoubted talent and piety, he could neither be permitted to assist him in parochial labors, nor even sit down with his flock at the table of the Lord. And why? Because, forsooth, he had engaged himself in marriage to one who was not a member of the church. The teachers were urged to violate the sacredness of the marriage contract, by breaking up the engagement with the "ungodly girl," though the pastor was informed that she was one of the best girls at Wailuku Seminary, and probably more suitable every other way for his wife than could be selected from the whole body of his church members. We regret that scruples on so non-essential a point should have deprived him of an efficient helper & his flock of an excellent shepherd. We are at a loss to understand either the philosophy or the theology that thus shuts out light from the ignorant & food from the famishing. We are happy to announce that he is laboring with great fidelity among about 1000 people in the vicinity of the Seminary, who love and support him. He was licensed to preach in 1847 at Lahainaluna, and has thus far proved himself a "good soldier." We are further happy to an-

nounce that his wife is grave, no slanderer, sober, faithful in all things.] (The manuscript says "Omit the above".)

The two cases of expulsion were for adultery with native girls attached to a family of a brother during his temporary residence at Lahainaluna. One of these cases, in particular, caused us much sorrow, and we would respectfully caution any family who may hereafter come to sojourn with us, not to bring with them unmarried females. If not made actually to bleed, our hearts will in every case be oppressed with anxiety. "Come and welcome" to all our hill can afford the traveler & the invalid, but bring not that with you which will injure our School.

In the fall of 1846 our hearts were made to rejoice in the evident tokens of the Divine presence. There were no "flaming tongues", but fire from on high was kindled simultaneously and independently in the hearts of a few, when, catching from heart to heart, the whole school saw & more or less felt its subduing and purifying power. There was no "shaking of the place" in which we assembled, but a solemn stillness discovered the trembling sinner, while the simple gospel arrested and convicted him. There were no groans, nor exhibitions of excessive feeling, but the sober look, the silent tear, the earnest enquiry, told of intelligent conviction and sincerity of purpose. The superiority which their mental discipline gives them above the mass of the people was seen in their better knowledge of themselves and in their more rational views of the plan of salvation. Though but few passed from death unto life, yet the effect of this gracious visitation was seen in all our pupils. During the several months of seriousness there was no occasion for discipline. Order an unusual application to their literary pursuits, marked solemnity in all their religious exercises, a sobriety and decorum of behavior, all witnessed the presence of the

Spirit. During the time of deepest feeling the opposition of a few stubborn hearts broke out into open ridicule; but hardly had the stoutest words escaped their lips ere they trembled in view of their own depravity. Their very boldness startled them, and as tho' their ears had caught the sentence of their doom, they came trembling to their teacher and with fearful apprehensions confessed their sin. Neither of them however was converted. Perhaps they "sinned against the Holy Ghost." It was a new thing in the school — perhaps God put his curse upon it. Seven were received to church fellowship as the fruits of that revival. Some of these are promising candidates for the ministry. Besides this gathered fruit much more we hope was then impregnated, which under the genial rays of the Sun of righteousness, and the balmy atmosphere of the quickening Spirit, will yet be ripened for the Lord's harvest. An impression was made which never can be forgotten even by the unconverted, & which, though they may never experience the regenerating power of the Spirit, will always be a witness within them of His existence and power. It was a delightful season to us and should lead us all to more fervent prayer for the divine blessing upon the Institution.

It has happened in the history of the Seminary, that expelled boys, and those, who contrary to the wishes and approbation of their teachers, have left the school, have obtained such situations, as teachers and government officers, as to defeat the ends of discipline, and weaken the authority of the Institution Instructors. A boy whose spirit had been galled by a deserved punishment, or whose rampant passions made him impatient of the restraints of wholsome law, could thus throw off his yoke and secure to himself the bounty unconsciously held up to indolence and crime. A faithful representation of this growing evil to that true & tried friend of the nation, the late Minister of Public Instruction, secured for us the passage of a law in the Privy Council, adequate it is hoped to remove the evil. By said Council it was enacted, that no boy who hereafter shall be expelled from the school or otherwise leave with-

out the consent and approbation of his teachers shall obtain any employment in the gift of the Government for five years. As this is a special law, and not promulgated it will not likely be either known or observed, except through the vigilence of the Brethren at the several Stations. With their assistence it will uphold the authority of the instructors, and keep the impatient and vicious in salutary check.

In July 1847 a new class of 40 were matriculated. These were sifted from about 60 sent us from the several islands. The rule observed in selecting them, and the only proper one, was, after a fair examination, to retain those best qualified, irrespective of the islands from which they came. This is the only course, if the Seminary is to be the school for the select youth of the land. If we order a class of forty and sixty are sent us, twenty are to be returned. If after selecting the forty, it is found we have excluded every boy from Maui, then Maui must remain unrepresented in that class. So of any other island. Should it be said that this rule may give to some island a greater proportion than belongs to it, we have only to say, let it prove a spur to each island to send the very best in the nation. In that case no island would fail of a representation.

To assist in the instruction of the youngest class but one Tutor has been employed The two upper classes have been entirely under our care.

The studies pursued by the classes respectively have been these.

By the Senior Class.

Didactic Theology, Hawaiian laws, Trigonometry, Surveying, and Navigation, together with exercising in reading, composition and Debate.

By the Middle Class.

Natural & Moral Philosophy, Astronomy, Anatomy, Hawaiian Laws, together with exercises in Composition and Debate.

By the Junior Class.

go on.

Arithmetic, Geography, Scripture History, Scripture Geography, and Algebra.

Two annual examinations have been held, the first in March 1847, the last in April 1848. The yearly expenses of the Institution have been less by nearly one thousand dollars than for many previous years. Two causes have contributed to this result. We have dispensed with the help of foreigners in the management of our secular concerns. Our land has yielded nearly all the food consumed by our scholars; thus saving the school a heavy bill.

On the whole we have experienced two prosperous years Habits of study and industry have been acquired, & knowledge and discipline gained which will do much to elevate the coming generations of the Hawaiian race. An advance has been made towards a native ministry that calls for gratitude. The evident superiority of our scholars above the mass of the people together with a general correctness of deportment noticed and commended by the Trustees present at our examinations, should inspire every friend of the race with hope. The Seminary may be considered in the full tide of its usefulness. Among its recent graduates and those now under our instruction there are more promising candidates for the ministry, than can be found in all who had previously left the Institution. More, too, have within this period been elevated to high offices under government.

If knowledge be power, then the Seminary at Lahainaluna is the strength of the nation. If discipline of mind will induce reflection and habits of patient investigation, the Lahainaluna Seminary, or Institutions of a similar character afford the only hope of Hawaiian independence. If knowledge & discipline, with needed and thorough religious training will not only secure excellence but <u>decision</u> of character, then such an Institution secures for this hypocritical and fickle the only hope of a native ministry. Such schools are the central pillars on which this spir-

itual temple must eventually rest. The corner stone is Christ & will never be moved, but the superstructure rests upon foreign props that are diminishing in numbers and weakening through age. In such schools the grace of God must unite with the wisdom of man in hewing and fitting from the best native materials the proper and final substitute to uphold the whole. Let the pious purpose of that school be defeated through prejudice and false economy and without figure or exaggeration the light of the people is put out. The candle of the Lord might continue to burn while fed by the prayers and trimmed by the hands of American christians, but they would eventually languish over altars where there were none to minister, or go out in the darkness of popery or infidelity. Already we do hear the inquiry, "When may we properly suffer your vacancies to remain unfilled by missionaries from America?" In other words, "When will your vacancies be filled by pastors raised on the soil?" Here we have not only the desire but the design of the Board. The Churches are impatient and the Board are sending us the alarm. Man well then our school. Place there those who are apt to teach." Afford them every facility and every encouragement. Sustain its literary as well as its religious character. Aim to fill the land with the best teachers, government officers and preachers which the best intellectual & religious training can form from the choice of Hawaiian youth. Be liberal if you would be largely useful. Be comprehensive, if you would be perfect.

In conclusion allow us a few suggestions calculated to promote the greater usefulness of the School.

1st Let there be more care in the selection of boys for the School.

Let no boy be sent us on the mere recommendation of a native teacher. Let none be sent us with whom the missionary pastor or teacher is not more or less acquainted. During the two years interval between the reception of classes let each

missionary brother keep his eye on the most promising lads of the several schools in his field. And when the time for selection arrives let him have three distinct qualifications in view, and if possible combine the three in his choice: we mean good health good scholarship and good moral character. If vicious boys are sent us we shall only make them more accomplished knaves. If dull ones, we shall only create "blind leaders of the blind".

2. More catholicity of feeling with respect to the disposal of the boys.

A boy should not be made to feel that he must return whence he came. This feeling of necessity in the case is contrary to that true independence of character we wish to cultivate. It is also contrary to true liberality of sentiment. When a pupil has arrived at the age of attainments suitable to leave the school, we wish him to feel that he has been educated for the nation and for that sphere of labor where he can be most usefully employed. Besides "a prophet is not without honor save in his own country". In his native place his faults are all known. His parents and kindred are all known, and the prjudices which would naturally flow from these sources would operate to diminish his influence. His own mind, too, would be biased by his relationships and more or less affected by his likes & dislikes and those of his kindred. Hence it is questionable whether a strange field, or even a strange island would not in a majority of cases be more beneficial alike to scholar and people. At least let every graduate, by and with the advice and consent of his teachers, determine for himself the sphere of his labors. Let every missionary sending hither his choice youth for instruction make a gift of them to the nation. Although this course might at first impoverish a few districts, it liberality would eventually secure to them its peculiar reward.

3. Churches should be encouraged to endow Scholarships.

The good effected by such a course would be manifold. In the first place, it would materially help to support the school.

Report of Mission Seminary
1848.
Rec'd March 27, 1849.

In conclusion we commend ourselves and our pupils to your counsels and your prayers. On the annual fast day for colleges call your people together. Impress upon them the fact that in the success of that school rests in an important sense the hopes of the nation. Plead with God before them for the outpouring there of his Holy Spirit; and call upon them to plead too. And what if God should hear? The warm and strong impulses of the nation quickened at the heart would be felt through every member and to every extremity of the land. Perhaps the life and vigor of immortality would be imparted to a dying race, and progress and perpetuity be secured both for church and people.

T. Dwight Hunt
W. P. Alexander

P. S.

At a meeting of Trustees held April 5th it was resolved that the Rev. C. B. Andrews, of the island of Molokai be recommended to the Mission as successor to the Rev. T. D. Hunt, who has announced his intention of leaving.

Report of the Mission Seminary at Lahainaluna, from June 1848. to April 1849

During the year embraced in this report, our Sem. has not enjoyed exemption from difficulties. In common with the people, its scholars have felt the epidemics which have afflicted us all, besides other hindrances & troubles of a local nature, felt at that station only. — Throughout the first four months, sickness in Mr. Alex. family demanded his watchfulness & care, by day & by night, during which time, his new associate tried to teach & manage as well as he could in such new labors. This was found to be difficult, for in an untried place, an extra set of duties, & some scholars who were bright & expert mathematicians, it was only with effort he could keep out of their way, & prevent their fancying, that he knew no more than they did. God was graciously pleased to restore to convalescence Mr. Alex. family, & relieve him from that difficulty just in time for him to attend upon & administer medicine to those sick of the measles.

This sickness for a time put a stop to all except sanitary labors among us, but no one of the scholars died from it. By the 1st of Jan. we had fully recovered from this epidemic, — had rearranged our course of study, & began again with an enthusiasm among both teachers & scholars, to regain lost time by vigorous study.

We progressed thus just one week & a half, when both at once the influenza came upon us, together with the whooping cough, which had previously been reconnoitering in our neighborhood, & broke up, our studying, our recitations, — our singing, & so incapant & universal was the coughing that we could hardly maintain morning & evening prayers with decorum. After wearing through this 2nd vacation, we began again, — not with zest as before, — but feeble & dispirited. Many of the scholars were on the sick list. We dragged out thus a few weeks, when our farmer came with a special difficulty. The scholars had previously been told, that we could not hereafter buy poi for them, — that if they could not raise their own poi, they might go without, or go away & we would supply their places with more industrious pupils. But during the sickness of both times, the strength of the scholars was so prostrated, that we could not require of them the usual work on the lands. In the midst of this sickness the winter floods coming down when the scholars could not repair promptly the damages done, the overseer came to report in season, that we might meet & avert a prospect of scarcity. This needed prompt attention, for 80 mouths feeding as many hungry stomachs 3 times a day are much more

imperious in their demands than is sickness. To meet this difficulty, we concluded on the 13th of Feb. to suspend school operations, — graduate forthwith those to be graduated, & after the land had been put in complete order by the remainder, give them a long vacation until after the contemplated Gen. Meeting. Such is a brief of our school operations, to which must be added a few particulars & statistics.

1st The No. of Scholars, — has been an average of 64. One died in Oct. 6th of fever, terminating in inflamation of the bowels. His name was Pokini of Hawaii. Four have returned to their homes on account of ill health, of whom one has since died, & the others may resume their studies in the school. Four have been sent home as unpromising. Two have been expelled for immorality. Ten have gone out. we hope to do good & be a blessing to their generation.

2nd Their studies, — have been as follows.

Theolog. Class. Didac. Theol. — Compos. & Deliv. of Sermons — Quad. Eq. & rev. Alg. studied previous;
Middle Class. Geom. finish. Trig. begun Mor. Philos. Quad. Eq. & Alg. reviewed, —
Jun. " Alg. finish. & rev. Geom. begun. Bible History & Penmanship.

One P.M. of each week has been devoted to a rhetorical & oratorical exercise by all the classes. All the scholars have been thrown into two classes, one, of those who could, & the other of those who could not sing. Mr. Andrews has met with each of these, every alternate evening, to practise vocal music with them, & most have made proficiency therein.

3rd Examination. Owing to repeated interruptions to the studies of the school, & premising that the trustees could not leave their homes & preparation for Gen. Meet. we have had no public Examination this year. The usual time for Ex. has been a few weeks previous to the time of the assembling of this meeting, & we found it necessary on account of the prospective scarcity, to suspend operations sooner.

4th A new Class, — according to custom should be entered this year. It has not been called for by us yet, because we thought it best to hear what changes will actually be decided on by this Mission. The late unparalleled diminution of population may also have some effect in modifying the views of the Mission in regard to this school, & render it expedient in their minds to alter its operations or the no. of its scholars.

If it is decided by the Mission to call a new class, we wish to present a few considerations to the brethren to guide them in their selections.

Many thousand dollars of money have been wasted or unprofitably spent upon young men sent here of only middling ability & low morals. It has been with regret that the teachers have had to select with a few good ones, many young men of doubtfull morals & intelligence, to make up a class, when they believed there were enough in the mission that would do him or to their training in the Sem. We can see now some of the former scholars of this Institution, standing high in worth & usefulness in the nation, while very many prove to be no better than their appearance promised on entering. The regret grows deeper, when after toiling, toiling in vain to teach some dull scholars, or in correcting the vices of others, we have had to pregraduate them, after spending on each, 20, 40, or 60 dollars of the missions money to keep them there, & what is worse, after they had been dragging weights to the progress & infection to the minds of those who would do better. The money wasted on many worthless scholars of an institution (by rules of political economy) heightens the cost expended for the education of those who prove worthy of their training, just as a merchant enhanches the price of the remaining goods of a damaged invoice, to cover the loss by damage. So L luna Sem. gets secret castigation, or at least open indifference from some of the brethren, because it does not turn out good brick in full tale, whereas it is too often furnished with stubble or rotten straw which will not make good brick. Doubtless they look upon its results, viz. a few valuable men, & many common & immoral ones, with the eyes of statesmen or merchants & economists. The teachers can only answer, L luna Sem. is too limited, in its character, means, & teachers, to change the Ethiopian's skin or the leopard's spots, give it good material, or stop its operations. We fear that some of our brethren when they have a promising young man, feel that they can hardly spare him, he is already so usefull as a teacher, or for some other purpose, while they will permit ½ a doz. common boys to come. We fear so because from the fields of some of the brethren numbers of such ordinary pupils come, while from others, are sent none but bright promising scholars. Now such & such only ought to be sent. Our funds coming as they do from charitable sources, our numbers & strength being so small, we have neither strength, time,

nor money to waste upon poor material when good can be had.

5th Expenses of the Sem. The teachers have been endeavoring during the past year to cut off every source of unnecessary expenditure & have thereby saved something from its usual outgoes. Besides some articles of property lying useless or not forwarding the ends of the Institution have been sold. The upper water course which broke away in consequence of a land slide in the mountains, now lies incomplete, we began to repair it, but after expending 129 dollars, we suspended operations because it appeared even then not much nearer completion than when we began & now we are waiting further direction in regard to it. Many of the buildings need repairs, especially on their roofs. The house at Mt. Ball is nearly in ruins. The study part has fallen, & if the other part is to be preserved, it needs immediate reroofing.

Perhaps this is the time & place to bring before this mission & for us to consider what is to be the prospective position of our Sem. to mission labor hereafter. Our own views are, that this is not the time to lessen effort for the enlightening of the Hawaiian nation, nor to cease educating & providing religious teachers for them. True, the scourge of the Almighty has diminished them, but a remnant is, & will be saved. The old & decrepid are taken away, but as far as the productive power of the nation is concerned, their death is no loss. The infants are cut off, & in this is the disaster. Many too of the strong, intelligent, & enterprising will fall on the soil of California. Here too is real disaster & loss of population, that cannot be repurchased with the gold brought back by the remainder. But notwithstanding these depopulators, there are to be yet many generations of Hawaiians, each decreasing in integral numbers but larger in the aggregate than we can supply with teachers, & we do not expect after receiving these propositions contained in the Gen. Letter, that more religious teachers will be sent here from abroad.

But admitting that the Hawaiians are to give place to another & a more prosperous race. Thus far the influence of christianity, so stamped upon, & so well illustrated out by, the Hawaiian race, has controlled the character of these new comers.

Compare the outward decency of foreigners, white, here with the reckless unwoodliness of these same persons, now in California. Here they saw the order, peace & harmony of the gospel saw its light, & although they hated it, tried to disregard it, & act as if it were not here, denied its existence at these islands, & derided its semblance.

yet they always felt its influence over them & have been forced to conform to its presence, & feel its sway. Christianity, infused even among native Hawaiians only, has attained a vantage ground, & acquired a momentum which may carry it on victorious into what population, never will take the place of the present. But let us have a care & brood over the remnant of this people with spiritual influences, teachers, preachers, schools, &c. & fairly transmit this newly planted christianity to the next race after this, lest neglected, this influence grow cold, & the devil come & lay cocatrices eggs & hatch out vipers.

For keeping up the religious momentum already gained, educated stable men are of all other means the most important. The nation & mission may organize a school system, build meeting houses, work the press with power, issue papers, tracts, & bibles, but all this system of means, without intelligent educated men to cooperate with or fill the vacancies of the present teachers, will be like engine complete of dead machinery, with no power to put it in operation. Now more than ever should young men be sought out to teach & preach to the remnant of a dying nation. Let there be no interregnum of darkness wherein the devil may supplant the institutions of religion, sow ready to be transmitted to the succeeding occupants of the soil.

Submitted by the teachers { C. B. Andrews
Wm. P. Alexander

Report of Miss. Seminary
at Lahainaluna from June 1848
to April 1849.

Rec. Augt 14. 1849

Ans. Sept. 18

ABC 19.1 v.13

151. Alexander, Andrews, Castle. A.L. to R. Armstrong; 28 April 1849
152. Cooke,A. Report of the Royal School; May 1848
153. Cooke,A. Report of the Royal School; May 1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Report of the Com.ee on Lahainaluna Seminary adopted by Mission April 25th 1849.

The Com. to whom was referred the subject of the Mission Seminary at Lahainaluna, having taken it into consideration, beg leave to remark,

That in view of the embarrass.d condition of the funds of the Board, & the consequent curtailment of the allowance to this Mission, necessarily diminishing its pecuniary ability, to sustain the institutions which under God, it has planted in the land for the propagation of religious truth & sound learning, — In view also of the great principle unanimously recognized by this mission, as well as by the christian community which sustains it, "that it is the privilege of a people to sustain their own literary & religious institutions, as soon as they are able to do so & at all times to render such aid as may be in their power, & that it tends to promote their own highest prosperity." Believing also that irrespective of the present embarrass.d condition of the Board, it is the duty of the Hawaiian people, at the earliest practical period, to relieve the Am. churches from the support of their Institutions, that their bounty may go to aid the propagation of the gospel in other lands less favored, with the strong hope also, that if the H. Govt. should assume the support of the Sem. as a literary Ins. devoted to the cultivation of solid learning, essentially the same results would be realized as if it should still continue to be sustained by the funds of the Board, & under the controll of the Mission.

They would recommend, subject to the approval of the Mission & of the Prud.l Com.ee that the buildings of the Miss.n Sem. at Lahainaluna, together with the dwelling houses of the teachers, the Philosopical apparatus, the library, & all other appurtenances pertaining to the Ins. including the lands connected with it,

— Be transferred to the H. Govt on condition that it shall assume the whole support of the Ins. & sustain it as a literary Ins. devoted to the advancement of sound learning — & further, that it shall not teach or allow to be taught any religious doctrine, — contrary to the Evangelical doctrines of the Presby.n & Cong. churches of the U. S. A. which sustain the A. B. C. F. M. by whom the Sem. was founded, — as now held & taught by these churches.

& that in case of the non fulfilment or violation of these conditions, upon which the propos.ed transfer is made, the whole property transfer.d with any additions or improvements upon the premises, shall revert to the Mission. In case the Miss.n concur in the above suggestions the Com. with the approval of the Miss.n will lay before the H. Govt. through the Min.r of P. I. the following communication.

To His Ex. R. Armstrong
Minister of Public Instruction
of the Hawaiian Government

2

Honolulu April 25th 1849.

Sir

The undersigned a Com. of the Gen. Meeting of the Miss.ries of the A. B. C. F. M. at the S. Isles, appointed in reference to the Miss.n Sem. at L-luna Maui, beg leave, through your Ex. to offer a few remarks respecting that Ins. & make some proposals in reference to it, to His Majesty's Gov.t for its consideration.

It is well known to His Maj.ty & also to most of the members of his Gov.t that in the year 1831. the Miss.n commenced the establishment of the Ins. now known as the Miss.n Sem. of L-luna, Maui, to promote the diffusion of enlightened literature & christianity throughout the Islands. From that period to the present time, this Ins. has unceasingly & anxiously watched over, cherished & cared for by the Miss.n. No expense or pains coming within its appropriate means or power have been spared to promote its usefulness, or secure the objects of its establishment. Three missionaries have, for a large portion of the time been devoted to its interests, & two at all times since the 2 or 3 first years of its existence. About 77 000 dollars have been expended for its benefit, including the support of its teachers, & the dwelling houses erected for their accommodation. We need not point you to the fruits of this cherished Ins. scattered throughout the Isles, filling various posts of honor & usefulness both in & out of the Gov.t. They are well known to His Maj. to the officers of Gov.t & to none better than to your self.

This Ins. has been planted & sustained to the present time, by A. B. C. F. M. from donations given by the Am. churches for the spread of the gospel in heathen lands. That Board, as we learn by recent intelligence, was at the close of its last financial year embarrassed with a debt of 60.000 dollars, incurred in the prosecution of its labors of benevolence & mercy.

As a consequence of its indebtedness, it has been obliged to curtail its expenditures, by diminishing its grants to each one of the missions under its care, & this Miss.n in common with others, has shared in the general reduction. For this reason, the Miss.n will be unable to carry forward its operations, with the vigor to be desired in all its operations, & departments of labor. Some must almost inevitably suffer for want of pecuniary means.

In view of these facts, & believing that under present circumstances, the transfer of this Ins. to the fostering care & patronage of Gov.t, will promote the highest interests of the H. people, we beg leave through

your Ex. to submit to His Maj. Gov.t for its consideration the following

Proposals.

Viz. That the Mission of the A. B. C. F. M. at the S. Isles, acting for & in behalf of the P. A. B. C. F. M. having its head quarters at Boston, State of Mass. in the U. S. A. relinquish all of their right, title & interest, to & in the Sem. buildings, located at Lahaina, on the isle of Maui, & known as "the Mission Seminary," — together with all of the dwelling houses at that station, erected by the Miss.n at the expense of the P. A. B. C. F. M. for the use of the teachers in the P. Mis.n Sem. — also the building erected by the mis.n as a printing office & bindery, — also all lands, pertaining to, & granted for the use of the P. Mis.n Sem. — also all Philosophical & other apparatus procured for the use of the P. Sem. — also the public library of the P. Ins. —

To have & to hold the same forever. — Provided however, — & this transfer is made upon the express condition, that the P. H. Gov.t agrees, that the P. Ins. shall be continued at its expense, as an Ins. for the cultivation of sound literature & solid science, — & further — that it shall not teach or allow to be taught there, any religious tenet or doctrine contrary to those heretofore inculcated by the mission, which we represent, a summary of which will be found in the "Confession of Faith" herein enclosed; & that, in case of the nonfulfilment or violation of the conditions upon which this transfer is made by the said Hawaiian Government P. H. Gov.t the whole property hereby transferred & hereinbefore specified, together with any additions & improvements which may have been made upon the premises & all the rights & privileges hereby conveyed or transferred to the said Hawaiian Government by the said landing Islands P. H. Gov.t by the P. S. I. Mission, shall revert to the said Mission P. Mis.n To have & to hold the same, for & in behalf of the (A. B. C. F. M.) American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

These proposals, if accepted by the H. Gov.t shall not have binding force, untill they shall have received the sanction of the Prudent. Com.n of the A. B. C. F. M. in Boston, — & further, should the P. H. Gov.t accept the proposals here presented, & enter forthwith upon the fulfilment of the conditions, & should the P. transfer not meet the approbation of the Prudent. Com. the Mission on its part, pledges itself to refund to the P. Gov.t any necessary expenses, it may have incurred in carrying on the Ins. while the parties are awaiting the ratification or rejection of this transfer by the P. Mission & Prudential Com. Provided however, that monies shall not have been expended in enlargements or improvement, other than what may have been actually necessary to keep the buildings in repair, & carry on the Ins. In case of disagreement of the parties, as to the amount, to be refunded, in case of the non-

ratification of this conveyance by the Prud.l Com. the sum shall be determined by two arbitrators, one of which shall be chosen by each party, & which arbitrators in case of disagreement shall elect a third to decide upon the award.

The foregoing remarks & proposals are respectfully submitted for the consideration of His Maj. Govt & the Mission will feel greatly obliged by an early answer. We have the honor to be

very respectfully Your Excellency's
friends & obedient servants

S. Mayhew A. H. H. Hann

Signed { Wm. P. Alexander, C. B. Andrews, S. N. Castle } Committee

---

No. 2. To Rev. Wm. P. Alexander
" " C. B. Andrews
" Mr. S. N. Castle

Office of Public Instruction Apr. 27th 1849.

Gentlemen

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th inst. proposing on certain conditions to transfer the Seminary at Lahainaluna to the Govt of these islands, & to inform you that your generous proposal was this day submitted to His Majesty in privy council & the resolutions enclosed were unanimously adopted with reference thereto.

You will be pleased to inform me at your earliest convenience whether the several conditions specified in these resolutions are acceded to by the Mission.

I accept in the mean time, the acknowledgments of His Majesty's Govt for so valuable an offer.

I am Gentlemen with the highest esteem
your humble obedient servt
Richard Armstrong
Minister of Public Instruction

Report of Com. on Lahaina Seminary
Adopted by Miss. Feb. 25. 1849
Rec'd. Aug. 14. 1849.

Passed in Priv. Council April 27th 1848.

A communication having been received from the Rev. Wm. P. Alexander, Rev. C. B. Andrews, & S. R. Castle as a Com. of the Am. Mission on these Islands, proposing to transfer the entire property of the Sem. at Lahaina, Island of Maui, to the Govt of the Hawaiian Islands, to be its property forever, on certain specified conditions, Therefore

Res. I. That the above proposals be accepted, subject to the ratification of the Legislature, Provided, that in case of the non-fulfilment, on the part of the Govt of the conditions specified in the letter of the above named gentlemen, it shall be optional with this Govt to allow the Ins. with all additions & improvements which may have been made upon the premises, & all rights & privileges connected therewith to revert to the Sd Mission to be held in behalf of the A. B. C. F. M. or to pay the sum of 15,000 dollars, provided also, that in case this Govt shall find it expedient to divert this establishment to other purposes than to those of education, it shall be at liberty to do so, on condition that it sustain an Institution of like character, & on similar principles in some other place on the Islands, or pay the sum of 15,000 dollars, to said Mission in behalf of the Mission Board in Boston.

Res. II. That the sum of 3,000 dollars be appropriated from the Royal Treasury for the support of Sd Institution for one year, commencing on the 1st day of June next.

Res. III. That the Minister of Public Instruction be instructed to secure the services of two competent teachers for Sd Sem. on such on such terms, as to him may seem equitable & proper.

Res. IIII. That the general superintendance of the Ins. be committed to the Minister of Public Instruction, as in the case of the Royal School, & that it be his duty to make an annual report of the same to the Legislature.

Res. V. That all lands belonging to the Govt in Kaanapali be appropriated to the use of Sd Seminary at Lahainaluna to be disposed of by the Minister of Public Instruction, in

consultation with the Kings cabinet with a view to providing as far as possible, an annual income for the support of the Seminary above name[d].

No 3rd

Preamble & Resolutions adopted in General Meeting, April 28th 1849.

Whereas, a letter has been received by this Mission through Messrs. Alexander Andrews & Castle a Committee appointed in reference to the Mission Seminary at Lahainaluna, from Mr. Armstrong His Majesty's minister of Public Instruction, accompanied by a copy of resolutions passed by his Majesty's Privy Council, on the 27th of April inst. accepting of certain conditional proposals in reference to the Sd Sem. made by Sd Com. on behalf of the Mission, on the 25th inst. &

Whereas, His Majesty's Govt has been pleased to add certain other proposals, or conditions to those of the Sd Com. made on behalf of the Sd S. Islands Mission, therefore

Res. I. That this mission assembled in General Meeting approve of & accept of the Sd additional conditions, proposed by His Majesty's Govt & that if further testimonials of conveyance than is found in the correspondence between the Sd Com. & the Sd H. Govt be deemed necessary by the Govt the Minister of Public Instruction or such other officer as shall be deemed proper by His Majesty's Govt be requested to make or cause to be made out, duplicate copies of the Sd instrument of Conveyance, embracing all the particulars which shall be thought necessary, one of Sd copies to be retained by the Govt & one to be delivered to this Mission to be deposited in its archives.

Res. II. The Sd Com. be instructed to furnish the Minister of Public Instruction, with a copy of this preamble & these resolutions, for the use of His Majesty's Government.

Honolulu April 28th 1849.

To His Ex. R. Armstrong
Minister of Public Instruction
of His Hawaiian Majesty

Sir

Your letter of the 27th inst. — with certain resolutions of His Majesty's Priv Council accompanying, in answer to & based upon certain proposals, made by the Undersigned as Committee on behalf of the Am. Mission — through your Ex. to His Majesty's Govt respecting the Mission Seminary, on the 25th inst. — came to hand last Evening.

The Ds letter & resolutions have been laid before the General Meeting of the Mission for its action, & we are directed to furnish your Ex. for the use of His Majesty's Govt a copy of the preamble & resolutions adopted on the occasion, which we have the honor to transmit herewith

We remain very truly
your most obt servts

Signed { W. P. Alexander, C. B. Andrews, S. N. Castle } Committee

Messrs. Alexander Andrews & Castle.

Sewing at Lahainaluna

Honolulu, April 28. 1849.

Rec.d Sept. 14. 1849.

Ans.d Letter 18.

✓ For Pub.d Cons.

Report of the Royal School, May 1848.

The two years that have passed since we last reported have been fraught with many blessings and not a few trials. To enumerate them all would cover many pages. We design to speak only of a few of them. Among the first we would mention the almost uninterrupted health of the teachers, their children and their scholars, not forgetting the addition of a daughter born Nov 6/46. The school has been suspended scarcely a day for the want of a teacher to teach or for the want of scholars to attend;

When we last reported we were favored with the assistance of Mr Douglass, and we began to count on his help for some time to come, but, in the following January, he felt it his duty to desist from teaching. For the three following months, we were enabled to secure the cooperation of our much esteemed friend & brother Lyman. From April 1st '47 till the arrival of the Samoset Feb. 26/48 we were obliged to get along alone. We are pleased that we were able to do so tho' it may prove to have been at the expence of strength to labor in future.

For about two months past we have had the unexpected assistance of bro Dwight, and it has ben very opportune.

In our report of '46 we made mention of an increase in the number of our Scholars. In this we shall have occasion to speak of a decrease.

The circumstances, that led to the removal of two of our number in Feb. '47 are melancholy in the extreem. These trials, which are probably known to all, were exceedingly painful, at the time, and they hardly grow less so, upon every successive reversion to them. That the first fruits of this institution should be from a "root that beareth gall and wormwood," and from a "vine" whose "clusters are bitter, cannot fail to make all sad who labor in the good of the Hawaiian people, And if all its future fruit is to be thus bitter, you as well as we, not to mention us, will feel as if our labor and strength had been spent in vain. But we hope better things, for those that remain, tho' we thus speak, while we could hardly have expected less of those two, to whom we have alluded.

The departure of the other, Miss Jane Loeau, was far different. She with the consent of the King and chiefs was honorably married to John R Jasper Esq. on the 2nd Sept '47. She enjoyed the advantages of the School for more than seven years, and we hope these privileges will prove of lasting benefit to herself, her husband and her people. But that hope would be greatly strengthened if we could be assured that she like Mary, "had chosen that good part which could not be taken away from her."

Our present number is six girls and seven boys: 13 in all.

It is well known to most of our brethren and especially, to those whose hospitality we shared, that Mr Douglas and I accompanied by Dr. and Mrs Rooke and eleven of our scholars, visited Hawaii, Maui and Molokai, during the months of July 1846.

We are not forgetful of their kindnesses to us and ours, of their readiness always to help us, to the extent of their power, yea and beyond their power, in our visit to the volcano, and in our journeyings from place to place. It was exceedingly pleasant to see our brethren, and in most instances for the first time, at their own homes. We regretted to be obliged to pass "Hana" without visiting our brethren there.

Tho these voyages and journeyings were attended with much anxiety on the part of the teachers, yet it contributed to our health; and, we trust, it was beneficial to our scholars, and also to the people. They had an opportunity of seeing their prospective rulers, under circumstances profitable to the latter and not onerous to the former.

The first week in April last, five of our scholars accompanied me to Lahaina with the intention of attending the Examination of the High School. In this part of our object we were defeated; but we had an opportunity of attending some recitations the following week.

In addition to some of the Studies mentioned in our last report, the eldest class has attended to Comstock's Philosophy and Chemistry - Flint's Surveying - Colt's Book Keeping and Geometry (Thomsons' Legendre?)

Drawing the last year some of the time of the two eldest girls has been devoted to lessons in Domestic Economy, and in giving lessons to the younger girls on the Piano forte and in Singing. This is especially true of Miss Bernice for the past eight months.

For the past year Mrs. C. has devoted an hour, daily to teaching music, and drawing and painting. The evenings, when not otherwise employed, have been spent together by the scholars in reading to each other Histories, Travels and Similar works.

The reading of the Scriptures at morning and evening worship, accompanied by singing, with committing to memory a verse, daily, has been continued as in former years.

The expenses of the school have not been so great as in former years, tho they have been a considerable.

From April '46 to April '47 they amounted to $4,300.
" do '47 " do '48 " do " 3,000.

The reason for this diminution is, that we have had no assistan

2nd Sheet

Among the many and almost irreparable losses, which the Nation and Mission have sustained in the death of our much esteemed Bro. Richards, our School can claim to be enumerated.

He, who had the entire confidence of our Scholars as well as of the King and chiefs, and, who was always ready to use it for the good of the School in every emergency, has left this, as well as other labors, to be performed by others. We trust none of our Scholars will ever forget how ardently he prayed, and how earnestly he exhorted them to become "new creatures in Christ Jesus."

The Spirit from on high has been poured upon the people of Honolulu, and its genial influences have been shed around on every hand, but not one individual of the school has been heard to cry, "What must I do to be saved?" Your prayrs with ours have ascended to God that he would visit this branch of his planting," and you have earnestly looked for intelligence, among the other cheering information wafted to you from time to time, that this the other member of our family had become a follower of the meek and lowly Jesus, But you have looked in vain.

We confess, with shame that we have not been as faithful as we might have been, and that amid our great care for their bodies and

their progress in knowledge, we have not agonized in prayer "until Christ be formed in them the hope of glory." And, it may be that you too in your efforts for those immediately around you have forgotten to plead for them with God, "as a man pleadeth for his neighbor," that they might now while in the season of youth, be converted from sin unto holiness. No one of us who seeks the welfare of this people, will deny that this is a consummation devoutly to be wished!

Shall we not then, one and all, pray more frequently, more earnestly and with more importunity that God would speedily pour out his Spirit upon these lambs of his fold; for nearly all of them have been baptized, and make them nursing Fathers and nursing Mothers to his church so auspiciously founded in the Isles of the Sea.

And especially, let us do this at all our monthly concert for the Heathen and for Sabbath Schools. Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened that it cannot save, neither his ear heavy that it cannot hear." And, tho he may have purposes of mercy in store for <u>them</u> as he has had for the King, "yet, he will for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them."

Amos S. Cooke

Copied by a scholar of Punahou School.

Report
Royal School
1848.
2.
Rec'd March 27, 1849.

A.L.B. Ap. 30.

Copy. 153

Report of Royal School, April, 1849.

In presenting this the tenth year's report of the Royal School, we are enabled to say, goodness & mercy have followed us all our days; and that, tho' the Angel of Death has reigned on every side of us, he has had no authority to lay his icy hands upon any member of our family. We have had trials of sickness, in common with you all, especially, that of the Epidemics, which visited the Islands during the last Month of the year 1848. We were pursuing the even tenor of our way, when in Oct. last, the Measles & Hooping-cough appeared in our family. Our number being so large, & our domestics being sick, we were obliged to be domestics, nurses, & doctors. During this season of sickness, our cares & anxieties were great. As only a part of our scholars were taken down, at a time, they, who were not sick, were ready & willing to render assistance in any department, & did so, by administering Medicine to the sick, & preparing suitable food for the convalescent; by chopping & sawing wood; milking cows & washing dishes; & by doing many other things for the comfort of the sick, in the house & among their people. For three weeks, we had no school; but, we trust, that the experience they thus acquired, & the good feelings engendered by these efforts, will prove of more lasting benefit to them, than all the Book-knowledge they could have obtained in the same time. Our youngest child was violently attacked, and, for a few days, we had some apprehension for her life. But God had mercy upon her, & upon all our family, even to our domestics, & upon us also, lest we should have sorrow upon sorrow. Lot & Alexander, after the Measles left them, were severely afflicted with the Hooping-Cough; & neither of them attended school after their sickness. In January, they left us for a voyage to Hawaii, for the benefit of their health. As it appeared desirable to the Majority of the "Privy Council," that both of these young gentlemen should leave the School to engage in the active duties of life; it authorized Mr. Armstrong to build a room for their accommodation in Mr. Bates' yard, that, on their return from Hawaii, they might take up their abode with him. On the 12th Feb., they took their final leave of us, and removed to their new home. We have been creditably informed that Mr.

& Mrs. Bates have laid themselves out to make these young men happy & contented at their pleasant retreat; & to induce them to pursue such a course as would be honorable to themselves & to their nation. How much Mr. & Mrs. B. have succeeded in these laudable efforts, we are not able to say. Alexander is a clerk in the Office of Asher B. Bates, Esq. & Lot is a clerk in the Office of Wm. L. Lee, Esq.

Studies. — The first class, consisting of Lot, Alexander, & Bernice, (from June to Nov.) reviewed a part of "Bailey's Algebra", Bullions' English Grammar, & the first five Books of "Thomson's Legendre" (Geometry). Since the departure of Lot & Alexander, two others (Wm. & Elizabeth) have been added to this class; & it has, just now, finished Emerson's Arithmetic, Part III., and has continued its exercises in Parsing, & in Bullions' English Grammar.

The second class, consisting of Mary, Emma, James, Peter, & David, has reviewed "Mitchell's Geography & Atlas", "Emerson's Arithmetic, Part II.", & "Parley's Second Book of History". Within a few months, this second class has commenced "Smith's English Grammar", "Olmsted's Rudiments of Natural Philosophy & Astronomy", and "Parley's Third Book of History".

The third class, consisting of Victoria & Lydia, is studying the Oral part of "Emerson's Arithmetic Part II.", "Mitchell's Geography & Atlas", & Spelling; also reviewing "Worcester's Third Reading Book".

John Wm. Pitt Kinau is reading "Rollo Learning to Read", Spelling, & Emerson's Arithmetic, Part I.

Miss Bernice has devoted daily an hour, to giving the other girls lessons on the Piano forte.

During our last Gen'l Meeting, Mr. Warren Goodale taught the School; & for three weeks after, taught it, daily, three hours; till June 22nd, when he was taken sick. After his restoration & a short visit to Kailua, Mr. Armstrong secured his services to the cause of Education; since which, he has boarded in our family, & taught daily two, or more hours to the acceptance of all interested.

Expenses — The expenses of the School have been Fifty Dollars less than they were last year. Last year they were $3,060. This year, they have been $3,005. The parents or guardians each pay annually two hundred dollars for each scholar, & the rest of the expense is borne by Gov't, which advances the money to pay the entire expense, & then collects from each parent, or guardian the $200. for each pupil. Since 1842, we have nominally been no expense to the Mission, as our Salary has been paid by the Gov't; Before that, from 1836 to 1842, we expended (including our outfit & passage) $3,765.

It is now ten years since we were appointed by the Mission to take charge of a School for the instruction of the children of the King & Chiefs; and, though none of our pupils give evidence of a change of heart, yet the Lord has smiled upon the institution, by giving us health to carry out your & our plans, sparing the lives of our Scholars, & disposing the King & Chiefs to render us, considering their situation, as much assistance as could be expected of them, & causing us to succeed beyond our own & your expectations.

For some two, or three general Meetings past, we have seriously considered the subject of asking a release from our cares. But as Providence has not appeared to favor such a project, by opening the way & providing some one to take our place, we have held on, year after year, lest in seeking for a release, we might, like Jonah, be running away from the Lord. Of late, things have changed; and it appears to us, that a door is opened for us to leave the School at no distant period, & without detriment to the remaining Scholars. There is, now, a School in the Village which our pupils can attend, with a reasonable prospect that the change will not prove prejudicial to them, & which may obviate the necessity of our continuing, much longer, attached to this institution. That School is taught by Mr. Fuller, who, after a lapse of a few months, may be in a situation to take our place, as guardian, as well as teacher, & carry on the School with much greater success, than we, its present occupants, have done.

There are now only eleven Scholars in our family, & their fewness makes it less imperative upon us to continue at our present post; and the prospect is, that in a year, or more, their number will be still less. There are no children of Chiefs to take the place of those who have, or may leave. Two young children, that were expecting to come into the School, died of the Measles & Whooping-cough during their prevalency.

And last, but not least, we think the well being of our own dear offspring to be a good reason, why we should seek a release from the School, as early as practicable with the interest of all concerned. Before the receipt of Dr. Anderson's letter, we had come to a decision to request Mr. Armstrong to communicate to the King & Chiefs the probability that, at our next general Meeting (then expected in 1850) we should think it our duty to leave the School. The King & Chiefs, having considered the matter in their "Privy Council," directed Mr. Armstrong to write to us upon the subject, which he did, as follows, viz: —

(Copy.)

Office of Public Instruction, Jany 8, 1849.

To Mr. & Mrs. Cooke,

Teachers of the Royal School, Esteemed Friends; I am commanded by the King in council, to inform you that the Young chiefs, Lot Hoapili [Kamehameha] and Alexander Liholiho have been removed from the Royal School, in order to engage in other pursuits; but you are requested to afford them boarding & lodging as heretofore, until a house can be erected for them in the valley. It is my pleasing duty also to convey to you the thanks of his Majesty & his Chiefs, for the unwearied paternal care & solicitude, you have bestowed upon those young gentlemen, for eight [Nine] years past; & for all the instruction, you have so successfully imparted to them.

His Majesty & chiefs have heard with regret that you have any thoughts of leaving the Royal School, & wish me to say, that if your minds are influenced at all by the idea that your labors are not appreciated by them, it is an entire mistake, that they do appreciate your labors, and it is their sincere wish that you continue in the School. Such, I need scarcely add, is also my own desire, & I beg that you will not think of leaving your present post, without the most imperative reasons. With sentiments of high regard for your motives & your labors, I am, Your humble servant

(Signed) R. Armstrong, Minister of Public Instruction.

We were pleased to receive this expression of the feelings of the King & chiefs, but it does not alter our views as to the expediency, or else, of our leaving.

Mr. Armstrong has informed us that the King & chiefs have expressed a wish that we would still occupy the house & continue the guardianship of their children. We have encouraged them to think we might do so, at least another year, if we should remain at Honolulu.

Honolulu, April, 1849

Amos. S. Cooke.

Report of the Royal School, 1849.

(Copy) Office of Public Instruction

ABC 19.1 v.13

154. Wilcox,A. Report of Waioli Select School; 1848
155. Report of Punahou School read in General Meeting; 11 May 1848
155.1/2. Lyman,D. Report of the Hilo Boarding School; 1848

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Report of Waioli Select School 1848

	Years 1846-1847
No. of scholars in Waioli Select school	56
No. expelled for misconduct	1
Left on account of ill health	2
Sent to the Seminary one year ago	6
Went out as teachers	3
New scholars received	27

	Years 1847-1848
No. of scholars in Waioli Select School	49
No. expelled for misconduct	2
No. of deaths in the School	1
New scholars received	5
Present number connected with the school	46

Studies in the school for last 2 years - geography arithmetic elements of geometry astronomy, first seven chapters in Bailey's Algebra moral philosophy church history sacred geography and chronology

Also Reading penmanship writing composition public speaking. A class in English

In connection with the school is a manual-labor department. When the weather is favorable, three afternoons in a week are devoted either to the tillage of the school-farm or to such other jobs of work as are offered in the neighborhood. The avails of labor performed go to clothe them. Much inconvenience and loss have been felt owing to unruly cattle and swine. The plough has been introduced on the farm

The walk of the boys has been orderly;
Their Application to study, unremitting, tho' not intense;
Appearance of the school, decent;
Proficiency in studies, commendable;
Condition of the school, on the whole, prosperous.

Year before last I had help a part of the time from two graduates of Sem. The last year from one only and that too only a part of the time.

Sabbath Schools

I have taken charge of the Adult and Juvenile Sab. Schools. The former numbers about 50; the latter about 175 tho' not all constant in their attendance. We use for the most part the Daily Food. We endeavor to make their influence instructive and soul saving.

Respectfully submitted,

A. Wilcox

Waioli School

Report, 1848.

Rec'd Jan. 13, 1849.

Ack'd Feb. 20

Report of Punahou School read in General Meeting, May 11th 1848.

The sixth year of the Punahou School is now completed and a brief report of the last two years is now to be presented.

Since our last general meeting, the school has been in operation 77 weeks. From the beginning, goodness and mercy have followed it and during the last year, our heavenly Father has showered his richest blessings upon its pupils. The seriousness, the deep interest in spiritual things, the earnest desire for pardon, succeeded by love, and hope, and joy, testified to the presence and the influence of the heavenly agent. We trust that twelve or more of the pupils are now the followers of the Lord Jesus Christ and that their path will be that of the just, "that shineth more and more unto the perfect day." If the decisions of the great day shall place them among the redeemed, it will be all of grace. To God be all the praise! If a good work has been begun in their hearts, we commend them to the same blessed agent, that commenced it, to carry it on unto the day of the Lord Jesus.

Some of these dear children, moved by gratitude, we trust, are now desirous of confessing the Savior before the world and of being numbered, by their own act, among the lambs of his fold. The mission will doubtless deliberate on this subject and decide upon the most proper way for so reasonable a desire to be gratified.

Health of the School.

Another subject for gratitude is the almost uninterrupted health enjoyed by the pupils. With two or three exceptions, none of our boarders have been obliged to leave the school on account of ill health, and seldom indeed has sickness kept any of them from the school room. This continuance of health speaks well for the climate and for the system of manual labor practiced at Punahou. We sometimes hear complaints about too little exercise; but these complaints are from those, who seem determined to escape ~~the~~ a part of the curse pronounced on fallen man, and which curse has become a blessing; "In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." (Gen: 3:19.) Now when a boy is not in the habit of plying his hoe with sufficient energy to start the perspiration, it is nothing more than reasonable to expect that he will complain of not having exercise enough; and should he wish to spend a term, or half a term at home for the purpose of supplying the deficiency, it would not be very strange. But there is no lack of exercise to those, who work with energy and diligence, and who enter into the sports of boys with becoming interest.

Teaching.

The teaching in the school has been performed by Mr. Rice, who has spent one hour a day in hearing the recitation in Natural Philosophy, in Astronomy and in the treatise on the globes, as these branches successively came up. Mrs. Rice who has given instruction in drawing, one hour a day during most of the

last two years: by Miss Smith, who has taught penmanship and music, devoting of late one hour a day to each of these branches; and by Mrs Dole, who has spent one hour a day in teaching geography, arithmetic, &c. To complete their lack of teaching, I have generally spent six hours per diem: yet the lack has not been made up. We have been under the necessity of neglecting a younger class of children, principally those from Honolulu, who could not be well classed together, and who needed help in getting their lessons. I would recommend that an infant school be established for the benefit of these children. The teachers of Punahou are willing to do what they can; beyond this their responsibility does not extend. Their task is hard, wearing, exhausting: and if some of the younger children are supposed to be neglected, it should be remembered that the ladies at Punahou are as much pressed as any mothers in the mission

In singing, the school has enjoyed, for a few weeks, the valuable instruction of Mr Atkinson. For the interest he has manifested in the school, and for the assistence he has rendered, we shall long hold him in grateful remembrance.

In addition to the studies mentioned in the last report, Natural Philosophy, Astronomy and Keith's treatise on the globes have received attention. To complete & review these studies will probably require one recitation a day during the coming year.

A class of five was formed some months since for the purpose of gaining some acquaintance with the German language and Ollendorff's new method of learning the language was introduced. The time devoted to a recitation was from 15 to 20 minutes between supper and prayers, and the experiment has proved more

successful than we had dared to anticipate. What we need is to have a German board with us, who will spend an hour or two every evening in conversing and reading with the boys. Could we obtain such a boarder of suitable qualifications, a part of the boys would acquire the language almost without effort, and the acquisition would be invaluable.

It is hoped that we may be able to introduce the same method (Ollendorff's) of learning the French, during the coming year. Of modern languages, next to the English, a knowledge of the French and German is the most useful. If a knowledge of these languages is desirable, it seems to me that the earlier it is acquired the better.

The time to be devoted to study is so short and there are so many branches all urging their claims at once, that it is difficult to make a proper selection. To aid in doing this, there is one settled principle, viz. that the studies of childhood & youth ought to correspond to the course of life to be pursued mature age. If a parent wishes his son to become a skilfull navigator the foundation should be laid deep and broad in the study of Geometry, Astronomy and Navigation, and Geography, History & a familiar acquaintance with various modern languages should be regarded as essential parts of the navigator's education.

If a parent wishes to train his son for the clerical profession, no pains should be spared in order to make him an eloquent man and mighty in the scriptures. (Acts 18: 24) To the Hebrew historians, & prophets, and poets, he should devote two or three of the best years of his life. What Horace said of the Greek writers, I would say of the Holy Scriptures in

the original languages;

"Vos exemplaria Graeca
"Nocturna versate manu, versate diurna."
"Make the Greek authors your supreme delight,
Read them by day and study them by night."

Nor should the study of the Hebrew be deferred to the convenient season of a seminary course. The difficulties of the language are probably not greater than those of the Latin and Greek; and the advantages are certainly not less.

In almost every minister's library is a Hebrew Bible, and why is it there? Not one in ten ever thinks of taking this bible and reading a chapter in the language that Moses wrote and David sung. The reason is that they did not become sufficiently acquainted with the language to render the reading of it pleasant; and so they neglect it, and the time that they spent in studying it, is nearly lost. But let boys become familiar with this noble language, and it will be a part of their daily reading; and when they become ministers of the everlasting gospel, they will have a great advantage over those, whose Hebrew bibles remain on the shelf.

And there are certain objects, such as mental discipline, a grammatical knowledge of the English language, geography, history and natural philosophy, which should be aimed at, in the education of children, — of all children, whatever may be their profession. At the very foundation of an education is the power of fixing the mind and of applying it with energy to whatever subject may be presented for investigation. The neglect of this is ruinous to scholarship. The mind of the child comes in contact with his lessons and it flies off, & after awhile it seems to have acquired the elasticity of an India rubber ball: the slightest

contact causes a rebound.

Library.

Our library consists of upwards of 400 volumes some of them transferred from the old library of the mission, some presented by individuals and others purchased. The money paid for books for the library during the six years the School has been in operation amounts to about $175. Among the books presented is a set of the Christian Library, 45 volumes, from the American Tract Society. It is desirable that the library should be increased from year to year and the teachers would like to be authorised by the mission to expend a certain sum in purchasing the best histories, biography, poetry &c for the purpose. And if individuals would make donations for this object, they would do a favor to the school and doubtless to their own children.

It is necessary for the efficiency of the school that the scholars be regular in their attendance. It has happened that children have been absent from the school weeks and months together, and as often as any way, soon after the long vacation, when their abscence could not be excused on account of needful recreation & exercise. The consequence has been that they were behind their classes, when they returned, and some of them seemed to feel discouraged, so that they made no effort to redeem lost time and to regain lost standing.

The accommodations at Punahou, both for pupils & teachers need enlarging. The place is too straight for us. Hence we shall request a grant of $3000 for for this year, for building & repairs. Next year, we shall need the $5000 bequeathed by Mr Waldo, to build a school house.

Report
of
Punahou Boarding School
1848.

Rec. March 27, 1849.

A.B. Pp. 30.

155½

Report of the Hilo Boarding School.

As the general character of the Boarding School at Hilo is known to the members of the mission, I shall in this report confine myself principally to statistics.

At the date of the last general meeting, the number of pupils was 56. A new class of 20 was received in Sept.r 1846, and another of 28, in June 1847. During the two years, 51 have been dismissed, 16 of whom entered the mission Seminary, and 24 others have engaged in teaching. One member of the school has deceased.

Our records show 56 the average number for the two years, or 59 for the year ending with April 1847, and 53 for the one just closed. Our present number is 52.

An unusually large proportion of our present pupils have been members of the School less than two years; only 13 of them having entered previously to the date of the last report.

Both teachers and pupils have enjoyed their usual health, except during the months of July and August 1847. At that time a number of the pupils were dangerously ill with the fever then prevalent. Providentially Dr. Maxwell, surgeon of the U. S. S. Cyane was with us part of this time, and by his unwearied attention to the sick rendered much valuable aid. All recovered, except one, who, on his partial convalescence, was removed by his friends to his distant home in Kau, where he died in a few weeks.

Since the date of our last report, we have had no occasion to discipline for flagrant immorality. The conduct of the pupils has been as good, perhaps, as could reasonably been expected. We have not seen evidence of such intense interest on the subject of religion as its importance demands.

though bible truth is always listened to with respectful attention and sometimes with much seriousness. Twenty five of them had united with churches where they belong, previously to entering the School. Most of the others appear to be as correct in their deportment as the church members. All evince an incipient and growing interest in benevolent efforts. By extra exertion in their comparatively few leisure hours, they have raised over fifty dollars, the last two years, for foreign missions. Over forty dollars of this have been raised the last year.

The expenses of the school for the two years, have exceeded the avails of the boys labor by about $430.

The studies pursued have been the same as in former years.

For the most part since the last general meeting we have employed but one assistant teacher. He entered the School as a pupil in 1837, and has been connected with it, either as pupil or teacher, from that time with the exception of between four and five years spent at the Seminary. As teacher & Kahu, his whole time is devoted to the School, and we find him a valuable helper.

Kaiana, the young graduate whom we employed from 1840, possessed excellent traits more numerous, than are often clustered in one individual. He was an efficient and skilfull teacher. In that capacity his services were invaluable so long as his health allowed of his being regularly employed in the business. For the last two or three years, however, his health was such that little dependence could be placed on his services. Consequently about a year ago he with our approbation accepted of an appointment from the government and ceased to act as teacher. He continued, however, a valuable patron of the School till his decease. This occurred about

a month since.

The school suffers no little inconvenience from the want of a sufficient quantity of land. For the largest portion cultivated the last year, we have been under the necessity of going more than half a mile and borrowing waste land for a single crop.

I am not aware whether H. M. Government has taken any formal action on the request for land made, by the mission, nearly four years ago. I am informed, however, by the Kahu kula of Hilo, that a considerable portion of the tract particularly requested, has recently been delivered over to the French missionaries.

<u>Statistics of the school from its commencement in 1836.</u>

The whole number admitted to the school is 268, of whom 89 have entered the Mission Seminary, and 60 others have become teachers. Fifty two remain members of the school and twenty are deceased.

Those employed as teachers without having entered the Seminary, were members of the school for periods varying from one to seven years. The average time of their whole number is about three years.

If it is thought best to continue the school any considerable time longer, it seems desirable that it be placed under the charge of able teachers, be furnished with an additional tract of land near the premises, and have some improvements made on the buildings, the present year.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed.) D. B. Lyman.

Report
of
Hilo Boarding School.
1848.
Rec'd March 27, 1849.

A.B.C.F.M. 30.

ABC 19.1 v.13

156. Andrews, C.B. Report of the schools on Molokai, 1848.
156.1/2. Expenses at Wailuku.
157. Request from Honolulu Atheneum; 10 Feb 1851
158. Clark,E.W. & Armstrong,R; A.L. to R. Anderson;12 June 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

159. Appeal on behalf of the school at Punahou; 12 June 1851
160. Castle, Mary A; A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 Sept 1851
161. Duplicate of #160
162. Clark & Armstrong: A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 June 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13
(158-169)

Report of the schools, & Progress of Cultivation on the island of Molokai, May 1848.

By C. B. Andrews.

There is a school in every village on the island that can enroll 14 or 15 scholars. The number of schools is 19 taught by 31 teachers, including the Gen. Superintendent. There are 1200 scholars. Of these two schools alone are professedly Romanish, which report 14 & 18 as their number of scholars. But even one of these for lack of a popish teacher of sufficient attainment to instruct, has employed one of our good men for its teacher, one of the early scholars of Lahainaluna, who has the testament read, & prays in school & even goes so far, as I learned to my surprise as to hold his Sabbath School, & requires his scholars to commit to memory our "ai 'o ka la". no one forbidding him. There has been an average daily attendance of 3/4ths of the scholars of all the schools since January last, & where the weather was not inclement, almost all attend daily.

But while the machinery is complete & in operation Education is retarded by the lack of competent teachers.

Out of all our teachers at the last Gen Meeting 12 were tolerably competent to teach, Since then 3 of 12 have fallen into adultery. The best one was taken by the Gov. for judge; one not the most forward in book knowledge, but on whom was our main dependence to direct a large school & be its spiritual guide as well as a minister for their parents, has been removed, apparently by the will of Providence to be a Kahu Kula for the

Female Seminary of Wailuku. We have a plenty of indifferent teachers, but only a few competent ones left.

To make up the deficiency of competent teachers I still continue my normal school, collecting all the teachers, two seperate months in each year, to instruct them more perfectly in their labors & practical duties. There was a small debt owing the teachers at the close of the last year, but now they are fully paid up. The scholars have taken up this year the system of labor recommended by the acting Minister of Public Instruction, & I can see a rapid increase of industry among them. The boys divide themselves into companies, & work together for hire or in cultivation of food & in other productive labor, & with the direction of a superintendent & their teachers, divide the profits equitably among the laborers.

The girls out of school hours work & on Friday of each week bring together & shew their handy work. Cord, thatchings, hats, mats, sewing, knitting &c. the amount of which is noted by their teacher each one's to her name.

This plan receives great efficiency at the station by the attendance & even sight of the mission ladies, who inspect their labor.

Besides the common schools, the select school of Miss Brown has been continued during the past two years, the skill acquired in knitting and spinning by her scholars has acted like leaven in dough among their associates in prompting them to try to learn to spin and knit.

Every girl wants to learn to knit, and if there was a barrel of yarn and a quantum sufficet of needles, it would be used up speedily.

Since the increase of industry among the scholars, books

have more been called for and paid for promptly.

The system of trusting out books, and especially school books, is nearly done with.

The domestic & social comforts of the people are not decreasing. I think they would compare well with what I have observed at other stations. The main improvement is in cleanliness of houses.

The health of the people has not been so good ~~=~~ the past two years as previously. The deaths have been 80 more ~~more~~ than the births during the year of 1847. Many even of the most enlightened prefer the medical treatment of the native quacks, & death itself to civilized medicine.

The increase of industry has been more observable among the children than the adult population. The older people seem to retard their old habitts of working, lying still alternately.

I have lately taken the census of the island, & to get it more accurately, have registered the names of the men, women and children. The whole population amounts to 4, 626

Copied by a Scholar of Puahou School.

Report
of
School on Molokai
1848.

Rec'd March 27, 1849.

A.B.C.F.M. 30.

156 ½

Waikuku.

Building — cost $8,610 + Mrs Ogden & Mr. Curtis's loan.

Cattle, 60–80 (50) — 500 ÷ 3 – 166

Carts,

Carpenter's shop, — 30

Mill &c. &c. almost entirely his private property, & all of no great value.

Approbn. for new road, 1.000

Awards of extra services, 100 Jones. Mean 150

Waitakere Seminary

S. Johnson

1850.

157

HONOLULU, SANDWICH ISLANDS,
Feb. 10. 1851.

To Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Boston.

Sir,—The undersigned, members of the Executive Committee of the Honolulu Atheneum, beg leave, in behalf of the Society they represent, to lay before you the wants of this community, in regard to news from other lands, and also in regard to books; and to solicit your aid in meeting them, so far as you can do so, without too much inconvenience to yourself.

Honolulu is already a place of considerable commerce, and is destined, we believe, to be a city of great importance. The number of foreign residents is not far from one thousand, nearly all of whom speak the English language. Besides the residents there are, at some seasons of the year, not less than three or four thousand persons here, who visit this port for the various purposes of commerce, pleasure or health. Of those denominated residents but few are permanent settlers here, and fewer still who are able to contribute largely for objects of public utility. Most foreigners locate themselves here for a few years, for the purpose of acquiring property, and then retire to the lands whence they came; consequently they do not feel the interest in improving the society of the place, that a more permanent resident would be likely to create. But little has therefore been done towards providing a suitable and regular supply of reading matter adapted to the population of the place.

Recently a Society has been formed under the name of the "Honolulu Atheneum," with a view to secure a good Library and Reading Room, adapted to the foreign population, but the funds in the hands of the society, will not admit of their doing more at present than to procure a tolerable supply of Newspapers from various parts of the world. And it has occurred to the society that many valuable and useful books might be contributed to the Society, by Library Associations, Literary Institutions, or benevolent individuals, in other lands, were our wants made known. It is the design of this communication, sir, to present this subject before your mind, and respectfully solicit your aid, in procuring, and forwarding any books, magazines, or other works that you may deem of use to this community, in its remote and isolated position.

Packages of books, pamphlets and papers will be duly forwarded, if sent to the address of the

"Honolulu Atheneum," 82 Wall street, New York.
Mission House, Pemberton Square, Boston.
Hudson Bay Co. House, London, England

Richd. Armstrong.
Chairman of the Committee

Jas Montgomery
Sec.

CONSTITUTION AND BYE-LAWS

OF THE

HONOLULU ATHENEUM.

PREAMBLE.

Whereas, The foreign community in Honolulu, being composed of individuals from all parts of the world, who are desirous of keeping themselves informed in regard to the current events of the age, and also experiencing the want of a Public Library, would take measures for meeting the necessities of their isolated situation by forming an Association with the following Constitution and Bye-Laws.

CONSTITUTION.

Art. 1. This Association shall be called the Honolulu Atheneum.

Art. 2. The object of this Association shall be to procure a suitable collection of newspapers, periodicals, and standard works on all branches of knowledge.

Art. 3. The officers of this association shall be a President, two Vice Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, Librarian, and an Executive Committee of nine, all of whom shall be chosen annually by ballot.

Art. 4. Any person may become a member of this association by subscribing to the Constitution and paying annually to the Treasurer, ten dollars in advance.

Art. 5. The funds of association shall be devoted to the objects specified in this Constitution, including rent and expenses of room subject to the direction of the Executive Committee, five of whom shall form a quorum for the transaction of business.

Art. 6. This constitution may be altered or amended by a vote of two thirds of the members present at any regular meeting of the Association, one week previous public notice having been given of such proposed amendment.

Art. 7. There shall be two stated general meetings of the Association in each year, viz: On the first Tuesday in June and December, at which latter meeting the election of officers shall take place for the ensuing year.

Art. 8. The President shall have power to call a special general meeting of the Association, upon requisition of nine members.

Art. 9. The Secretary and Treasurer shall submit their respective reports and accounts to the annual general meeting, being first approved and audited by the Executive Committee.

Art. 10. The Officers of the Association shall be ex-officio members of the Executive Committee.

BYE-LAWS.

Art. 1. All naval and military officers, and masters of vessels visiting this port, shall have free excess to the Reading Room and Library, on introduction by an annual subscriber; and all other transient visitors may enjoy the privileges of the Reading Room and Library, by paying to the Treasurer, one dollar monthly.

Art. 2. Each annual subscriber shall have the right to introduce one friend temporarily visiting Honolulu, for a period not exceeding one month, by inserting such visiter's name on the book of record, accompanied by his own signature.

Art. 3. Loud conversation, smoking, or anything tending to disturb or annoy the persons assembled, or the mutilation or defacing of books or papers is prohibited under a penalty of one dollar for each infraction of this article, and that the Librarian or person acting as such shall be the judge of such infraction, and that he be authorized to collect such fine.

Art. 4. The Reading Room and Library shall be open from 8 o'clock A. M. till 10 o'clock P. M. each day except the sabbath.

Art. 5. The papers of the association shall not be taken from the room, and such books only shall be circulated as shall be permitted by the doners to be loaned out, until the Association shall procure books on its own account; and the Periodicals may be circulated after being three months in the room.

Art. 6. The Executive Committee shall have power to add to, alter or amend any article of the Bye-Laws; Provided, That a majority of said Committee shall vote in favor of such addition, alteration or amendment.

Art. 7. It shall be the duty of the subscribers to pay to the Treasurer, during the last week in November or as early thereafter as may be practicable, the annual subscription for the ensuing year.

Art. 8. All ladies, friends of annual subscribers shall be privileded to visit the Reading Room whenever it may suit their convenience.

Revd. R. Anderson D.D.
Missionary House,
Pemberton Square,
Boston.

Missionary

Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, Dec. 10, 1857.
Rec. Mch 19/58

158

Honolulu June 12. 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

We enclose to you a brief appeal in behalf of our Punahou College. You will consult with Mr. Castle & take such steps as you may think best. If we will secure the results of the Missionary work here, the school must go forward. The changes proposed, we have no doubt you will approve, & lend a helping hand to give success to our plans.

We feel solicitude in regard to teachers as well as funds. But we must refer you to Mr. Castle. He can explain all our wants.

We remain very truly
Your brethren.

~~Yours~~ E. W. Clark } Committee of the Board of Trustees.
R. Armstrong.

Appeal

in behalf of the collegiate School at Punahou, Oahu, Sandwich Islands.

This School was established in the year 1841, for the education of the children of the Sandwich Islands' Mission. It has been sustained mainly by the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. It is pleasantly located in the vicinity of Honolulu with accommodations for 15 or 20 boarding scholars. For several years past, the number of boarding & day scholars has ranged from 25 to 40. It has been confined almost exclusively to the children of the Mission. The studies pursued are such as are usually pursued in American Academies. Some, who have enjoyed the advantages of the school are now in Colleges in the U. States, others are engaging in different kinds of business at the Islands. Many of the scholars have become hopeful disciples of Christ, & promise to be efficient

laborers in the Lord's vineyard.
On the whole, the results of the school, thus far, have exceeded the expectations of its founders.

But the time has come for enlargements in this school. It is well known that important changes are being effected in the Sandwich Islands Mission, by which the churches so successfully planted may become self-supporting, & all the institutions of a Christian civilization go forward without foreign aid. For this purpose it is of the utmost importance, that the Missionaries & their children should become permanently connected with the soil, & form an integral part of the nation, which is growing up at the Islands. In no other way, can the results of the Mission be fully secured. To carry forward to its completion the work which has been begun, literary institutions must be established, & all the means of a Christian civilization put in successful operation. The Missionaries have now the vantage-ground, & can exert a powerful influence in moulding the character & institutions of the nation. They would not

be unfaithful to the trust committed to them. They are willing to forego the long cherished plan of seeking a home for their children in the land of their fathers, blessed above all other lands for its Christian institutions.

The experiment which is now going on at the Islands is well calculated to interest the feelings of the wise & good in all lands. Shall the work of enlightening & saving the people of Hawaii go forward to its completion? Shall New England institutions bless the generations yet unborn, who are to inhabit these sunny Islands, of whatever complexion they may be? Who will lend a helping hand?

Primary schools both among the natives & the foreign population are in successful operation. A school of a higher grade is called for, which shall take the place of American colleges. Deeply impressed with this sentiment, the American Board & the Sandwich Islands' Mission propose important changes in the Punahou school, by which it shall be placed on the basis of a permanent collegiate institution, open to all applicants of good character. It has been placed under a Board of Trustees, 12 in number,

not entirely confined to the Mission, four of whom are to go out of office or be reelected every two years. This election is to be made by the American Mission so long as the Mission exists. When the Mission ceases to exist, the Am. Board are to decide in what manner the Trustees shall be perpetuated.

The great desideratum now is funds to erect buildings, endow professorships &c &c. A good beginning has been made in procuring lands, & in erecting houses for the teachers, & a few lodging rooms for pupils. But new applicants must be denied admission until some enlargements have been made. A large sum is needed, at least $50,000. to plan the institution on a permanent basis. The missionaries can, of course, render but little pecuniary aid. Other friends at the Islands will do something, but we must rely, for a time, mainly upon the liberality of friends in the U. States. Are there not many rich in this world's goods, who will rejoice in this opportunity of perpetuating the blessings of religion & education at the Sandwich Islands?

11

P. S. Resolution of Trustees of Pumshon School, passed June 7. 1837.

Resolved, That in order to provide a permanent basis of support for the school at Pumshon, Mr. Castle, the Treasurer of the Board of Trustees be authorised & requested, when in Boston, to confer particularly with the Prudential committee of the A. B. C. F. M., in regard to the best means of securing the endowment of one or more professorships in the school, & in connection with the committee to adopt such measures to secure this object as they shall deem proper.

The undersigned have been appointed by the Board of Trustees to present this subject to the friends of the Sandwich Islands in the U. States. The above is a brief statement of our circumstances & our wants. We have no doubt the object will strongly commend itself to all in every part of the world, who feel an interest in the success of the Sandwich Islands' Mission.

Mr. Samuel N. Castle secular agent of the Mission & Treasurer of the Board of Trustees is about to visit the United States on business. He is authorised to receive donations for the above object, in concurrence with the Prudential Committee of the A. B. C. F. M. at Boston.

In behalf of the Board of Trustees.

E. W. Clark } Committee
R. Armstrong }

Honolulu June 12. 1851.

Rec'd in behalf of the Seminary & the College. Aug. 23, 1851.

Honolulu, Sept. 30th 1851.

To Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Cor. Secy. of A. B. C. F. M.

Rev. and dear Sir,

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Trustees of the Punahou School convened on the 27th inst. the undersigned were appointed a Committee to write the Prudential Committee in regard to the expenses of the new school house now in progress at that place, and which now occasions a good deal of embarrassment to the Executive Committee of the school.

The facts are these.— At the last General Meeting of the mission, it was concluded, that, considering the prospective wants, and rising importance of the school, a stone schoolhouse should be erected, 60 feet by 36,— two stories high, and, seeing that some of the materials were on hand, and also teams to do the drawing of what remained, it was thought that $3.177 would complete the building.

Although the work has been carried on upon the most economical scale, under the supervision of Mr. Rice, so high has been the price of labor, and the cost of materials, that $4.536 have already been expended

on the building, and Mr. Rice, who understands such business well, thinks that at least $1.500 more will be required to complete it. The walls are up, - the roof being put on, and nearly all the materials for finishing the building are now on hand.

The question with the committee was what to do in these circumstances. To stop the work would occasion a great sacrifice of materials now on hand, and, what would be worse, would be a decided injury to the school, inasmuch as the old school room is quite too small for its accommodation.

Both teachers and scholars suffer from it, and have suffered for some time.

To complete only one story, for the immediate accommodation of the school, would require about two thirds as much of an outlay of money, all things considered, as it would to complete the whole, except the seats; and for this purpose the old ones now in use will answer for the present.

After mature deliberation, and looking at the subject on all sides, the committee came to the conclusion to proceed, and complete the building, as the most economical plan in the end, and as what they believed would be the conclusion of the Prudential Committee, were they on the ground.

One of the undersigned has had practical experience of late in building a school house for the Royal School; and can testify that the building

at Punahou, considering its dimensions and substantial character, has been carried up, thus far, at a trifling ly small expense. There appears to have been no extravagance or carelessness about the work; nor does the building appear to be any too large to meet the prospective wants of the school. We cannot but indulge the hope therefore ~~that~~ this measure will meet the approbation of the Board, and that what is required to complete the work, over and above the appropriation, will be granted.

To obtain funds for this object from private sources at the Islands in existing circumstances, would be impossible. It is a time of great pecuniary distress here now, and of course a bad time to ask for money for such objects. The government has not been appealed to, and it is thought best not to seek aid in that quarter at present. But the importance of the school becomes more and more apparent, for the establishment of Christian Institutions on the Islands, and we doubt not, but that the Board view the matter in the same light as we do.

We remain, Sir,
Very truly
Your humble servants
in the Lord.

R. Armstrong.
S. N. Castle

P.S. (over)

P.S. It is scarcely necessary to say, that the funds required, are already at the Islands, & will not need to be sent from Boston.

Oct 7 Mr Castle requests me to say, that he intended by this mail, to write more fully, respecting the financial concerns of the depository, than he has hitherto done, but has been prevented by illness & Mr Cooke is unable to do so on account of the pressure of his labors. Mr Castle hopes he may be able to write by the next mail.

I would add that Mr Castle was taken ill about ten days since, with a disease, called by the Dr Gastralgia, & an affection of the liver - attended with severe & almost unremitted pain. up to this date he is no better. I apprehend that his incessant labors, connected with care & responsibility in the past - which have long been weaning upon him may have predisposed his system to this attack, & that his recovery may be more protracted than we should desire.

Yours respectfully.
Mary A. Castle

Committee on Sandwich Islands Schools - Boston &c.
Honolulu, Sep. 30, 1851.
Rec'd Jan 12 1852

Honolulu Sept. 30th. 1851.

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Cor. Secy. of A. B. C. F. M.

Rev. and dear Sir,

At a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Trustees of the Punahou School, convened on the 27th, the undersigned were appointed a Committee to write the Prudential Committee, in regard to the expenses of the new school house now in progress at that place, and which now occasions a good deal of embarrassment to the Executive Committee of the school.

The facts are these.- At the last General Meeting of the mission, it was concluded, that, considering the prospective wants, and rising importance of the school, a stone school house should be erected, 60 feet by 36,- two stories high, and, seeing that some of the materials were on hand, and also teams to do the drawing of what remained, it was thought that $3.177 would complete the building.

Although the work has been carried on upon the most economical scale, under the supervision of Mr. Rice, so high has been the price of labor, and the cost of materials, that $4.536 have already been expended on the building, and Mr. Rice, who understands such business well, thinks

that at least $1.500 more will be required to complete it. The walls are up,- the roof being put on, and nearly all the materials for finishing the building are now on hand.

The question with the committee was, what to do in these circumstances. To stop the work would occasion a great sacrifice of materials now on hand, and, what would be worse, would be a decided injury to the school, inasmuch as the old school room is quite too small for its accommodation. Both teachers and scholars suffer from it, and have suffered for some time.

To complete only one story, for the immediate accommodation of the school, would require about two thirds as much of an outlay of money, all things considered, as it would to complete the whole, except the seats; and for this purpose the old ones now in use will answer for the present.

After mature deliberation, and looking at the subject on all sides, the committee came to the conclusion to proceed, and complete the building, as the most economical plan in the end, and as what they believed would be the conclusion of the Prudential Committee, were they on the ground.

One of the undersigned has had practical experience of late, in building a school house for the Royal School; and can testify that the building at Punahou, considering its dimensions and substantial

character, has been carried up thus far, at a trifling ly small expense. There appears to have been no extravagance or carelessness about the work; nor does the building appear to be any too large to meet the prospective wants of the school. We cannot but indulge the hope therefore that this measure will meet the approbation of the Board, and that what is required to complete the work, over and above the appropriation, will be granted.

To obtain funds for this object from private sources at the Islands in existing circumstances would be impossible. It is a time of great pecuniary distress here now, and of course a bad time to ask for money for such objects. The government has not been appealed to, and it is thought best not to seek aid in that quarter at present. But the importance of the school becomes more and more apparent, for the establishment of Christian Institutions on the Islands, and we doubt not, but that the Board view the matter in the same light as we do

We remain, Sir
Very truly
Your humble servants
in the Lord.

S. N. Castle
R. Armstrong.

P.S. It is scarcely necessary to say, that the funds required are already at the Islands, & will not need to be sent from Boston.

Oct 7 Mr Castle requests me to say that he intended by this mail to write more fully respecting the financial concerns of the depository than he has hitherto done, but has been prevented by illness, & Mr Cooke is unable to do so on account of the pressure of his labors Mr Castle hopes he may be able to write by the next mail.

I would add that Mr Castle was taken ill about ten days since with a disease called by the Dr Gastralgia, think & an affection of the liver - attended with severe and almost unremitting pain up to this date he is no better. I apprehend that his incessant labors connected with a responsibility in time past, which have long been weighing upon him may have predisposed his system system to this attack, & that his recovery may be more protracted than we should desire.

Yours respectfully
Mary A Castle

Letter of Mary A Castle
Dupliate
Oct 7 1857
Rec'd Oct 13 1857

Honolulu June 4. 1852.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The undersigned committee of the Board of Trustees of the Punahou School, have been requested to address you once more in regard to that important institution.

The Gen. Meeting of the Mission now in session, after a full discussion a few days since came to the unanimous conclusion that efforts should, at once, be made to procure another teacher from the United States, & passed the following resolution:

"Resolved that the Trustees of Punahou be instructed to request the Board to select & send out a competent teacher associated in the instruction of the institution, the Trustees specifying in a private letter to Dr. Anderson to be previously submitted to this meeting, the qualifications which they especially important he should possess."

You will hence regard this as containing the request alluded to in the above resolution.

As to the qualifications particularly requisite in the person to be selected, they should be such as will fit him, not only to impart instruction in the various branches taught there, or to be taught there hereafter, but to discharge that class of duties usually confided to a Principal or President. This is especially needed, & should such a person be sent out, Mr. Dole has signified his willingness to become a Professor, & instructor in some particular branches, perhaps that of languages, for which he is considered well qualified, & to assume the government & general oversight of the institution. The person now asked for, should he be well qualified for the post. And we do not wish any one sent who is not well qualified for this post. You will see, then, what kind of a man is needed. He should be a man of fervent, active piety, well adapted to exert a controlling influence over

young minds of a lower order of children, apt to teach, well versed in the natural sciences a thorough educator according to the latest & most approved methods of pleasing manners & well qualified to govern a literary institution. He should also be a man of some experience — a tried man in the work to which he will be called.

As was nothing of the Mission families, an enterprising intelligent foreign community is growing up here, which requires a man of high qualifications for this post — not such a man as is sometimes sent to take charge of infant colleges at the west, but one, who, by his talents, industry, wisdom & perseverance will build up a strong institution. And we will add, that it is very important, that he should have a wife of kindred spirit with himself, & that one or both should be well qualified to teach vocal & instrumental music.

There is no prospect of procuring a suitable man in the mission, & hence the unanimous decision of the Mission to apply to the Board. After what has already been written, it will be unnecessary to dwell

on the institution & elevating the character & enlarging the plans of the Punahou school. The wants of the Hawaiian nation, of the State & the Church require it. The aim & design of the Board demand it. & our youth who wish to obtain a liberal education are still to be subjected to the necessity, the expense & exposure of seeking it in a foreign land, it is certain that but few of them can acquire such an education, & those who do it at great expense. In short, to provide the means for a tolerable liberal education is essential to the completion of your work at the Islands, & no better plan can be selected to prosecute such design than Punahou. Another teacher of the above description is greatly needed there now, & we hope the Board will see the way clear to select & send one out with as little delay as possible.

Should the institution be well manned & placed on a good foundation, it is believed that it will be liberally patronised by the community & government here, & with the blessing of God, be to the Islands, in time what Princeton, or Yale or Amherst, or Dartmouth have been to their

respective States. But to secure this end we must continue to look to the Board for assistance in the way of men & means. The Islands are too poor at present to furnish either to any great extent. Could not a professorship or two be endowed by a special effort on the part of the Board, & thus the support of the instructors be placed on a more permanent basis?

By the report of an examining committee on the examination of the Royal School, published in the Polynesian of Mar. 29, we will see that other mission besides those of the Board are looking to Punahou as an institution of importance & calling for an enlargement of its plans.

Yours truly & respectfully
Yours in the Lord.

E. W. Clark
H. Dwight

Com. Bd. Mar. 1845.

No 7

Com. of Trustees of
Punahou School,

Honolulu, June 4. 1852.

Recd. Sep. 2, 1852.

Pub. Lands

Paid Sept 1st Punahou

ABC 19.1 v.13

163. Information for the new teacher at the Punahou school; 7 June 1852.
164. Report from treasurer of Punahou school; 1851
165. Proposed new school charter.
166. Charter of the Punahou school; 6 June 1849

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

167. Charter of Punahou school and Oahu college; 23 May 1853
168. Report of Punahou school.
169. Alexander, W.P; A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 July 1854.
170. P.D. on the inauguration of Edward G. Beckwith as President of the Oahu college; 25 Sept 1854

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

163 Punahou, June 7. 1852.

Some particulars about the Punahou School, which the new teacher will look to.

The number of scholars, at the Punahou School, for the last two terms, has been 40. Of these, 3 have advanced to the 30th p. of Felton's Greek Reader. 4 have read Caesar's Commentaries & Cicero's Select Orations, with the exception of one oration. A class of 2 have read 20 or 30 pages in the Viri Romae, & a class of 10 have advanced to the 3rd conjugation in Weld's Latin Lessons. A class of 4 or 5 have advanced 80 or 90 pages in Loomis' Algebra. Other text Books in the school — & these will also indicate the studies pursued, — are Greenleaf's Arithmetic, Common School & National, Colburn's mental Arithmetic, Mitchell's Geography, Wells's Grammar, Olmsted's Nat. Philosophy, Burritt's Geography of the Heavens, Silliman's Chemistry, Wood's Botany, Lambert's Physiology, Parker's Outlines of History, &c.

It is supposed that in 2 years, there may be a class prepared to enter upon college studies, & it is proposed that a college course commence at that time. A committee appointed to draw up a course of col. studies, presented the following, merely as an outline, with the understanding that it may be modified at any time, as the faculty & trustees may direct.

Preparatory studies. Geography, ancient & modern, Arithmetic, Algebra to Quadratic Equations, Geometry, 6 books, Eng., Latin, & Greek Grammar, Cornelius Nepos, Caesar, Sallust, Cicero's Select Orations, Virgil, Felton's Greek Reader, or an equivalent, & Xenophon's Anabasis.

For the first year of the col. course. Livy & Roman History, Selections from Herodotus & Thucydides & Greek History, Horace, Algebra, Solid & Spherical Geometry; Rhetorical exercises & translations from Latin & Greek into English & from English, into Latin & Greek throughout the year.

Second year. Horace, Hercules furens of Seneca, Juvenal, Plato, Homer, Rhetoric, Logic, Spherical Trigonometry, Navigation, Astronomy, Chemistry.

Third year. Cicero de Oratore, Tacitus, Alcestis of Euripides, Demosthenes for the Crown, Antigone of Sophocles

Moral Philosophy, History of Philosophy, Calculus.
It is expected that Modern Languages will be introduced into the course, & branches not specified above. The committee did not draw up a course for more than three years, because it may hereafter seem best to modify it, so as to require four years, or even a longer term. The committee thought that certain studies should be added to the preparatory course. It might be well to add still more, e.g. Nat. Philosophy, Physiology, Drawing & a commencement of the French. The Mission seem strongly desirous to have a comprehensive & thorough course.

The apparatus belonging to the School consists of a pair of globes, air-pump & apparatus to illustrate Nat. Philosophy. — An Electrical machine is needed & also apparatus to perform experiments in Chemistry.

The Library consists of the Harpers' Family Library, Classical Library & Boys & Girls' Library, Christian Library, 45 vols., Sparks American Biography, 15 vols. Washington's Writings, 12 vols. & other miscellaneous books, about 600 vols. in all. Except the small Tauchnitz ed. we have no European edition of the Classics, & not more than 50 or 60 vols. of those. The American ed. of Cicero is in the library.

Books here are liable to be injured by worms: if Book binders could apply some substance to prevent the depredations of insects, we should feel under great obligations to them.

Punahou is situated about 2 miles East of Honolulu, & between the 2 places there is a good carriage road. It would be well for the teacher, who may be sent out, to bring with him a light carriage, or wagon, with 2 seats. Also, a couple of bedsteads with high posts, chairs, tables, &c.

There are often found at Honolulu some of the most cultivated minds of Germany, France, England & the U. S. The teachers & pupils of the Punahou School attend meeting at Honolulu, on the sabbath.

~~12th~~ 12th. I ~~commenced a letter to Dr. Anderson of Sunday~~

No mention was made of a telescope, among the apparatus needed; yet a telescope is very desirable. In the absence of one, our pupils often put the spy-glass in requisition to make astronomic observations.

At present, we have 3 terms in the school, of 12 weeks each. The vacations are of 12, 3, & 1 week. The long vacation commences early in May.

Runchor School.

Runchor, June 7, 1852

Rd. Feb. 1. 1852

Ans. Oct. 27

Treasurers Boarding School 1851.

Receipts

Grants of the Mission	3732 44	3732 44
Board of Teachers		
Mr Dole & family	315 72	
Mr Rice & family	356 50	
Miss Smith	122 00	794 62
Board of Missionary Scholars		
Mr Alexander's children	105 00	
Mr Coan's do	32 62	
Mr Condes do	5 25	
Mr Emerson's do	37 50	
Mr Hitchcocks do	55 02	
Mrs Ives do	9 00	
Mr Johnson's do	84 25	
Mr Lyon's do	37 00	
Mr Lyman's do	53 75	
Mr Thurston's do	33 75	
Mr Wilcox's do	84 93	538 17
Board of others		
W. S. Emerson	16 00	
John T. Gulick	32 00	
P. J. Gulick & books	146 63	
Carpenters	158 00	
Mr Severance, Board & Tuition	26 00	
Chr. Parson's do do	50 00	428 63
Tuition		
Rec. of R Armstrong	20 00	
Rec. of Judge Parsons	10 00	
Rec. of Mon L Severance	10 00	40 00
Subscriptions for Cabinet Case	177 50	
do for Library	19 00	196 50
Avails of Services Lands & Heads		
Rec. for Av of Lands & Heads	97 25	
" Services of Mr Rice	125 00	
" do Mr Dole Singing	12 55	
" do of Carpenter & men Depo	87 50	372 30

Report for the 164

Punahou

Expenditures

Paid debt due Depository Jan 1. 1851	473.44
Paid debt due Mānoa Church	150 00
Paid expense of Cabinet Case	300,00
Paid for 4 New desks	24,00
Paid Incidental expenses	50 00
Paid expense of Herd	132 00
Paid for a Cart pr Loolhoo	187 00
Paid for do pr Aldebaron	140 00
Paid Castle & Cooke for Exchange on Henry Hill Esq	435.00
Paid expenses of new School House as reported by Mr Rice	6,287 16
Paid Salaries of Teachers	1.380 00
Ordinary expenses of the Institution for all purposes as nearly as can be ascertained viz for board, washing, help &c &c.	2844 83

Tuition		
Rec^d of R Armstrong	20.00	
Rec^d of Judge Parsons	10.00	
Rec^d of Mon L Severance	10.00	40.00
Subscriptions for Cabinet Case	177.50	
do for Library	19.00	196.50
Avails of Services Lands & Heads		
Rec^d for Av of Lands & Heads	97.25	
" Services of Mr Rice	125.00	
" do Mr Dole Singing	62.55	
" do of Carriage Depo	87.50	372.30
Books Sold		737.07
Lime do		75.00
Sundries do		67.94
Donation fr. Mr Alex^r for rewards		10.00
Grant for Support of Teachers		
For Mr Dole & family	560.00	
" Mr Rice do	620.00	
" Miss Smith do	200.00	1,380.00
Excess of expenses above the income as far as can be ascertained for whil the Institution is indebted to Depository		4031.76
		$ 12.403.43

$ 12.403.43

I would remark that the period of board of Missing Scholars and teachers as above extends from Nov 1. 1850 to Dec 31. 1851. 14 months. A portion also of the expenses of the new building occurred within the previous year of 1850 The above account is not supposed to be accurate in every particular but is believed to be as nearly so as the data in my possession enabled me to make

Respectfully Submitted

Saml. N. Castle
Treasurer of the Board of Trustees

N.B. There remains on hand. 5000 lb Lead 360.00
One New Cart 140.00
Returns for drafts to be yet rec^d 435.00

Report for
1851

Treasurer's Department of
Punahou School

Recd. Sep. 2, 1852.

Ad. Oct. 27/52

For signing of
Mr Castle

R. Armstrong's Copy.

Proposed New Charter to be amended by Dr. Anderson

165

School Charter.

Office of the Minister of the Interior.

In the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and

Whereas E. W. Clark, S. N. Castle A. Thurston, and others, have been associated under the name of "The Trustees of Punahou School," for the purpose of sustaining at Punahou, on the Island of Oahu, a school for the training of youth in the various branches of a Christian Education, teaching them sound and useful knowledge, and have prayed to be incorporated in order more effectually to promote the laudable object of their association,

Therefore be it known to all whom it may concern,

1. That in accordance with powers vested in me by Section 2. of the General Provisions of the First Part of the "Act to organize the Executive Department," I have constituted and do hereby constitute E. W. Clark, S. N. Castle, A. Thurston, J. E. Taylor, L. Lyons, D. Baldwin, H. R. Hitchcock, W. P. Alexander, D. B. Lyman, L. Smith, and R. Armstrong G. B. Rowell now residents of these Islands, a corporate body for one hundred years, by the name of "The Trustees of Punahou School," and by that name they may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, appear, prosecute and defend to final judgment and execution; and in their corporate capacity they and their successors, may take, receive, have and hold lands, tenements, hereditaments, or personal estate; by gift, grant, devise or otherwise not exceeding the yearly value or income

School Charter
By R. Armstrong.

Recd. Sept. 2, 1862.

of twenty five thousand dollars, and they may also exchange or convey property, only provided that the property aforesaid with all its proceeds be faithfully appropriated to the purpose and object aforesaid and not otherwise.

2. Be it further known, that vacancies in said Board of Trustees shall be filled by the Body of American Protestant Missionaries and Corresponding Missionaries residing on these Islands, or in such manner as the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions shall direct.

3. Be it further known that said Board of Trustees shall have power to make such bye-laws, rules, and regulations, for the management of their concerns, and not at variance with the laws of this Kingdom, as they shall deem expedient.

4. Be it further known that a majority of said Board of Trustees present at any legal meeting, shall be sufficient to constitute a quorum for the transaction of business and their acts shall be valid.

Done at the Home Office in
Honolulu this .. day of

ROYAL STAMP

L S

School Charter

Office of the Minister of the Interior in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty nine

Whereas Daniel Dole, Wm P Alexander and others have been associated under the name of the "Trustees of Ka Punahou School. for the purpose of Sustaining at Ka-Punahou ~~School~~ on the Island of Oahu, a School for the training of Youth in the various branches of a Christian education teaching them Sound and usful Knowledge, and have have prayed to be incorporated in order more effectually to promote the laudable object of their association

Therefore be it Known to all whom it may concern,

That in accordance with powers vested in me by Section 2 of the General Provisions of the First Part of the Act to organize the Executive Department, I have constituted and do hereby Constitute Daniel Dole Wm P Alexander, E W Clark J. S. Emerson S N Castle, T J Gulick and Wm H Rice American Missionaries now residing on these Islands a Corporate body for twenty Years by the name of the Trustees of Ka Punahou School and by that name they may Sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded appear, prosecute and defend to final judgment and execution: and execution and in their Corporate capacity they and their

Successors may take, receive have and hold lands tenements hereditaments or personal estate by gift grant devise or otherwise not exceeding the yearly value of ten thousand Dollars and they may also exchange or convey property only provided that the property aforesaid with all its proceeds be faithfully appropriated to the purpose and object aforesaid and not otherwise.

2. Be it further Known that vacancies in said Board of Trustees shall be filled by the Body of American Protestant Missionaries residing on these Islands.

3. Be it further Known that Said Board of Trustees shall ~~be filled by the Body of American Protestant Missionaries residing on these Islands.~~ have power to make such bye laws, rules and regulations for the management of their concerns and not at varience with the laws of this Kingdom as they Shall deem expedient.

4. Be it further Known that a majority of said Broad of Trustees present at any legal meeting Shall be sufficient to constitute a ground for business and their acts shall be valid

5. Be it further Known that his Majesty's Minister of Public Instruction shall have a right to visit this School and inspect its condition and mode of operation, agreeably to Section 1. Chapter 4th Part 4 of An Act to organize the Executive Department.

6. Be it first Known that his Majesty's Government shall have the right at any time to alter or annul any or all of his powers herein granted.

7. And be it further Known that the Company incorporated by this Charter are clearly to understand that all lands of the Kingdom are under the exclusive jurisdiction of the King and that no appeal or complaint under this Charter to any Foreign Government can be admetted

Done at the Home Office in Honolulu
this 6th day of June 1849

L S.

(Signed) Keoni Ana.

Charter of the Princeton School.

Frederick Stanhope,

Rec'd March 17, 1852.

Ack'd March 23/52

1 V

The Kopa Oiaio - A true Copy - J.M.M. Kaleaaoha. Dep't Pub. Inst. Honolulu. Oahu.

Whereas E. W. Clark, S. N. Castle, A Thurston and others, associated under the name of "The Punahou School," on the Island of Oahu, have petitioned that said school may be converted into a College, with the customary chartered powers and privileges, for the training of youth in the various branches of a Christian education, teaching them sound and useful knowledge;

Therefore be it known to all whom it may concern,

1. That in accordance with powers vested in me by Section 2nd of the General Provisions of the first part of the "Act to organize the Executive Departments," I have constituted, and do hereby constitute, E. W. Clark, S. N. Castle, A Thurston, S. C. Damon, L. Lyons, D. Baldwin, H. K. Hitchcock, W. P. Alexander, D. B. Lyman, L. Smith, R. Armstrong and G. B. Rowell, now residents of these Islands, a corporate body, by the name of "The Trustees of the Punahou school and Oahu College", and by that name they may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, appear prosecute and defend to final judgment and execution; and in their corporate capacity, they may take, receive, have and hold, lands, tenements, hereditaments, or personal estate by gift, grant, or other

wise, for the benefit of said Institution, not exceeding the yearly value or income of thirty thousand dollars, and they may also exchange or convey property, only provided, that all the property aforesaid, with all its proceeds be faithfully appropriated by the Trustees, to the purpose and object of the Institution, as set forth in the Preamble to this instrument, and not otherwise.

2. Be it hereby further known, that two of the members of this Corporation, successively, shall go out of office every year; eligible, however, to reappointment, taking their names in the order in which they are recorded in this charter, and reckoning from the date of the first meeting of the Corporation; and that the Corporation hereby constituted, shall have a perpetual succession of members, to be elected by said Corporation, from time to time, as vacancies may occur, with power to elect a Vice President, Secretary, and Treasurer of said Corporation, and any other officers they may deem necessary, and to declare the tenure of their respective offices; to remove any trustee from the corporation, whom they may find incapable of discharging the duties of his office, or habitually negligent of the same; to elect a President, Professors, and all other officers of instruction and government in said College, and to declare the tenure

of their respective offices; to determine their respective duties, salaries, emoluments, and responsibilities, and to remove them from office at any time, for good and sufficient cause; to fix the times and places of meeting of said Corporation, and the manner of notifying the same; to make and ordain such Bye-Laws, as they may deem expedient, for the government and well-being of said College and of said Corporation, not repugnant to the Laws of this Kingdom; to provide and maintain all needful and suitable College buildings; to determine the course of instruction in said College, superintend the discipline and government thereof and confer the usual collegiate honors and degrees; and to have a common seal, and all other powers and attributes usually belonging to such institutions. And the President of said College, for the time being, shall, by virtue of his office, be a member of said Corporation and President of the same.

3. Be it hereby further known, that the number of said Trustees shall never be less than nine, nor more than thirteen, including the President of the College; a majority of whom, for the time being, shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business. And whenever a vacancy shall occur in said corporation, it shall be the duty of the Trustees to fill the same with all

reasonable and convenient despatch. And every new election shall be immediately made known to the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and be subject to their approval or rejection, and this power of revision shall be continued to the American Board, for twenty years from the date of this charter.

4. Be it hereby further known, that the Treasurer of said Corporation shall give bond to the same, with responsible and approved sureties in a sufficient sum, conditioned for the responsible and faithful discharge of his office, and he shall annually, or oftener if required, render a full and correct account of his doings therein; and he may be required to give new bonds, whenever the Corporation shall deem it expedient, and at the expiration of his office, shall deliver over to his successor, or such other person as the Corporation shall appoint, all the books and papers belonging to his office, and all other property of the Corporation in his hands, or under his control.

5. Be it hereby further known, that the three Trustees first named, or any two of them, may call the first meeting of the Corporation, by personal notice in writing, to each member, at least seven days beforehand, stating the time and place of said meeting; at which the Trustees may agree upon, and establish the mode of calling future meetings, and may trans-

act any other business deemed necessary to the complete organization of said Corporation, and the future government of the same.

6. Be it hereby further known, that, as the object of the Institution is "the training of youth in the various branches of a christian education" and, as it is reasonable that the christian education should be in conformity to the general views of the founders and patrons of the Institution, no course of instruction shall be deemed lawful in said Institution, which is not accordant with the principles of Protestant Evangelical Christianity, as held by that body of Protestant Christians in the United States of America, which originated the Christian Mission to these Islands, and to whose labors and benevolent contributions, the people of these Islands are so greatly indebted.

Given under my hand and the Seal of the Interior Department, this twenty third day of May A.D. 1853

Seal.

Signed/ Keoni Ana.

Charter of Punahou School
and Oahu College

Recd. Aug 11/53

Ack. Nov/53

Prod. Cue

Copied

The foregoing is a true copy
Dep't Pub. Par.
J. W. Ia.

Report of Committee on Punahou School.

The undersigned, committee, to whom was referred the overture respecting the Punahou school, beg leave to report that they have attended to the duties assigned them, have examined the records and doings of the trustees of the institution & held free conference with the teachers, & in view of all that has come before them they recommend the following resolutions to the Mission, viz.—

Resolved 1st That measures be taken immediately to obtain from the Hawaiian Government a Master for the institution.

Res. 2nd That whereas we deem it important that the trustees of the institution go out of office, as often as once in six years, eligible to re-appointment, therefore we approve of the charter proposed by the Trus. Com. after making the following alterations. viz. 1st In the first paragraph, after the names of trustees incorporated, in the sentence "now residents of these islands, a corporate body, by the name of "The Trustees of Oahu College" &c insert "the Punahou school &" before "Oahu College", that it may read "The Trustees of the Punahou school and Oahu College" &c

& 2nd The paragraph beginning "2nd, be it further known that the corporation hereby constituted" &c, read thus.

"2. Be it further known that two of the members

of this corporation, successively, shall go out of office every year, eligible however to reappointment, taking their names in the order recorded in this charter, & reckoning from the date of the first meeting of the corporation. They shall have a perpetual succession of members to be elected by said corporation from time to time as vacancies may occur", &c".

Resolved 3d That whereas Rev. J. E. Taylor has requested permission to resign his office as trustee of the institution, his request be granted, & we proceed to ballot anew for a trustee to fill his place & that the mission express to Mr Taylor their high satisfaction with the manner in which he has performed his duties as trustee during the past two years.

Resolved 4th That we recommend to the Trustees to secure the services of Miss M. E. Green to aid in the instruction of the school for the ensuing year, & that they be authorized to offer her $150.00 for her services together with her board &c.

Resolved 5th That whereas the efforts made to obtain an additional teacher from the U.S.A. to fill the office of President of the Institution, have not yet been crowned with success, it be recommended to the Trustees to renew their efforts for this purpose, & get the most suitable individual with the least possible delay.

Resolved 6th That we recommend to the Trustees, so soon as the charter is granted by the Hawaiian Government, that they cause

their efforts to secure the endowment of two or three professorships in the institution.

Resolved 7th. That whereas, when the teacher above referred to, shall arrive, he will need a dwelling house for himself & family at Punahou, therefore application be made to the A. B. C. F. M. for a special grant as follows,

To erect a dwelling house for teacher — $3000.00

Resolved 8th. That whereas the Prud. Com. have resolved that the pupils of Punahou school are hereafter to be charged not less than the estimated cost of their board, therefore taking the rate of the past year for our guide, we fix this estimate for board and washing at two dollars per week for each pupil, commencing with the first day of Jan. of the present year.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Signed { W. S. Alexander, E. Johnson. S. I. Gulick. } Committee

Report of the Pinahou School.

Recd. Aug. 11/53

Ack. Nov. 18.

Pres. & Cor

President –
Sec. & Treas

169

Lahainaluna July 10th 1854

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

I am directed by the Trustees of Punahou School & Oahu College, to write to the Prud. Com. of the A. B. C. F. M. respecting the pecuniary interests of the institution.

We have written you frequently showing how much we need a President for the institution & asking for help in the department of instruction. But what would it avail us to have the best of instructors without the funds necessary for their support?

The parents, whose children are expected to enjoy the benefits of the school, cannot support the instructors. Indeed the cost of supporting their children at the school is so great as almost to place it beyond their reach. Now if in addition to this, they be required to raise the sum of three or four thousand dollars, as tuition fees, for the support of teachers, they would be driven to abandon the school & seek some cheaper method of educating their children.

We have no very wealthy men here at the islands; the few, however, who possess a little property are liberal & they would doubtless do something towards endowing

the institution: we are persuaded however that the funds for endowing professorships must come mainly from the U. S. A.

Until the institution is endowed, its prosperity, & indeed its very existence must be precarious. We therefore most earnestly request your aid in obtaining funds sufficient to endow at least two professorships, which would require about forty thousand dollars, to yield an annual salary of two thousand dollars to each professor, and we do not believe that literary men of high order, can be obtained on a less salary.

We have felt straitened in carrying on the school the present year, for the want of funds. We have appropriated a sum equal to what Mr. Rice would have drawn, as salary, had he continued in the school, presuming that you would be willing to grant that sum, to make up the deficiency which his resignation has occasioned. We have been able to make up that deficiency only in part: we could not secure the services of a secular superintendent & expect, this year to try the experiment of managing the school without one: we fear, however, it will be at the sacrifice of economy.

Hoping you will be able to aid us in obtaining funds, and thus enable us to make the school what every friend of the cause could desire it to be

I am, dear Sir, very truly yours in the bonds of the gospel

W. P. Alexander

In behalf of the Board of Trustees of Punahou School & Oahu College

Rev: W. Alexander, for Trustees Oahu College

Lahainaluna July 10. 1854.

Recd Sep. 15.

Acld " 28 To Baldwin

Pres. Gen. Funds for the School

Missionary House 170

INAUGURATION

OF

EDWARD G. BECKWITH,

PRESIDENT OF THE OAHU COLLEGE,

AT THE

COURT HOUSE,

HONOLULU, SEPTEMBER 25, 1854.

MISSION PRESS,
HONOLULU:
—
1854.

INAUGURATION

OF

EDWARD G. BECKWITH,

PRESIDENT OF THE OAHU COLLEGE,

AT THE

COURT HOUSE,

HONOLULU, SEPTEMBER 25, 1854.

MISSION PRESS,
HONOLULU:
—
1854.

PROGRAMME

OF THE

COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS.

I. *Prayer*, by Rev. E. W. Clark.

II. *Music*.

III. *Explanatory Statement*, by Rev. R. Armstrong, Secretary of the Board of Trustees.

IV. *Pledge of Fidelity in Office*, administered by Rev. S. C. Damon, Vice President of the Board of Trustees.

V. *Response* of E. G. Beckwith, Esq., President Elect.

VI. *Address to the President*, by Rev. S. C. Damon.

VII. *Inaugural Address*, by E. G. Beckwith, Esq.

VIII. *Music*.

IX. *Benediction*, by Rev. L. Smith.

EXPLANATORY ADDRESS,

BY

REV. R. ARMSTRONG.

I am requested, as a member of the board of Trustees of the institution whose interests have called us together, to make a few explanatory remarks in regard to it ; in order that the exercises which are to follow may be listened to with a more full understanding of the causes which have operated to bring it to its present condition.

The Punahou School had its origin in the wants of the children connected with the families of the American Mission on these islands. Those wants began to to be felt and even to press heavily on the minds of parents at a very early period of their residence here. Burdened as they were with care and labor for the people, it was impossible for them to devote that attention to their own children which was necessary to fit them for the duties of life without serious detriment to the great work in which they were engaged. To send them far off, to the land of their fathers for education, at a tender age, when they were old enough to require regular instruction, was both unnatural and inexpressibly painful ; yet, for many years, it was endured, rather than see their children grow up around them uneducated, and perhaps little elevated above the natives they came to teach.

The necessity pressed more and more heavily from

year to year ; but for want of a suitable teacher and the means to establish a school, the difficulty was not relieved until after the lapse of more than twenty years from the commencement of the Mission. The Punahou school was begun in the year 1841, under the instruction of the Rev. Mr. Dole, who has continued to be its principal until the present time. It has formed a very important part of the missionary establishment, and has been the means of incalculable good. Into it have been received from the first, one hundred and twenty-two pupils, some eight or nine of whom have, or are about to enter colleges in the United States ; others are engaged in teaching, and others still are settled in business among us.

The question may arise in your minds: why change its character ? why attempt to erect it into a college ? We answer, in the opinion of its Board of Trustees, and many of the friends of education, the wants of the community demand an institution of a higher grade than any that now exists, where our youth who desire it, may acquire a liberal Christian education, and fit themselves to enter upon the study of the learned professions, or the duties of active life, and that Punahou is the place for it. The same motives that called it into existence as a primary school thirteen years ago, now demand its expansion into a school of a higher grade ; that on the same principle by which we feel it important to produce our own flour and our own sugar, we should aim to produce our own educated men.

The circumstances and relations, too, of that body for whose benefit that school was originally established, have undergone a material change, and it is natural that their institutions should change with them. They are no longer, as formerly, under the

control of a body of men far off in another land, but have become a portion of the fixed population of the country, and have a common interest with the nation, in all that affects its welfare. With the community here they must rise and advance, or sink and retrograde. It is natural, therefore, that their institutions and plans should change also; and in looking to their own educational wants, they look also to those of the nation of which they form a component part. It has been a growing conviction, therefore, in the minds of the Board of Trustees, and friends of this institution, for some years, that a commencement should be made for a college on the Islands, and that no other place affords so many advantages as Punahou. The location is confessedly excellent; buildings sufficient for the present are already erected; some four hundred acres of land belong to the establishment, and lie adjacent to it; and there are a number of youth among us looking forward to a liberal education.

Moved by such considerations as these, the Trustees applied to the Hawaiian Government more than a year ago, for a charter for a college, which was granted on the 23rd of May, 1853, and which I here hold in my hand.*

The Board of Missions in Boston, not only sympathize with these views, but urge them in the strongest manner. They tell us *we must have a College;* for until we have this, we have nothing permanent. And if we, here, are zealous and energetic in the work, they will not be wanting in giving us a helping hand. They even now guarantee, as a pledge of their earnestness, to pay the salaries of the President and

---

* See Appendix.

Professor, for the present. During the past year they have sought for a suitable person to become President of the contemplated college, but have failed, and hence the Trustees have made choice of the gentleman who is now to be inducted into office, and who will address you this evening.

The Trustees indulge the hope that these incipient measures to found a college will meet the approbation of the friends of education generally among us ; and that with the blessing of God on our efforts, however humble our beginning, an institution may arise in due time, that will be at once the emblem of our civilization, the evidence of our progress, and a blessing to future generations.

PLEDGE.

MR. EDWARD G. BECKWITH:

Sir, by an unanimous vote of the Board of Trustees of the Oahu College, you have been chosen President of that Institution. You do now publicly, and in the fear of God, assume this high and responsible trust, with the solemn pledge on your part, that to the best of your ability, you will perform the duties devolving upon you, in this capacity, agreeably to the laws and regulations of the Institution.

RESPONSE.

Sir: I thank the Board of Trustees for the confidence which they have reposed in me, and the honor which they have conferred on me in electing me to this office. I enter upon the discharge of its responsible duties, Sir, with much distrust of my ability, but with a firm resolution, by the help of God, to discharge those duties faithfully, to the best of my ability, and according to the laws of the Institution.

ADDRESS,

BY

Rev. S. C. Damon.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees, it becomes my duty to declare you as duly inaugurated and invested with this office, in token of which I hereby present you with the keys of the Institution.

Having now invested you with the insignia of your official station, at the head of the Oahu College I cannot refrain from offering a few brief remarks, naturally suggested by this occasion. It is to be presumed, Mr. President, that you have carefully considered the responsibilities, and weighed the duties of that post of trust, honor and dignity, which you now occupy. It is to be presumed that your mind, by anticipation, has already become somewhat familiarized with the trials and difficulties, which must necessarily attend the building up of an institution worthy of the name of a college ; and which ere long, it is to be hoped, will favorably compare with the noble colleges and Universities of our father-land and of Europe. Those fountains of learning, literature, science and piety, were once as humble as that over which you now preside. An historical comparison with some of those time-honored and renowned seminaries, show that the Oahu College is ushered into being under the most favorable auspices. There is, allow me to

assure you, a bright as well as a dark side to the picture. There is much to inspire you and your associate with hope and encouragement. As instructors of youth, your profession is honored and respected in this community. Public sentiment will not oppose, but cheer you forward. The foreign community in these islands is not large, but it embraces talented and educated men, who can appreciate good scholarship and sound learning.

This was recently a land of darkness, but into the very midst thereof the school-master pushed his way, holding up the lamp of learning, lighted at the altar of Christianity. Darkness made visible is now passing away, while civilization, commerce and Christianity are struggling and combining their forces to gather upon Hawaiian shores the elements of true national prosperity. There are opposing influences, but it needs no prophet's ken to foresee which shall triumph. We have hitherto had our common schools among natives and foreigners. At Lahainaluna there has been established for the education of the former, a higher seminary of learning—a college, if you please to dignify it with that name. But the time has come when a higher seminary of learning is demanded among foreigners. We have had our lesser lights of learning, but now we desire a greater. The site selected for the Oahu College is, unquestionably, the most favorable of any upon the Islands. A good beginning has already been made. For many years a prosperous school has been there sustained. The graduates of the Punahou School, scattered over these Islands and studying in the colleges of the United States, by the high stand which they have taken for scholarship, reflect much credit upon their respective teachers, and the moral training of the In-

stitution. Your associate has labored there long and faithfully. His instruction commenced thirteen years ago, when the school was established. His acknowledged classical attainments, eminently qualify him for that professorship of languages, to which he has been invited in the Institution. Both of you enter upon your respective offices, enjoying the confidence of the Trustees and this community. Ere long, I trust, others will be called to share with you the responsibility of instructors in the College.

Under such auspices, and with an humble but firm reliance upon Divine assistance, I look forward with fond and pleasing anticipations. I do anticipate for the Oahu College a long and bright career of usefulness. I entertain no manner of doubt that ere long, classes of well-trained and highly educated young men will annually go forth prepared to enter successfully upon the duties of professional life, and will, by their attainments in literature and science, reflect honor upon their *Alma Mater*.

Respected Sir, allow me to pledge you and your associate the cordial sympathy and support of the Board of Trustees ; I feel assured that I may also pledge you the fostering care of the Missionary Board, which now generously appropriates funds for the support of the Institution. The presence of this intelligent audience inspires me with confidence that you will have the sympathy of the foreign community. I close by expressing my earnest desire that the Oahu College may never want able instructors, studious pupils, wise trustees and generous friends.

INAUGURAL ADDRESS,

BY

THE PRESIDENT.

It would be appropriate to an occasion like this, to select some subject for discussion, aside from the ordinary questions of every day life ; and, were I speaking under the inspiration of classic scenes, it might be expected that I should confine myself to the consideration of classic themes. But no such inspiration moves us here, and if we depart a little from the ordinary routine of literary topics, no venerable halls will blush at the desecration ; no august body of titled dignitaries will frown upon our want of literary taste.

The enterprise which has called us together, is new. We are laying the foundations of what we hope may hereafter be a symmetrical structure. This, then, is no time for speculative discussions ; it is, rather, a time for determining our necessities, calculating our power, and resolving our purposes. It is a time for planning and building, not for admiring. A little plain talk about our present and prospective wants will be more to our purpose than any attempt at a learned or literary prelection. As, in the erection of the most gorgeous cathedral, there must be a time for its rough work as well as for its finish, so, in this beginning of our enterprise, we may properly, even in our discussion, begin with the hammer and the

trowel, the tools of the common workman, and wait till the stones are laid and the dome completed, before we attempt to fresco its walls and tesselate its pavements.

This is emphatically a business community; you are business men, and have a right to demand of him who ventures to address you, a *practical* exposition of the grounds upon which this enterprise is begun. You have no time to be pleased with beautiful theories and rhetorical flourishes. Omitting all these, then, and passing by all those topics connected with the general subject of education, which under the circumstances would be peculiarly appropriate to an occasion like this, I shall proceed, at once, to the discussion of the practical question, *Is a College needed at these Islands?*

The education of the young being the end proposed, the question before us is simply this, How can this end be best accomplished? The employment of private tutors, in a community like this, is entirely impracticable, to say nothing of the inefficiency of such a mode of instruction. But two methods, then, have any claim upon our consideration; either our children must be sent to foreign lands for their collegiate education, or a college must be established and sustained among us. I propose to discuss these two methods briefly, and, if it shall appear to be the wiser course to transplant our sons to a foreign clime, soon to be retransplanted to their native soil, let us burn our charter and abandon our project, before the world shall have occasion to "mock, saying, These men began to build and were not able to finish;" but if not, let us gird ourselves for this work with a holy purpose and an unflinching energy. I say *energy;* for if we accomplish any thing we shall need it. In

such a country and under such circumstances, a college cannot spring forth, Minerva-like, panoplied for the intellectual conflict; it must grow up with the increasing wants of a growing people; it must be prepared to outlive neglect, and contempt, and open opposition. Obscure and humble in its beginning, it must struggle up through the darkness, into the sunshine of popular favor.

Let us, then, first consider the advantages of a foreign education. These arise chiefly from the existence of well endowed institutions. There the pupil is placed under the ablest instructors, has access to extensive libraries, and all the apparatus for scientific investigation is placed within his reach. That these are *advantages* in favor of a foreign education, cannot be denied. But let us not over estimate them. Let us see exactly how much each advantage is worth, above what you *may* have here. They have able instructors. And why may not you? Is all the superior talent of England and America already cloistered in their colleges and universities?

You are, it is true, compelled to begin your enterprise under unfavorable auspices, with an ordinary, unpretending teacher at its head, who can bring to its support, neither the influence of titulary honors, nor long experience, nor literary reputation. But let it once appear that there is a demand for talent here, and a field of usefulness, and you may have men to fill your presidency and professorships of whom the proudest university in the father-land need not be ashamed. Men of ability and *reputation* will not be wanting, when you have demonstrated the necessity for them. And when you have provided the living instructor—a corps of teachers of extensive acpuirements and possessing the true teacher's spirit—you

have prepared the way for overcoming all other obstacles. Where the real teacher is, there libraries, and philosophical collections, and cabinets will cluster ; they belong there, and there they will fall as naturally as riches fall into the hands of diligence ; not all at once, but as necessity demands them.

But, to this end, your teacher must be peculiarly fitted for his work. He must be a man of superior ability, and varied attainments, that he may command respect as well as impart instruction ; he must have quick susceptibilities, to catch the varying shades of thought and feeling in the youthful mind ; he must have a heart in sympathy with the sympathies of youth, that he may win their love ; he must have a soul so charged with living energy, as to start every soul with which it communicates, into a new and healthy activity.

It is not every *learned* man who is fit for a professorship. A man may have all the knowledge of a philosopher, and the wisdom of a sage and the virtue of a saint, and yet be as deaf to the sympathies of youth as the plaster cast that sits above his library. There are some men whose minds seem to have been chiselled after the most perfect model of an intellectual statue. Virtue, and knowledge, and strength, are blended in their mental organisms, in the most harmonious proportions, but, for any life-giving energy, for moulding other minds into the same beautiful symmetry, they are as powerless as the unbreathing marble. They are at home among the stars, or in their laboratories, or among their moth-eaten folios ; but they are utterly ignorant of the way into the labyrinth of the youthful heart. Such men are not fit for teachers. They may read learned lectures, reason logically, and talk profoundly, and wise men may

profit from their wisdom ; but they only darken counsel in the untutored youthful mind. They have power, but it is the power of repulsion, not of attraction. They awaken no dormant energy ; kindle no enthusiasm ; implant no holy purpose. Among the young, ardent, impulsive, changeful, confiding, with feelings so delicately adjusted that the least breath of unkindness disturbs their harmony, such a teacher is like a glacier slidden down into the sunny vales of Switzerland. Think, many times, before committing your son to such instruction, lest, in after years, as the result of your indiscretion, he may have to struggle against embittered feelings, and a discouraged spirit.

He, only, is a true teacher, who can awaken in the young mind a consciousness of its own powers, and fasten there an enthusiastic determination to strive to fulfil its high responsibilities.

Provide an institution with a corps of such teachers, and, if necessity requires it, your library shelves will not long be empty, nor your philosophical collections be limited to a broken electrical battery and a squeaking orrery.

This first and greatest of all your difficulties, the want of suitable instructors, is, then, it appears to me, easily surmounted. Demonstrate your necessities, demand their services, and your institution may soon be officered with an able and efficient faculty.

But with all this accomplished, there may be, in your minds, a practical present difficulty. Though it may be true, you say, that all the apparatus of a well endowed institution, will follow in the train of efficient instructors, yet this will require time ; years must elapse before a new institution can gather around it the literary and philosophical collections and the cabinets of older institutions in other lands.

How, meanwhile, shall our sons be educated? This is, certainly, a practical difficulty; for, if our young men are to be sent abroad till an institution can be established here which shall rival those in foreign lands, we shall begin to build in vain, for these young men are the material upon which we depend for the success of our effort. Let us, then, consider for a moment, the object of a collegiate education, and see whether extensive libraries and cabinets are of such absolute importance, that we cannot even begin our enterprise until the volumes and specimens upon our shelves are reckoned by thousands.

The object of a collegiate education we believe to be chiefly, mental discipline. The course of study prescribed in all such institutions has a special reference to this end. It is not to train men for law, or medicine, or divinity, or natural science; but to train *mind* to exact thought and independent investigation; to teach the young man his power, and give him an impulse in a course of upward and endless progression. The college is not the place for professional or scientific study; it is not the place, even, for the acquisition of *knowledge*; if it were, then we should strike out of our catalogues all those severer studies, and set the pupil afloat, at once, upon the boundless ocean of facts and philosophical speculations. The professions and sciences are the studies of *life*, for which the mental discipline of the college course is only preparatory. Now, what course of study, in the beginning of one's education, will ensure the highest mental development? Not philosophical speculations; not an extensive course of reading. The young mind is not yet prepared to sift the grains of truth from the pile of chaff which the press of our day heaps up before it. *Study* is what it

needs ; *close, severe study;* and not the study of any subjects, indiscriminately, but of those branches which the experience of centuries has demonstrated to be best adapted to strengthen the mind and develop thought. For this purpose the young student *needs* few books. His text books and a few volumes for reference are better than whole libraries besides ; nay, more ; if the presence of a library leads him to neglect these, it were better that it be placed beyond his reach. And this is not mere theory. As a matter of fact, college students have little time for general reading. He who masters thoroughly the whole college curriculum, will not be likely to complain of a want of occupation, even though he pays few visits to the college library. There *is* a class of students denominated *great readers*, but, generally, they are not the close and accurate scholars Too lazy to grapple with the severer studies, they betake themselves to miscellaneous reading ; but, if you should glance at the titles of the armful of books which they carry from the college library, you would rarely discover among them the *Organon* or the *Principia*. It follows, then, that extensive libraries are not of such vital importance, to the *under-graduates* of college, as might at first be supposed.

The same is true of cabinets of Natural History. No faithful student has leisure even to examine such cabinets minutely, much less to make them his study. This is the work of a *lifetime*.

But upon this point let me not be misunderstood. Let it not be supposed that I would underrate the value of libraries and cabinets. Their worth is incalculable, and no institution can long prosper without them. But I would have their uses understood. They are invaluable for the professors, for authors,

for naturalists, for every class of literary and scientific men; and for these they are intended. The principal advantage, and almost the only one which the young student derives from them, he derives indirectly, through the increased facilities of his instructors to prepare for their work.

Hence, the libraries of a college are no criterion of its scholarship. The number of volumes in Harvard is nearly twice that of Yale, and more than five times that of Amherst, or Williams; but I have yet to learn that there is any superiority of scholarship in any one of these over the others.

If a nation must send its sons abroad to be educated, till it can rival its sister nations in the magnificence of its educational establishments, New England should at once bar the doors of her colleges, and insist upon a universal exodus of her students to England, France, and Germany. But it remains to be shown that her sons have not been better educated for the spheres in which they were to move, even in the poorly endowed institutions, of which the learned in the old world might almost say in derision, "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" than they would have been in the more imposing universities of Europe.

In these remarks, let it be distinctly understood, I do not utter a syllable against libraries. I know their value, and I would that every worthy institution possessed one as large as the famous library of India, which required a thousand camels to transport it, and a hundred Brahmin's for librarians.

Nor would I say that the well furnished college has *no* advantages over a poorly endowed institution. I would even maintain that the very *presence* of libraries and cabinets, exerts an influence for good. They

inspire the student's heart with veneration for the past and with hope for the future. The true scholar never wanders through the alcoves and looks at those silent preachers, without feeling a new enthusiasm to reach some of the heights of knowledge which they reveal. I would not undervalue one of these instrumentalities.

But I have endeavored to show that these advantages are not of such a nature as that the want of them in the beginning of an enterprise, will prevent the student from obtaining a thorough and *complete* collegiate education. When he has finished this preparatory discipline, and has entered upon a course of professional study or of scientific investigation, then his business will be among libraries and cabinets.

There are two other arguments in favor of sending our children abroad to be educated. It is said to be cheaper. This point I shall consider in another part of the discussion. Again, it is urged that our children will be benefitted by traveling, and hence they should be sent to the father-land for their education. This argument, if good for this country, is good for the United States, and England, and France, and Germany. Nor is it any more applicable here than there because these islands are so small and remote, for in no one place can more phases of human society be found, than in this little archipelago in the bosom of the wide Pacific.

The honest, intelligent yeomanry of New England, never dream of sending their sons to the schools of London or Paris, because they can see more of the world there than in their own retired valleys. No; they build up colleges among their own native mountains and wall them about with home influences, and shut out, if they can, the wicked world with its ten

thousand temptations, till the minds of their children have grown to the stature of intellectual manhood; till they can guage the depths of hollow-hearted hypocrisy, and look beneath the tinsel of fashionable folly, and unravel the subtleties of infidel sophistry, and scorn the sneers of genteel immorality.

As to the advantages of traveling in foreign lands, there can be but one opinion. Whether your children will enjoy them or not, will generally be only a question of pecuniary ability. Every one of your children, if possible, should see some part of the world besides Hawaii nei. The whole civilized world is astir in this age of steam, and he who would not fall in the rear must be astir with it. Nothing but the want of means, prevents more than one of us from studying nature among the Alps, and art in the cathedrals and galleries of Europe, and men the wide world over. *We* should rejoice to stand upon the shores of England, and see humble life in her cottage homes, and high life in her ancestral mansions and royal palaces; to look upon her verdant fields and "scent the hawthorn in its April bloom;" to study the past on her battle-fields and among her grey old castles; to divine the future by the blaze of her forge fires, and the rattling of her thousand looms, and the splendor of her crystal palaces. We should love to breathe anew the air of religious freedom among the glens of Scotland, and see the end of feudal pride in the crumbling castles of the Rhine; to read the fulfilment of prophecy among the desolations of Mount Sion, in the buried cities of Chaldea, and among the ruins of Egypt, whose thousand cities are wasted and desolate.

Such I hope may be the privilege of many of your sons and daughters. But at what age shall your

children be thus cast among strangers? When will they be likely to be profited by seeing the world? Not while the mind is yet in its boyhood, knowing nothing beforehand of the scenes among which it moves, and too little disciplined to profit by their instructions.

Do you expect the lad, who can not even tell how the bow is painted "on the bended heavens," to be able to interpret the ten thousand phenomena of the world of nature into which you would send him? Shall he who has not yet studied the first principles of human government, be expected to form any just estimate of the great principles which control the movements of civil society? Can he who hardly understands the conventionalities of the home circle, be suddenly transferred to the gay world, so full of fashionable formalities, and form unprejudiced views of social life? Will he not be likely to be dazzled by the glitter of its outside show, or be repelled by it's hollow heartedness? It is not strange that so many are lost in the whirlpool of popular pleasure. It *is* strange that any such escape. Cast out into the world at an age when they have not yet learned the deception of their own hearts nor the motives of their own actions; with little knowledge and less judgment; with youthful passions all unsubdued; what but Omnipotence can save them from the paths of the destroyer? Against such a course, we *protest*, in the name of these youth for whom we have cherished and still do cherish high hopes for the future. Send them not out to gather wisdom on the battle field of the world with no armor on. Let them not go to be the victims of their own impulses, or the dupes of designing villains. Keep them, if possible, from all such dangers till reason takes the place of impulse; till

the mind is disciplined, and the judgment matured, and the heart sanctified; then let them go forth and gather knowledge everywhere, and their minds will grow stronger and their hearts better, by their conflicts with evil.

Thus far we have considered only the advantages of educating our children abroad, and, if our reasoning is correct, these are, *comparatively*, unimportant. Let us now consider, for a few moments, the advantages of educating them here.

The first and most obvious reason why we should have a school of as high a grade as possible among us, is that *it will develop the mental resources of the country*. I would erect a college on Oahu for the same reason that I would manufacture sugar on Hawaii, or raise wheat at Makawao. Every consideration which favors the development of a nation's physical resources, applies with tenfold force to the development of mind. Mental and moral power, and not money, is the real standard of a nation's strength. These, too, are a nation's glory; they give her a name and influence, even after the fabric of her nationality has gone to decay. Nineveh and Babylon, "the glory of kingdoms," "the pride of the Chaldee's excellency," perished, and left no trace of their former magnificence, but huge piles of mouldering ruins, which the sands of the desert have covered for ages. Greece and Rome perished, but they will outlive the ruins of their material grandeur, in the eloquence of their orators and the epics of their bards.

Mind controls the agencies of the material world for the progress of human society. Intellect, quickened into action under the guidance of Christianity, has wrought out a civilization for the world. What but

educated mind builds railroads, and telegraphs, and steamships, and fills a land with happy homes?—The surest way to bring wealth into any country, is to enlighten the people. *Ignorance* cannot develop even the physical resources of a nation; it has few incentives to effort, nor does it know how to use its advantages. It requires the appliances of science and art to purloin the hidden riches of nature. But, in any country where man can *live*, *intelligence* will find sources of wealth. If the land be sterile, it will blast money from the rocks, or fish it from the rivers.

A high degree of intelligence in any community is a sure index of worldly prosperity. But the surest way to develop the mental resources of a country is to bring the means of mental discipline into the midst of the people. Many will avail themselves of its advantages, when brought to their very doors, who would never cross oceans to seek for it. A *few* will be educated, at any sacrifice, whether you educate them here or not; but the many will turn aside in the harvest-time of youth, unless you bring the means of a superior education directly in their way; nay, more, urge it upon their acceptance. It is not enough that those few be educated. Upon this point I feel that I cannot speak too strongly. I say, *it is not enough that those few be educated. Every* young man, and *every young woman*, too, should be educated to the fullest possible extent, limited only by the parent's pecuniary ability. Says the celebrated John Sergeant, "*Every parent who has it in his power, is in duty bound to give his child a collegiate education, unless he can give him a better.*"

"But my son is not to be a minister, nor a doctor, nor a lawyer." Well; will you therefore leave his mind in the darkness of ignorance? Shall he grope

his way along among the *canaille* of society, because you have doomed him to a mental blindness? Will you consign your son or daughter to the companionship of ignorance, when they might rank with the wise and the honored? Because a young man is to be a mechanic must he therefore be a hewer of timber and a dauber in mortar, when he might be an architect? Because your son is to be a tradesman, will you train him to be a petty trafficker in tape and needles, when he might be a prince among the lords of commerce?

But it is said that a liberal education unfits a man for business. If by this it is meant that your child whom *you* had selected for some handicraft, but whom *God* intended for a higher mission, has felt the kindlings of a higher nature within him, and is no longer willing to bend to the drudgery of honest but ignorant toil, while there are laurels to be won in the fields of science, or souls to be won to the dominion of Christ, it is true; he *is* unfit for the business for which *you* intended him, because he has found a capacity within him for a business infinitely above it. But if it is meant that knowledge and mental discipline unfit a man for the duties of life, I say no! no! If so, then put out the lamp of science, seal the fountains of knowledge, burn your libraries, disband your schools, put an interdict upon thought, and enthrone ignorance in the citadel of the soul. Again I say no! Knowledge does not unfit a man for the practical duties of life; not even to buy, and sell, and get again. If your children are to be mere servants, going and coming at another's bidding, puppets, moved by the strings of another's intellect, let them be ignorant; nothing could fit them better for such a service. But why should those who are

able to educate their children, covet for them such a life of intellectual servitude? There are enough to fill those ranks whom absolute necessity compels to a life of comparative ignorance.

It is a very common idea that those who are intended for the learned professions, should receive a thorough education, while those intended for the more active pursuits do not need it. But why should one rejoice in the joy of expanding faculties, and have a thousand avenues of pleasure opened up to his soul, while the other is doomed to a life of comparative mental stupidity, and forced to find enjoyment in the paths of sensual pleasure? Why this difference? Is it because the duties of the one require so much more mental power than those of the other? I am not willing to accept the statement thus. It is not a *small mind* that can plan and carry out successfully, the details of an extensive manufacturing, or a mercantile, or monetary establishment. It is not *ignorance* that can trace the intricacies of business, and calculate the probable result of great public or private enterprises. I would do honor to the lords of commerce, and agriculture, and art. They are not to be ranked among mean men. True, many of them have attained distinction without the aid of the specific mental discipline for which we contend, by the native force of their own characters. And so have many in the learned professions risen to eminence by their own unaided efforts; but thousands more have attained an equal rank, who would never have risen above the common level, but for this preparatory training. Why would it not be thus in the pursuit of active life?

But it is sometimes asked, Why should a young man study those things which he never intends to

use, and which, perhaps, he may forget, the moment he enters upon active life? For the same reason that a boy takes food, to strengthen and nourish him that he may grow to the stature of a perfect man. Some men who would be shocked at the very idea of only half feeding their children lest they should grow up with bodies dwarfed or diseased, will starve their minds by withholding from them that knowledge upon which alone their minds can grow. The mind can no more become strong and vigorous without being properly fed, than the body. The man may forget that knowledge which has given him mental vigor, just as he may forget upon what meats he fed; but he will ever be conscious of the power which he derived from it. A man's mental power, other things being equal, will be in the direct ratio of his mental training. The more practical the studies from which he derives the discipline, the better, if the discipline is as good; but the *training* he must have from some source, or toddle through life, an intellectual dwarf.

If these things are so, those parents pursue a policy fatal to the highest welfare of their children, who take them early from the means of instruction, and put them in the shop, or behind the counter, unless necessity compels them to such a course. By so doing they doom them to a life of mental imbecility, and to an unenviable mediocrity in their profession. They never will, they never *can* rise above it, unless gifted with that transcendent genius which makes a man superior to circumstances.

There is another question which is sometimes asked. Parents have sometimes said to me, "Do you think it will *pay* to educate my son? Isn't he rather dull and unpromising?" *Pay?* Will it *pay*

to train your son to be a *man?* Will it *pay* to fit him to enjoy life's pleasures and endure life's trials? What do such parents mean? Because the eyes of their child's mental vision are feeble, will they close them utterly with the weight of ignorance? Because his mind is weak will they consign it to a hopeless imbecility? Does a parent ever so deal with his child's physical nature? Because one son is strong and another weak, does he feed and clothe and discipline the strong with all a parent's wisdom and gentleness, and leave the feeble one to pine away in his weakness, or to struggle along under the double weight of disease and neglect? Does he not rather feel himself under *greater* obligation to care for the weakly one, sparing no expense to overcome his infirmities and give him a strong and vigorous body. Why then should he neglect to educate the mind because it is dull or feeble. Is a child's physical nature so far superior to his mental, that the weakness of the one calls for increased diligence in its development, while the weakness of the other is only an occasion for leaving it to grow up in neglect, to struggle as best it can, unaided, against its infirmities?

But suppose it were shown that law and divinity require more mental culture than science and art; it does not therefore follow that the highest possible discipline compatible with necessary duty, should not be given to each. Each profession, and each department of business requires a *specific* preparation; but besides all these, and above all these, is that preparation which fits man for *life*; for companionship with man. Each man has duties to perform as a member of society; as a parent, a brother, a friend; to sympathize with suffering;

to relieve distress; to aid in carrying out these grand schemes of benevolence whose field is the world; to do battle in the cause of human freedom. These are the duties of life. From these none have a right to excuse themselves. They are higher duties than professions and trades. What else is a man's business for but to enable him better to discharge these higher duties? Is it to heap up wealth, to gratify an insatiable thirst for gold? No; leave that to the miser, wrapped in the rags of his consuming avarice. Men do not live that they may follow their profession; they follow their professions that they may the better *live*.

When a man makes his trade the end of his labors, instead of a means to a higher end, he stoops from the high dignity of his manhood; he degrades the faculties with which his Maker has endowed him.

Above manual labor, then, above trades, above professions, is this broad field of mutual relations and mutual obligations, involving the highest interests of society, and requiring the noblest powers of mind and heart. It is to stand upon this high common ground that I would have all educated. The merchant and the artizan are under the same obligations to fit themselves for the discharge of the duties in these the highest of all relations in life, as the lawyer and the divine. To meet these obligations requires knowledge, and mental power, and a refined taste; a cultivated intellect and a cultivated heart; it needs an education which reaches farther than the treadmill of one's profession.

But there is another reason why I would urge every one who has it in his power to give his children a liberal education. Each of those children has a mind capable of unlimited expansion upward towards

the true, the beautiful, the good. But the tendency is downward, towards sensuality, and the forces of evil are ceaselessly active to draw it still lower. The mind itself too, is ceaselessly active, and, if it has no higher incentive, it will expend its energies upon what is low and degrading. The young man who has not learned to find pleasure in cultivating the higher faculties of his mind, will yield to his lower propensities.

Every young man has leisure from the cares of business; times when he seeks companionship as a relief from toil. Then, if he is not prepared by previous education for the society of the wise and good, he will be driven, of necessity, to the company of the low and vicious. Every young person finds some time for reading, in this age of books. Now, if the mind has not been trained by severe discipline, to a love for the noble truths of the higher departments of literature and science, it will gorge itself with the filthy trash of what is popularly termed *light literature*. Good men lament this deluge of vile stuff that is sweeping over the civilized world, and they gravely advise the young man to let it alone. But the young man, and young *woman* too, *will* read; and they will read just that for which their minds are fitted. You might as well advise them to spend an hour after dinner over Greek or Sanscrit, as to ask them to lay aside their novel for a work of literary or scientific merit, when they have had no education which gave them a relish for such pursuits. Would you keep your children from the companionship of the low and vile? Then fit them for a higher companionship. Would you keep them from inhaling the infection of a diseased literature? Then forestall their minds with something better.

Unseal for them the fountain of knowledge ; let them drink its inspiring waters, and they will rarely thirst for the slimy pool of pollution. Open to them the temple of learning ; let them tread its courts and inscribe their names upon its tablets, and they will rarely turn away to the haunts of vice and degradation.

But there is a higher reason than these why your children should be educated. God requires it. He requires that men should love him with all the heart, and with all the soul, and with all the *mind;* not with a mind that is suffered to run to waste, untaught, undeveloped ; but with a mind trained and fitted for his service. By so much, then, as an educated man can be more efficient in his Master's service, by so much are you under imperative obligations to give your children the best education possible.

The nature of the mind itself requires it. It was made to know and to take delight in knowing ; to form noble conceptions of God and his works ; to drink in joy from every source of knowledge ; to rise above passion, and impulse, and sensuality ; to make some progress towards that perfection which is its birthright.

Give your children such an education then, urge it upon their acceptance ; they will bless you for it in after years. It will be a richer and more enduring inheritance than lands, or houses, or gold. Let us bring the means of such an education into our very midst, "that our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth ; that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace."

I have dwelt long upon the importance of *developing the mental resources of the country*, because I deem it of the first importance in this discussion. I now

proceed to argue that a college is needed here because, *for the highest good of a country, its mental resources must be developed within itself, and, as far as possible, by its own agencies.*

The literary institutions of a country have a greater influence in determining the character of a people than any other agency, except, perhaps, its religion. To sustain such an institution calls into exercise the best energies of the people. The planter, and the merchant, as well as the man of letters, all feel a personal interest in it, such as they would never feel for a similar institution over the waters; and they think about it, and labor for it. Thus their own energies are quickened, and new zeal is awakened in the cause of education. Then there will go out from the institution itself an influence to purify and to bless. If it is what it should be, it will give character to the literary taste of the community; it will elevate the standard of intellectual attainment; it will wake up the minds of the people; and this thought, quickened into action, will give a steady impulse to every enterprise.

No community can long maintain a high standard of intellectual culture and refinement, while it neglects the means which alone can keep that standard elevated. Having no fountain of intellectual life within itself, the intellect that is there soon becomes stagnant. It is not enough that a few fresh drops from another land should be scattered into that pool of stagnant thought, for the pool will be stagnant still. No; there must be a pure, fresh, overflowing fountain, bubbling up in the very midst of the waters, sending its thousand little life-giving streams all over the land. It is not enough for a country that there are great minds *in* it; they must have been produced

and educated there. The development of great minds requires the operation of innumerable agencies, without the existence of which, the *presence* of such minds is of comparatively little value. The Mississippi is a prince among the rivers ; but what would it be worth to that luxuriant valley through which it flows if it were not formed there ? If those countless smaller streams which pour each a tribute into its bosom, thus swelling it to such grand proportions, were all dried up, turning the fertile valleys into barren wastes, and the smiling praries into deserts, what would it avail if the river could still flow on ? Where would be the cities which are now springing up along its shores ? Where the commerce which now borders its waters ?

Again, in a *pecuniary point of view*, the establishment of a college here would be profitable. The reputation of a community abroad will depend upon its character at home, and the *reputation* of a country like this has much to do with its prosperity. For some time to come, foreign capital must be attracted hither to develop the resources of the country. Now, business men, in choosing a home for their families, are not always guided solely by pecuniary motives. Other things being equal, they prefer a home among a refined and intelligent people, where the facilities for education are provided on a liberal scale. Everything, then, which elevates the standard of intelligence among us, will do much towards attracting hither a virtuous and intelligent community, and by so much will enhance the value of each man's property. Permanent institutions give permanency to society upon which the value of property depends. When, then, it is said to be cheaper to educate our children abroad than at home, I

answer, even if it could be shown, which is doubtful—that the present expense is a few dollars less, it is not cheaper in the end; for, while you send your children abroad, you hinder the establishment of such institutions as give tone to society and permanency to the value of property.

Again, an educational establishment of a high order is peculiarly needed here *to give tone to society.* The elements of which society here is composed are very various. England, and America, and France, and Germany, and China, and almost all the civilized nations have their representatives in this community. Each brings his national peculiarities. These do not readily coalesse. Hence that want of unity and harmony of feeling and action which so characterizes society, and which is so fatal to the best interests of social life. Why, then, should not society here take its tone from its own institutions? Why should it not have its own nationality, springing from the education of its children within its own borders? Nothing less than this can harmonize the conflicting elements of which society here is composed.

Many other considerations urge themselves upon our attention, but the limits of our address will not admit of their discussion. There is one point, however, which though we have hinted at it before, from its importance, demands a separate consideration. I would have a college here *that our sons may be educated, as far as possible, under a home influence and a parental guidance.* Upon this point, I am aware that I shall not have the sympathies of all who hear me. It is the fashion of the age to break away early from the restraints of home. The young man of fifteen years who has not the *independence* to disobey his mother, is laughed at for his effeminacy. In some circles it is

not *manly* to hear the instruction of a father, and *obey* the *law* of a mother. I know how the young man feels. He is impatient of restraint. He longs to be free; to think for himself; to act for himself; to spend money for himself. He feels secure in his own strength. He listens respectfully to your parting counsel, but his inward thought is, "Just as though I could't take care of myself!" And I know there are those who talk confidently of the fearlessness of the young and manly heart. Set him afloat, they say. Let him pilot his own boat through the channels of life; let him battle alone with the tempests of passion, and struggle alone in the maelstroms of temptation; let the storms of adversity beat upon him, till he has learned how to suffer and be strong.

But I will venture to suggest, in opposition to such sentiments, that it is better that your children be educated, as far as possible, under a home influence. Do not understand me to argue that they should be cloistered in your nurseries, for fear of their coming in contact with the wicked world; we only ask that they may not be sent out into the world of strangers, away from your influence and guidance, where they can have no counsellor in the time of danger; no near friend in the time of trouble.

I know the young man must go forth at some time; and the question is sometimes asked, "When will he be prepared to leave home, if not when he is fitted for college?" At exactly what age no fixed rule can determine. Maturity comes earlier to some than to others. But there is a period in the life of almost every young man when, more than at any other time, he needs such restraint and guidance as none but a parent can give. In those few years

between boyhood and manhood, the seal is generally set upon his character. As a general rule, this period includes the few years of college life. There are some whose minds are developed and whose character is determined sooner; but generally this is the most critical portion of a young man's life. Then, above all other times, he needs to be within your reach; then he needs a father's wise counsel and a mother's gentle admonition. I know the young man does not think so. He feels confident in his own strength, and there is his danger. If he felt his weakness you could trust him better.

Send such a young man into a land of strangers, never, for years, to feel the refining influences of home, of a father's counsel, a mother's love, a sister's caresses, and you stake his future hopes on a fearful risk. He may be ambitious to excel, and your heart may swell with parental pride as you hear of the laurels he has won; but how will your pride be turned to grief when you see that the brow which wears the laurels is stamped with disease! He may have a noble, generous, unsuspecting heart. How soon covert temptation will poison the fountains of generous impulses in such a heart! He may have strong passions. How soon will he be hurried away into the paths of sin! He goes forth strong in the consciousness of rectitude, but only to return in shame. Oh! how bitter the mother's tears over her wayward son! and the father's grief—how much too deep for utterance! Your son may have a heart full of gentleness,—of delicately strong chords of affection. Will you throw him into the rough world to struggle alone against its heartlessness, till every tender tie is sundered; every kindly feeling and holy affection smothered?

I know there are those who would harden the heart against these delicate affections; but why will you tear away the only link that binds the soul to heaven? Why make the heart all gross, and selfish, and earthly? Why stop the ear to the only harmony that breathes among the discords of life?

I know the young man *may* meet all these dangers, and yet escape; but I know, too, that they *may* produce effects upon his character, which, even if not fatal now "will come back in the after years, strong, and steady, and terrible."

Let him be educated, then, if possible, under parental guidance. Let him not be shut out, altogether from the refining influences of his early home, till the seal of manhood is upon him.

These are a few of the more obvious reasons why it seems to me expedient to establish a college upon these islands. Intimately connected with this subject is another, *The kind of a college needed here.* Upon this I had intended to offer a few suggestions, this evening, but my remarks have already exceeded the limits assigned them, and I forbear.

If the thoughts suggested are founded upon truth, let us make them the basis of *action.* If our necessities are such as would appear from these considerations, let us engage in this enterprise with zeal, trusting in Him who alone can guide us. Let us open in our very midst a fountain of intellectual life, and bring our children to drink of its healing waters. Let us build a temple where learning may be enshrined; on whose altar art, and literature, and religion may lay their holiest offerings.

APPENDIX.

Extracts from the Minutes of the Board of Trustees, in Relation to the Election of President Beckwith.

At a meeting of the Trustees, on the 13th August, after the reading of Dr. Anderson's letter of June 13th, 1854, urging the importance of a college at Punahou, but stating that a suitable person had not yet been found by the Am. Board to become its President, it was unanimously,

Resolved, "That the Trustees of the Oahu College, do hereby extend to Edward G. Beckwith, Esq., a cordial invitation to become President of that institution."

It was also voted, that Messrs. Clark, Smith and Damon, be a committee to wait on Mr. Beckwith and communicate to him the above resolution.

At an adjourned meeting on the 21st of August, the committee above named, reported that they had performed their duty, and submitted the following letter, as Mr. Beckwith's reply:

Honolulu, Aug. 21st, 1854.

GENTLEMEN:—The resolution of the Trustees of the Oahu College presented to me by you, at a conference held on Saturday, the 19th inst., extending to me "a cordial invitation to become the President of that institution," has received a careful and prayerful consideration. I hereby signify my acceptance of the same, and my willingness to labor in that capacity so long as the cause of education and religion may be thereby promoted, and until the wants of the institution shall require an abler man at its head; provided only that inasmuch as the laws and regulations of the institution have not yet been

made, this acceptance is not to be considered as final, until the following conditions are satisfactorily settled:

1. That the duties and obligations of the President be specified.

2. That the terms of admission to the institution be fixed, and the course of study be prescribed.

3. That specific regulations be made for the government of the institution.

4. That the salary of the President be determined.

5. That the Trustees pledge themselves to ask me to resign whenever, in their opinion, the interests of the institution would thereby be promoted.

6. That it be distinctly understood by the Trustees, that the circumstances under which the enterprise is entered upon, compel me to regard my efforts for the present, only as a trial; and if it shall appear that there are elements in the institution, which are a hindrance to its success, that I reserve to myself the privilege of resigning, after due notice.

Your humble servant,

E. G. BECKWITH.

To Messrs. Clark, Smith and Damon,
Committee of Trustees of Oahu College.

It was voted, That the conditions specified in Mr. Beckwith's letter be complied with; and that he be requested to commence his labors in the institution as soon as convenient.

It was also voted, "That a committee be appointed to draw up a set of rules and regulations for the college, to be submitted to an adjourned meeting of the Trustees."

At an adjourned meeting on the 20th August, the committee above named reported a set of "laws and by-laws" which were considered, amended and adopted, and ordered to be printed for private use.

A committee was also appointed to prepare a Prospectus of the institution for publication.

The President elect was requested to deliver an inaugural address in the court house in Honolulu, and a committee was

appointed to arrange the necessary formalities for his induction to office at the same time.

At a meeting of the Trustees, September 28th, it was voted, "That the inaugural address of President Beckwith, together with the other addresses delivered in connexion therewith, be published in pamphlet form; also the charter of the college, and the proceedings of the Trustees in relation to the late new arrangements.

CHARTER OF OAHU COLLEGE.

Whereas, E. W. Clark, S. N. Castle, A. Thurston and others, associated under the name of "The Punahou School," on the island of Oahu, have petitioned that said school may be converted into a College, with the customary chartered powers and privileges, for the training of youth in the various branches of a Christian education, teaching them sound and useful knowledge:

Therefore be it known to all whom it may concern:

1. That in accordance with powers vested in me by Section 2nd, of the General Provisions of the first part of the "Act to Organize the Executive Departments," I have constituted, and do hereby constitute, E. W. Clark, S. N. Castle, A. Thurston, S. C. Damon, L. Lyons, D. Baldwin, H. R. Hitchcock, W. P. Alexander, D. B. Lyman, L. Smith, R. Armstrong and G. B. Rowell, now residents of these Islands, a corporate body by the name of "*The Trustees of the Punahou School and Oahu College*," and by that name they may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, appear, prosecute and defend to final judgment and execution; and, in their corporate capacity, they may take, receive, have and hold, lands, tenements, hereditaments, or personal estate, by gift, grant, or otherwise, for the benefit of said Institution, not exceeding the yearly value or income of thirty thousand dollars, and they may also exchange or convey property; only provided, that all the property aforesaid, with all its pro-

ceeds, be faithfully appropriated by the Trustees, to the purpose and object of the Institution, as set forth in the Preamble to this instrument, and not otherwise.

2. Be it hereby further known, that two of the members of this Corporation, successively, shall go out of office every year; eligible, however, to re-appointment, taking their names in the order in which they are recorded in this Charter, and reckoning from the date of the first meeting of the Corporation; and that the Corporation hereby constituted, shall have a perpetual succession of members, to be elected by said Corporation, from time to time, as vacancies may occur, with power to elect a Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer of said Corporation, and any other officers they may deem necessary, and to declare the tenure of their respective offices; to remove any Trustee from the Corporation, whom they may find incapable of discharging the duties of his office, or habitually negligent of the same; to elect a President, Professors, and all other officers of instruction and government in said College, and to declare the tenure of their respective offices; to determine their respective duties, salaries, emoluments and responsibilities, and to remove them from office at any time, for good and sufficient cause; to fix the times and places of meeting of said Corporation, and the manner of notifying the same; to make and ordain such Bye-Laws, as they may deem expedient, for the government and well-being of said College and of said Corporation, not repugnant to the laws of this Kingdom; to provide and maintain all needful and suitable College buildings; to determine the course of instruction in said College, superintend the discipline and government thereof, and confer the usual collegiate honors and degrees; and to have a common seal, and all other powers and attributes usually belonging to such institutions. And the President of said College, for the time being, shall, by virtue of his office, be a member of said Corporation and President of the same.

3. Be it hereby further known, that the number of said Trustees shall never be less than nine, nor more than thirteen, including the President of the College; a majority of whom, for the time being, shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business. And whenever a vacancy shall

occur in said Corporation, it shall be the duty of the Trustees to fill the same with all reasonable and convenient dispatch. And every new election shall be immediately made known to the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and be subject to their approval or rejection, and this power of revision shall be continued to the American Board, for twenty years from the date of this Charter.

4. Be it hereby further known, that the Treasurer of said Corporation, shall give bond to the same, with responsible and approved sureties in a sufficient sum, conditioned for the responsible and faithful discharge of his office, and he shall, annually, or oftener, if required, render a full and correct account of his doings therein; and he may be required to give new bonds whenever the Corporation shall deem it expedient, and, at the expiration of his office, shall deliver over to his successor, or such other person as the Corporation shall appoint, all the books and papers belonging to his office, and all other property of the Corporation in his hands, or under his control.

5. Be it hereby further known, that the three Trustees first named, or any two of them, may call the first meeting of the Corporation, by personal notice in writing to each member, at least seven days beforehand, stating the time and place of said meeting; at which the Trustees may agree upon, and establish the mode of calling future meetings, and may transact any other business deemed necessary to the complete organization of said Corporation and the future government of the same.

6. Be it hereby further known, that, as the object of the Institution is "the training of youth in the various branches of a Christian education" and, as it is reasonable that the Christian education should be in conformity to the general views of the founders and patrons of the Institution, no course of instruction shall be deemed lawful in said Institution, which is not accordant with the principles of Protestant Evangelical Christianity, as held by that body of Protestant Christians, in the United States of America, which originated the Christian Mission to these Islands, and to whose labors

and benevolent contributions, the people of these Islands are so greatly indebted.

{ L. S. } Given under my hand and the Seal of the Interior Department, this twenty-third day of May, A. D., 1853.

KEONI ANA.

PROSPECTUS OF OAHU COLLEGE.

More than a year ago, a charter was secured for a college at Punahou. The Trustees have since been seeking for a President to take charge of the institution. They are happy to announce that they have now secured, for this post, the services of Mr. E. G. Beckwith, for some time past, Principal of the Royal School. His experience and success as a teacher, and his eminent qualifications for this post, will secure, we have no doubt, the public favor for the institution.

The President will, for the present, instruct in Mathematics, the Natural Sciences, English Literature and Intellectual Philosophy.

Rev. Mr. Dole, Professor of Languages, will instruct in the Ancient and Modern Languages, Geography, History and Moral Philosophy.

The Trustees deem it proper to state, that they do not hold out before the community the idea of a liberally endowed institution, with a full corps of Professors. The college is now in its infancy, without endowments, having only the pledge of being sustained till enlightened and Christian people in this and other lands, shall appreciate the necessity of such an institution here, and shall supply its wants, or till time shall demonstrate its inutillity.

It is probable that for several years the number of students will be small. It is not expected that any class will present themselves for admission to the collegiate department for several months, though arrangements have been made to commence a class as soon as any are prepared to enter. Meanwhile, the preparatory department will be organized with special reference to the future wants of the college.

The following Prospectus has been prepared for the information of all who may feel an interest in the institution.

This institution is located at Punahou, two miles from Honolulu.

The laws of the institution are intended to accomplish, as far as possible, the following objects:

1. To enable a student to pursue any single course which may be thought to be for his advantage.

2. To enable a student to pursue, for a single term, a single year, or any greater length of time, such studies as his parent or guardian, in consultation with the Faculty, may believe to be for his advantage.

3. To allow students who are candidates for degrees, to pursue the studies necessary for a degree, in a longer or shorter time, as their circumstances or ability will permit; the Faculty, however, having the right so to direct the studies as to prevent idleness or superficial haste.

PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

For the present the preparatory department is open to any pupils of good, moral character, whether intending to become members of the collegiate department or not, who can sustain an examination satisfactory to the teachers, in Colburn's Mental Arithmetic, the Elementary Principles of English Grammar, Topical Geography, Reading and Spelling.

The studies pursued in this Department are Mathematics, including Arithmetic, Algebra and Geometry; English Language, including Orthography, Etymology, Analytical Grammar, English Composition and Reading; Belles' Letters, including Oratory and the Analysis and Criticisms of English Poetry; Geography; History, Sacred and Profane; Natural Sciences, including the Elementary Principles of Natural Philosophy, Physiology and Astronomy, Vocal Music and the Ancient Languages.

Instruction will be given in Instrumental Music, Writing and Drawing, at an extra charge, whenever there is a sufficient number of pupils who wish to attend to these branches to make it desirable.

COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

The degrees conferred by the college, in course, are three, Master of Arts, Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Philosophy.

Those wishing to enter the institution as candidates for the degrees of A. M., will be examined in English, Latin and Greek Grammar; Arithmetic, Algebra to Ratio; Physiology; Cicero's Select Orations; Sallust, or its equivalent, and Virgil, and in the Greek Reader, or its equivalent.

For the degree of A. B., one of the Ancient Languages may be omitted, and for the degree of B. P. neither will be required.

The degree of A. M. is intended for those who wish to pursue a full course of academic education, as prescribed in the laws of the college, and this course will require four or five years of study.

The degree of A. B., is designed for those who wish to prepare themselves for the different professions, and yet are not able to pursue a complete course. This course will require three or four years of study, being nearly the same as for the degree of A. M., except one Ancient Language.

The degree of B. P., is intended for those who wish to prepare for the pursuits of active life. In this course the Ancient Languages may be omitted, but one Modern Language will be required and a complete course in Book-Keeping, accompanied with Lectures upon Commerce and Mercantile Transactions.

No pupil will be entitled to a degree in course, without having been a member of the college at least two terms, and having passed a thorough examination in the studies prescribed in the college laws.

TERMS AND VACATIONS.

The year will be divided into three terms of twelve weeks each. The first term commences on the first Wednesday in August.

There will be three vacations during the year, the first of one week, the second of three weeks, and the third of twelve weeks.

TUITION AND BOARD.

Twelve dollars per term will be charged for tuition,

making no deduction for parts of a term, except in cases of protracted sickness.

Students can be boarded at the boarding establishment connected with the institution, at five dollars per week, including room-rent, lights and washing; payment to be made in advance. Students are expected to provide furniture for their own rooms.

SESSION.

The preparatory department will be in session from 9 o'clock, A. M., till 2 o'clock, P. M.

TIMES OF ADMISSION.

The commencement of the academic year is the regular time for the admission of pupils. None will be received at any other time, unless they are prepared to enter some of the existing classes.

E. W. CLARK,
S. N. CASTLE,
S. C. DAMON,
L. SMITH,
R. ARMSTRONG.
Committee of Trustees.

Honolulu, Aug. 28th, 1854.

ABC 19.1 v.13

171. Laws of Oahu college.
172. Report of the Minister of Public Instruction to the Hawaiian Legislature; 7 April 1855.
173. Report of the committee on scholarships at Oahu college.
174. Keamehameha IV; A.L. to R. Anderson 11 July 1855.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

175. Armstrong & Castle; Report to R. Anderson on Oahu college;24 Nov '55
176. Continuation of #175
177. Report of Board of Trustees of Oahu college; 30 June 1856
178. Report of Trustees; 19 Sept 1856
179. Same; 16 Oct 1856
180. Same; 25 Feb 1857

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13 (170-180)

171

LAWS OF OAHU COLLEGE.

CHAP. I.

Government and Instruction.

1. The immediate government of the College shall be vested in the President, Professors and Tutors of the College.

2. The President shall have power to direct in all matters relating to the College; to govern the students, and to punish all offences committed by them against the laws of the College, except in cases referred by law to the Faculty.

3. The Professors and Tutors, severally, shall have power to govern the students, and to punish them for any offence, where the law does not require the concurrence of the Faculty.

4. It shall be the duty of the Faculty to take the general state of the College into frequent consideration, and to propose to the Trustees any laws and measures

by which, in their judgment, the system of instruction and discipline may be improved.

5. The President shall have authority to convene the Faculty for business or advice whenever he may think it expedient; and all matters which, by law, are referred to them, shall be determined by a major vote of the members present, whereof the President shall always be one and concurring in such determination; and it shall be the duty of the Professors and Tutors to give their opinion and advice in any matter, whenever requested by the President.

6. The President shall keep a book of records, in which he shall enter a fair statement of the transactions, resolutions and decisions of the Faculty, which book he shall lay before the Trustees whenever they desire it.

7. The President shall have power to convene the Trustees, or the standing committee of the same, whenever, in his opinion, it is necessary or expedient.

8. The President, in connection with the standing committee of the Trustees, shall have power to appoint temporary Tutors, Teachers, or Lecturers, as they may be needed.

9. It shall be the duty of all the officers of the College diligently and faithfully to watch over the manners and morals of the students, and encourage them in the practice of virtue.

CHAP. II.

Admission.

1. Every candidate for admission shall produce satisfactory evidence of good moral character.

2. Candidates for admission to the Collegiate Course, for the degree of Master of Arts, must be able to sustain an examination in English, Latin and Greek Grammar; Arithmetic, Algebra to Ratio; Physiology, Virgil, Cicero's Select Orations, Sallust or its equivalent, and Greek Reader.

3. For the degree of Bachelor of Arts, the examination shall be the same, except that the candidate shall be examined only in the studies of that ancient language which he intends to pursue, if he chooses to pursue only one.

4. For the degree of Bachelor of ~~Physiology~~ Philosophy there must be an examination in all the above studies, with the exception of the ancient languages.

5. A student who is a candidate for a degree entering upon advanced standing, must be examined in all the studies which students of the same standing have previously pursued.

6. Any person prepared to enter the College, and wishing to pursue only one or two branches, may be received to one of the regular classes; and any student leaving with permission of the President, without completing the prescribed course, shall be entitled to a certificate from the Faculty, stating the branches in which he is proficient.

CHAP. III.

Course of Instruction.

1. The study hours and times of recitation shall be appointed by the Faculty.

2. The Course of Study will comprise the following departments: Ancient and Modern Languages, Belles Lettres, Logic and Rhetoric, Pure and Mixed Mathematics, History, Natural Sciences, Political Economy, Natural Theology, Mental and Moral Philosophy.

3. The text books to be used shall be selected by the Faculty, and they shall have power to regulate the course of study.

CHAP. IV.

Discipline.

1. A moral discipline shall be maintained over the the students, so far as possible, appealing to the sense of right and honor.

2. The following punishments may be inflicted according to the nature of the offence: Private and public admonition, deprivation of privileges, suspension, private dismission, and expulsion. The three last shall take place only by decision of the Faculty; and any scholar, parent, or guardian feeling aggrieved, shall have the right of appeal to the Trustees, or the standing committee of the same.

3. Students damaging the buildings, or any property belonging to the institution, shall be responsible for the damage done.

4. No society shall be formed amongst the students without the approbation of the Faculty.

CHAP. V.

Terms, Vacations and Examinations.

1. The year shall commence on the first Wednesday of August.

2. There shall be three vacations in a year; the first of one week, the second of three weeks, the third of twelve weeks, leaving thirty-six weeks of term time, which shall be divided into three equal terms.

3. There shall be an annual examination at the close of the year, in presence of an examining committee, appointed for the purpose by the Trustees.

CHAP. VI.

Tuition and Board.

1. For tuition in the regular branches twelve dollars a term shall be charged, making no deduction for parts of a term, unless in cases of protracted sickness.

2. For Board, including lights, room-rent and washing, five dollars a week will be charged, payable in advance.

3. For studies not included in the regular course, an extra charge may be made, at the discretion of the Faculty.

CHAP. VII.

Degrees.

1. Three degrees, in regular course, shall be conferred by the College; the degree of Bachelor of Philosophy, of Bachelor of Arts, and of Master of Arts.

2. The course of study for the degree of B. P., or of B. A., shall be such as will occupy from three to four years; for the degree of A. M., from four to five years.

3. No student will be entitled to a degree in course without having been a member of the College at least two terms, and having passed a thorough examination in the studies prescribed in the College course.

4. Honorary degrees may be conferred at the discretion of the Corporation.

Regulations for the Preparatory Department.

1. The commencement of the school year shall be the regular time for admission to the Institution. None will be received at any other time, unless they are prepared to enter some of the regular classes.

2. The hours of study shall be from 9 o'clock A. M. to 2 o'clock P. M., with two recesses of fifteen minutes each. Boarding scholars may be required to be in their rooms at other hours of the day, at the discretion of the Faculty.

3. The exercises of the Institution shall be opened daily by reading the Scriptures and prayer.

4. A Biblical exercise shall be conducted by the President on Monday morning of each week, which all the scholars will be required to attend.

5. Regular and punctual attendance will be required of all who enter the Institution. In case of absence an excuse shall be rendered to one of the Faculty, who shall inform the pupil whether his excuse is satisfactory or not.

6. The pupils shall be kind and courteous to each other, and shall render respectful obedience to the teachers, both in the school room and out of it.

7. A determined refusal to comply with the regulations of the Institution shall be considered a sufficient reason for dismission or expulsion.

8. No scholar habitually guilty of profane language, or of obscenity, or of lying or stealing, or other openly immoral conduct, shall continue a member of the Institution.

9. No Boarding Scholar shall be allowed to visit Honolulu, or any other place one mile distant from the College, without permission from one of the Faculty, expressed or implied.

10. Boarding Scholars shall be punctual at meals, and shall conduct in an orderly manner at the table; free and cheerful conversation being allowed, at the discretion of the President, or, in case of his absence, of the person who presides at the table.

11. Scholars shall observe order and neatness in their rooms, and the teachers shall be allowed access to them at all times.

12. No Scholar shall be allowed to cut or injure seats and benches, or any other property about the buildings, and any damage done shall be repaired at the expense of the one doing it.

13. The regulations in chapters IV, V and VI of the College Laws shall be applicable to the Preparatory Department, and for the present, the powers conferred upon the President and Professors, in chap. I of the College Laws, shall extend to the management of this Department.

14. For admission to the Preparatory Department, pupils will be examined in Colburn's Mental Arithmetic, Orthography and Etymology of Well's English Grammar, Topical Geography, Reading and Spelling.

15. For the present the instruction in the Preparatory Department shall be given by the officers of the College. The President shall preside in the principal recitation room, and shall instruct in Mathematics, the Natural Sciences, and English Literature; and the Professor of Languages shall instruct in the Ancient and Modern Languages, Geography, and History.

NOTE.—A few copies only, of the proceeding laws and regulations have been printed for private distribution. They will be presented to the Board of Trustees for approval, at their Annual Meeting, in May next. If any improvements are suggested, they will then be considered.

Honolulu, Dec. 1, 1854.

172

REPORT

OF THE

MINISTER OF PUBLIC INSTRUCTION

TO THE

HAWAIIAN LEGISLATURE, APRIL 7, 1855.

To the Nobles and Representatives of the Hawaiian Islands, in Legislative Council assembled:

In presenting before Your Honorable body, this report of the transactions and business of the Department of Public Instruction, for the year 1854, inclusive, I shall, for the sake of convenience, pursue the same order, as in my report of last year, and arrange my statements under the following general heads:

1. The common free schools.
2. The select schools.
3. General items, marriages, births and deaths, medicines, school lands, public morals, a summary of the accounts, &c.

I. THE COMMON FREE SCHOOLS.

The following summary is taken from the Statistical table and quarterly accounts herewith enclosed, marked A. B., and exhibits a condensed view of the free schools for the year 1854, now under review:

Whole number of free schools in 1854,		412
" "	scholars in same,	~~9641~~ 10,241
" "	readers, "	6022
" "	writers, "	3726
" "	in arithmetic,	5168
" "	in geography,	2973
" "	in vocal music,	2886

The above 9641 scholars is the average of the four quarters; the greatest number in the schools during the year, was 11,782.

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE ON ACCOUNT OF THE FREE SCHOOLS, IN 1854.

For a summary of these I refer the Legislature to the enclosed account marked B with the accompanying vouchers.

The total amount of receipts by this Department, on account of the $2 school tax in 1854, including the balance of the previous year was $24,969 28

Expenditure of same on free schools,	19,918 99
Balance in the hands of school Treasurers as per reports to Dec. 31st,	5,050 29
Expended of the interest accruing on the school fund, arising from the sale of school lands, as per account of same, marked K,	786 32
Making the total amount expended on free schools in 1854,	20,705 31
The amount paid for teachers' wages, was	16,880 06
Paid for building and repairing school houses,	1,426 28
" for salaries of School Treasurers, fees of Treasurers, school house furniture, and other items, as per accounts of School Treasurers,	1,612 65
The average number of days taught per school in 1854, was	132 514-1000
" Scholars in each school for the year,	23 4-10
" Cost of each school for the year,	$50 25½
" " " per day,	00 37 9-10
Cost of each scholar for the year,	$2 02 1-10
" " " per day,	0 01 6-10

The receipts from the school tax were more last year by $776 than during the year previous; owing no doubt to increased efficiency in collecting.

There has been, however, a great want of efficiency in collecting the school tax in some of the districts during the past years, and last year in particular in the fourth district on Maui, the schools have languished exceedingly for want of funds. The same is true, although not to the extent in regard to the second and fifth districts of Oahu. But the attention of the Governors of these two islands, who superintend the collection of the taxes, has been repeatedly called to this great evil, and it is hoped it will be remedied in future.

This want of efficiency in the collection of the school tax having been one of the most embarrassing obstacles to the prosperity of the free schools, I thought proper in October last, with a view to ascertain the extent of the evil, to address a circular to each of the tax collectors, requesting them to report to me, the number of persons liable to the school tax in their respective districts, for the last three years; so that, by comparing their returns with the money actually paid into the hands of the school treasurers, the deficiency might appear, if any existed. The result of this inquiry is herewith submitted in a paper marked M.

It is impossible for those who have charge of the schools to carry them on unless they have the means, and if the school tax were properly paid in, on or before the first of January of each year as provided by the school act of 1850, it would impart life to them all over the land. At present the tax is being paid in all the year, and at no time can the school Inspectors calculate much beforehand as to the disposal of it.

In the above statistics no distinction is made, as in my former reports, between schools of different religious denominations. It is deemed unnecessary, since the full and explicit declaration of both houses of the Legislature of last year, that the government free schools should be conducted without regard to any religious sect whatever, agreeably to the theory of our laws. This recommendation has been carried out by a circular approved by the King and Council and addressed to each of the school Inspectors in the twenty five districts. A copy of this circular is submitted herewith marked D. The result has been a union of some of the smaller schools near together, as prudence and economy have dictated, and a consequent reduction in the number of the schools and of expenditure on their account. The Inspectors were instructed however, to make no changes, except where they were manifestly called for, on the score of economy, and they have not been numerous.

To expect such a measure to be carried out, with entire satisfaction to all parties, would be perhaps unreasonable, under the circumstances, but I am happy to state that no complaint has yet been made to the Department, on account of this change, from any native whatever. If grievances exist they have not come to my knowledge; and if they are not redressed it is not my fault. I have visited schools composed of children of different denominations, and heard no complaints; they proceeded in entire harmony. No religious exercises are conducted in such schools, while those are present to whom, or to whose parents, they would be offensive; and as to religious books the children read in these schools such as their parents furnish them.

On the Island of Oahu the free schools have never recovered entirely from the shock they received by the small-pox in 1853. It has seemed impossible to infuse their former life into them. Many of our best teachers were cut down by that fearful epidemic, many families broken up and many poor children made orphans; all of which has had an injurious effect upon the schools. In some of the districts on other Islands, the schools have languished as above stated from the want of funds; but having traveled over eleven of the districts since the last meeting of the Legislature, and examined the schools carefully, I regard them on the whole, as prosperous; perhaps never more so, taken as a whole. The number of scholars decreases from year to year owing to the decrease of population and also to the fact that the *select* schools draw off a good many from the free schools; but it will be seen by the returns of births and deaths, that there is yet hope that the tide may turn and flow the other way.

A new and excellent arithmetic, a translation of Leonards by Rev. A. Bishop, is becoming extensively introduced into the common schools, and is awakening a new interest in that branch of study. A new edition of a small work on geometry also is published and is awakening the minds of the more advanced scholars in some schools to that subject. I am happy to state moreover that the Atlas spoken of in former reports is on its way to the Islands, and it cannot fail to revive the study of geography, a thing greatly needed for the last few years. A new edition of Colburn's mental arithmetic has also been published for the schools. What has been paid for these several works, will appear in accounts enclosed.

The school houses generally are in a bad condition, and the school funds will not admit of their being much improved without suspending the schools so long as to be very injurions to them. But in some places, as Kohala and Hamakua, Hawaii, the parents have shown a laudable public spirit in the erection of a few comfortable native school houses at their own expense. Like instances have occurred also in other districts. Were the school tax promptly paid in at the commencement of the year as the law provides, it would enable the proper officers to gradually make some improvement in the houses and furniture also.

The "common school is the poor man's college;" the little education he gets is here. It is through these humble institutions, planted in every nook and corner of His Majesty's dominions, that the masses, the poor, and remote, of low condition as well as high, learn to read, write and cipher, in their own mother tongue; where every Hawaiian child can be taught, free of charge, an average of 132 days in the year, at an average cost to the native of $2 08 or $00 1 6-10 per day. It is here he learns perhaps his first lessons of subordination and subjection to law, which are as necessary to prepare him in after life to be a law abiding citizen, and a good subject of his sovereign, as a knowledge of the rudiments of learning. Wherever there are good common schools, there is likely to be good and easy civil government.

I am aware that our common schools are spoken of disparagingly by some, who would even abolish them altogether, and expend the entire school revenue on English schools for natives. Of the latter I shall speak in another place. It is hardly possible to over-estimate their importance to the native race; but in my humble opinion, it would be a most serious national calamity to carry them on to the detriment of the common free schools. To supply the 11,781 children now in these schools with proper instruction in the English language would require almost if not the entire revenue of the King's government. The thing is out of the question. The nation is not prepared for it. To change the language of any people, especially to introduce a language so difficult for the Hawaiian as the English, must necessarily be a work of time, labor and expense. But while this tedious up hill process is going on, let every Hawaiian youth be taught at least to read and write his own language, which however barbarous to civilized ears, is full of sweetness and melody to his.

II. SELECT SCHOOLS.

These, as stated in my last report, are of two classes on the Islands such as are aided or endowed by government, and such as are supported on the voluntary principle. Of the former there are the Seminary at Lahainaluna, the Royal school, the Town school of Honolulu, and the English schools for natives.

The seminary at Lahainaluna, as will appear from the report of the Trustees herewith submitted marked L, has been in a highly prosperous condition during the year. Having recently visited it I consider it under good management and discipline; the instruction is thorough and practical, and the conduct of the students praiseworthy. The Trustees say "they have generally behaved with the order and sobriety becoming young men who are laboring to qualify themselves for high posts of usefulness." In fact a more intelligent, healthy and promising company of native boys, it would be difficult to find on the Islands. They pay nothing for tuition, room rent, or the use of the land they cultivate; with these advantages they provide for their own support.

The repairs on the buildings referred to in my last report have been completed, and they are now in good repair, with the exception of the roof of the North wing, which being of thatch needs to be removed and shingles put on in its place. For this a small appropriation is requested by the trustees.

It would be difficult to over-rate the importance of this institution to His Majesty's Government and people. It has educated many, if not most of his public native servants: and the leading men of the nation are from within its walls. It well deserves then to continue to enjoy the fostering care of the King's Government. The number of students during the year was 80. The financial condition of the school will be seen by the account herewith enclosed, marked P.

THE ROYAL SCHOOL.

The principal, E. G. Beckwith, Esq., having accepted a call to the Presidency of "Oahu College," resigned his situation in September last. Ill health compelled his brother and assistant Mr. George Beckwith also to withdraw from the school at the same time. Since that time it has been for one term under the care of Misses M. A. Chamberlain, and A. E. Clark, and for a second term under the care of the former young lady, who taught the primary scholars, while E. G. Beckwith for a temporary arrangement consented to give instruction to those more advanced in the afternoon of each day.

Immediately on receiving the resignation of the principal, by the authority of the King's Government I wrote for a new teacher, to the United States, and I am happy to state that one has already arrived for the situation. Mr. Morris B. Beckwith, an elder brother of the gentlemen above named, comes highly recommended as an experienced teacher of youth and it is believed will fully sustain the reputation the Royal School has heretofore had.

It would be out of place for me to pass any eulogy on the labors of the Messrs. Beckwith while in charge of that institution; and it is the less necessary since the report of the examining committee in May last, consisting of the Hon. D. L. Gregg, His Ex. R. C. Wyllie, and the Hon. E. P. Bond, has done them and the institution full justice. A copy of the same is herewith enclosed.

An account of the receipts and disbursements of the school for the year, marked E, is enclosed herewith, from which it will appear that the receipts from tuition have been sufficient to pay the teachers' salaries, and meet incidental expenses. The account stood thus, Dec. 31:

Balance in hand Jan, 1st 1854,	$207 46
Receipts for tuition during the year,	2,933 20
	3,140 66
Paid for teachers' salaries and incidental expenses,	$3,066 75
Balance on hand December 31st, 1854,	73 91
	3,140 66

THE TOWN SCHOOL OF HONOLULU.

The condition and progress of this institution is fully set forth in the enclosed report of the school committee marked O, from which it appears that it has been in a highly prosperous condition during the year. The whole number of pupils entered was 75; 57 boys and 18 girls; varying in age from 6 to 17; the attendance has been better than in former years, though not yet what it should be; the progress of the school has been encouraging in a high degree. On the whole, this school is doing a great deal of good and well deserves the countenance and support of the government and the community. The premises have been enclosed with a good substantial fence which is a great improvement. The revenue of the school from the local tax and the tuition, has been adequate to meet its expenses. The account stood thus on the first of Jan. last:

Cash on hand Jan. 1st, 1854,	$515 50	
Receipts from school Tax,	1,488 00	
Received from parents by the teacher,	169 75	
		$2,173 25
Expended for teachers' salary,	$1,200 00	
" Books and incidental expenses,	96 00	
" Fence,	425 00	
Cash to balance Jan 1st, 1855,	452 15	
		$2,173 25

ENGLISH SCHOOLS FOR NATIVES.

Reports of this class of schools have been received from the directors in five districts; but English shools have been established in some

districts from which I have received no returns. Twelve schools have been organized under the act of Aug 10, 1854. The following table contains all the information in my possession in regard to them.

ENGLISH SCHOOLS FOR NATIVES.

Where situated.	Name of Teacher.	Am't paid by parents. per year.	Salary of Teacher.	When commenced.	No. of Scholars.	Paid by Parents.
Kailua,	A. Thurston,	$15	$300	Dec. 1, 1854.	48	$124 50
Hilo,	D. B. Lyman, and Assistants.				91	448 81
Lahaina,	Mrs. Spear.	20	1,200	Sep. 3, 1854.	63	
Molokai,	C. B. Andrews.				159	
Manoa,	Byran.	20	600	Oct. 11, 1854.	18	
Honolulu,	C. Kitridge.	10	600	" 11, 1854.	32	453 50
Nuuanu,	Mrs. Smith.	10	800	" 11, 1854.	60	
Ewa,	A. Bishop.	10	800	Oct. 9, 1854.	43	
Kaneohe,	H. K. Parker.	10		Jan. 1, 1855.	36	
Koloa,	Miss Knapp.	20		Dec. 4, 1854.	43	
Lihue,	Mr. Merrill.	20	500	" 18, 1854.	43	334 50

The Seminary at Lahainaluna is not noticed in the above table as it does not come under the act of Aug. 10, for English schools. An Eng. school for natives was also kept up part of the year in Waialua Oahu; and instruction in English is regularly given in Mr. Wilcox's school at Waioli, Kauai; but these not coming under the directors of English schools are not included in the above table.

I am but imperfectly informed as to the progress the native children have made in acquiring the English language, to them a most difficult one, during the year, but judging from those I have visited, it is very encouraging. The fact that they are generally much interested in the study and determined to overcome all its difficulties, does much to relieve the task of the teacher, and it no longer remains a matter of doubt that Hawaiians will acquire English. This is a new era in our educational history, and creates more hope of our ultimate success in preparing the native race to meet the white man on something like terms of equality, than any we have ever before been permitted to entertain. The struggle will be a long, tedious and expensive one, but if successful, as it undoubtedly will be, all labor, care and expenditure on this account, will be richly repaid. The introduction of the English language to the native race, will be one of the distinguishing glories of His Majesty's reign. The progress of English schools, under the new act, has been quite equal if not greater, than the highest expectations of its friends, and if an adequate appropriation shall be made for the object at the present session, there is no doubt that still greater will be made, during the present year. Less than what I asked for last year, in my opinion will not meet the wants of this most important class of our schools, that is $10,000. Of the $5,000 appropriated last year, only $1,170 were drawn for up to the 16th March,

and for what schools, and in what way that was expended, will appear in the enclosed account marked P. The balance will be all required to support the schools now in operation.

SELECT SCHOOLS NOT UNDER THE CARE OF GOVERNMENT.

From most of these I have no reports and can say but little in regard to them. They are the following; the "Oahu College," located at Punahou, Island of Oahu, President E. G. Beckwith, Professor of languages, &c., Rev. D. Dole; number of students 47, all in the preparatory Department; no college classes having yet been formed. The institution has a charter from the Government; it has also good buildings and about 400 acres of land in its close vicinity, and is supported in part by the funds of American Board of Missions. The cost of tuition and boarding in the college is $5 per week.

The success of this attempt to build up a college on the Islands, is of great importance in a national point of view. It will save the expense and risk of sending our youth who are in pursuit of a liberal education to one of the continents, and create a class of learned men here at home, amidst our Island institutions and associations, who will add vastly more to our national strength, honor and respectability, than the production of our own sugar, corn and coffee, valauble as these confessedly are. But the college needs an endowment, so as to afford a liberal education at a cheap rate, and thus bring it within the reach of the poor, and those of moderate means. Whether the King's government ought not to aid in securing such an endowment, is a matter worthy of consideration.

The manual labor boarding school of the Rev. D. B. Lyman, at Hilo, Hawaii; number of scholars 46. For this institution, the sum of $4,000 was granted by the last Legislature, to aid in repairing the buildings which had been destroyed by fire. $2,000 were granted for the same object by the Board of Missions in Boston, and $1,350 by private subscription; making in all $7,350. What progress has been made in the repairs will be seen by the report of the teacher, the Rev. D. B. Lyman enclosed herewith. The work appears to be in a fair way to be speedily completed.

This, I regard, is one of our most important schools. It is the very life and soul of our common schools on that large Island, and if it continues to do its usual and noble work in future as in times past, the King's government will never regret its liberal grant of last year.

The family school of the Rev. E. Bond, in Kohala, answers a most important local object in providing teachers for the schools of the district. It is supported entirely at his own expense.

Mr. Dwight's select school, at Kaluaaha, Molokai, contains 60 scholars, and has a good reputation. In it the English language is a regular study, and it is said the children make fair progress.

The Catholic high school at Ahuimanu, Oahu, continues, but I have no information in regard to it.

The manual labor school of Mr. Wilcox, at Waioli, Kauai, answers

the same great object for Kauai, that Mr. Lyman's does for the Island of Hawaii, *i. e.* it is the main stay of the common schools on the Island of Kauai. But for it or something like it, I see not how they could be sustained. The number of pupils is 52, divided into four classes. They pursue the usual elementary branches, and support themselves, by raising corn, pine apples, and bananas. The school Inspector of the district pays two assistants in the school, at 37½ cts. each per day.

There may be other select schools that I am not aware of; but the above is believed to be nearly all. They are great blessings in the land, and deserve well the countenance of the government.

PUBLIC MORALS.

It appears from the reports of the attorneys of the several judicial districts, obligingly sent me by those gentlemen, that the number of criminal convictions was greater on the whole Islands, by 398, in 1854, than in 1853. The increase was not a general one, but owing to the vast amount of drunkenness and furious riding in Honolulu and somewhat of the former on Kauai. On all the Islands except Oahu and Kauai, there has been a decrease in the number of convictions. The most common and prominent offenses against the laws are adultery and fornication, drunkenness, larceny, and furious riding; and a majority of these were committed in the ports of Honolulu and Lahaina, which continue to be the great centers of vice. Petty thieving and false swearing are reported as very prevalent in some parts of the Islands, particularly at Waialua, on Oahu. The latter is fearfully common.

The criminal convictions do not show the exact state of public morals by any means; for the number of convictions is often rather in proportion to the vigilance and faithfulness of the police, than to the amount of existing crime. With a view therefore, to throw more light on the state of public morals, I thought proper to address a circular to ministers of the gospel, magistrates, heads of the police, and other persons of intelligence in different parts of the Islands, requesting information on the subject. Replies have been received from a number, which I herewith submit, and which contain important facts and suggestions. From these I think it will appear that the state of public morals on the Islands generally is by no means bad. On the contrary out of Honolulu and Lahaina, there is very little public disorder. Even in the latter open vice is thought to be on the decrease. Property and life are as secure as in any country, while the grosser crimes, such as robberies, murders, incendiarism, and the like, are seldom heard of among our people. I have traveled pretty extensively over the Islands, within the past nine months, and did not see even a drunken man, out of Honolulu. What the Rev. T. Coan says of Hilo will apply to almost all the rural districts, "I truly believe that we have as little and perhaps less open vice among the people as in any part of the world. Quarrelling, riots, drunkenness, theft &c., are

rarely witnessed here. The Sabbath is quiet, public religious worship well attended, and all feel a sense of safety, less interrupted than in most parts of the world." Such testimony is very gratifying, and it will apply very generally to the more remote parts of the Islands. As an illustration of this, notice the following statistics sent in reply to my circular by the Rev. E. Bond of Kohala:

CONVICTIONS OF THE JUSTICE OF KOHALA, NORTH.

Population 3500.	Adultery and Fornication.	All other Offenses.
1848	77	42
1849	72	41
1850	50	52
1851	33	*95
1852	26	23
1853	24	15

OF WHICH FOR.

	Sabbath Breaking.	Drinking.	Heathenish Practices.
1848		21	12
1849	6	20	
1850		31	
1851	11	67	
1852		12	
1853	5	12	

The others were for various petty offenses.

SUSPENSIONS IN THE CHURCH

	1840	1841	1842	1843	1844	1845	1846	1847	1848	1849	1850	1851	1852	1853.
Total of Ch. mem.	677	866	1424	1575	no r'p't	1164	no r'p't	1369	1264	no r'p't	1103	1079	1038	1055.
Suspended for Licentiousness.	25	9	17	21	31	13	25	24	13	9	8	13	6	3.

If the above figures show any thing like the real state of morals in Kohala during the last year, and the wonderful improvement during the last six years, it is a most cheering fact, and must be most gratifying to those who have had any agency in bringing about such a result. But any one who will visit Kohala, will find an easy explanation of all this. The people are a Bible reading, church going, order loving people, and *their common schools are among the best, if not the very best on the Islands.* This is a very significant fact. The Church and the School are the two great purifiers of the moral atmosphere of the world.

The principle sources of public immorality seem to be the following:

1. *Intoxicating Drinks.*–Hence the 1482 convictions for drunkenness in 1854, an increase of 423 over those of the previous year. The beer shops have become an intolerable source of vice, and should be put down by law. These are mostly confined to Honolulu and Lahai-

* A year of drinking fermented potatoes.

na. I beg your attention to the letters of Mr. Sheriff Treadway, and of J. T. Gower, of Maui, on this subject, and also to that of the Rev. T. Coan in regard to disorders at Hilo; but more than all to the very lucid and able document of Mr. Marshal Parke and Sheriff Swinton. With such a description of these diabolical dens of pollution, the beer shops of Honolulu, I cannot think it possible that the Legislature will adjourn without giving them a death blow.

In some districts as in parts of Hilo, and in Hamakua, Maui, there was a great deal of drunkenness last year on fermented potatoes. But the evil did not continue long.

2. *The domestic condition of the natives.*—It is true their domestic condition is generally much improved from what it once was, and many dwell in comfortable houses, tolerably clean and well furnished. This is true even of many of the common people. But as a general thing, their domestic condition is wretched and most unfavorable to morals. Living as most of them do, one, two or three families as the case may be, packed together in mud or grass huts, without partitions or separate apartments, what opportunity can there be, for family government, for a proper training of children, especially for bringing up young girls to habits of modesty, cleanliness and industry, so essential to woman's character? The thing is impossible. It is for want of this domestic training, family government, habits of industry, and purity, that so many young people go astray from the paths of virtue and are ruined in sinks of vice.

It is well said in one of the replies to my circular of inquiry in regard to public morals, "Hawaiian children rarely have a pleasant, inviting and permanent home." The word home is not found in their language; and they have not the *idea.* "Create," says the same writer, "inviting homes for the Hawaiian youth, and you have taken the first and most important step towards a reformation in morals."

Most of the native houses are utterly unfit for human habitations, but the evil would be less, were there enough of them, or were they partitioned off so as to afford separate apartments, for different families, or different members of the same family, and thus avoid one of the greatest temptations to vice. Of what avail is it, that children are taught good behavior and sound morality, in the Church and the school, while they must return to homes where the sexes, old and young, parents and children, master, mistress, servants and stranger, lodge together in the same small hut, and where they are exposed to all manner of evil communications?

This domestic common stock system presents also a great obstacle to industry. What one earns is consumed by the others who do nothing. Many an industrious native has assured me that he might as well sit idle as work; for the avails of his labor are all consumed by his friends in and about his house, and he had not the power to send them away, or set them to work.

Nor is there any excuse for this miserable state of things. With

the facilities that natives now have for acquiring property, no one need long be destitute of a comfortable dwelling, and it would greatly conduce to their morals, could they be induced to make the exertion.

What is the remedy for this domestic condition? It is doubtless to be looked for, mainly in the progress of true religion, of sound education, and civilization in all its various forms; but it appears to me, that something more direct and specific in the way of female education than we now have, would tend greatly to improve the domestic condition of the natives. To be convinced of this, one needs only to visit the houses of those native females who have been educated in the female Seminary at Wailuku, and observe their domestic condition, how superior it generally is to that of others who have had no such training. An educated female, one trained in any considerable degree to proper domestic habits, will not be contented long to mix in with a crowd of men, women and children, living like a herd of swine in a small grass hut. She requires a better condition and she will use the means to get it. This is a fact here as well as in other parts of the world. When Napoleon was asked by a celebrated lady what was needed to make France great and happy, he replied "mothers." The sentiment was worthy of the great man, and contains a volume of meaning. What the Hawaiian people want is *mothers, mothers, mothers*, to train the sons and daughters; to reign in the domestic circle, and make homes, quiet, well ordered, clean and happy homes. But mothers we shall never have until more is done for direct and specific female education.

To bring these remarks to a practical point, I respectfully suggest that a portion of the English Schools for natives, be exclusively for native females, under competent female teachers, who with instruction in the English language shall combine instruction also, in the use of the needle, good manners and the various duties of house-keeping. Let it not be objected that the experiment has been fairly tried at Wailuku, and elsewhere, and failed. True, success there, was but partial; it was not what was anticipated; but it was far from being a failure. Perhaps the success was as great as could have been reasonably expected. It were easy, were it proper, to point out living examples of female excellence, among the natives, as the fruit of those efforts, that do honor to the sex and to the nation, and afford sufficient proof, by the neatness and order of their homes, the cleanliness of their persons, and the behavior of their children, that all that is needed to reform the domestic habits of the people is educated females, especially mothers.

The argument in favor of more special efforts in the way of female education, acquires great additional force from the consideration that the most direct and effectual method of bringing about a revolution in the language of the nation, and of substituting the English for the native, will be to teach the English to the females, who are to be the future mothers and nurses of the children, and who will never fail to teach it to them much more readily than the fathers. All the world

over children learn the language of their mothers and nurses, and Hawaiians are no exception to the general rule. A large proportion therefore of the pupils in our English schools should be girls. This is a subject which seems to me to require the special attention of the Legislature. The subject is well set forth in the report of the Rev. G. B. Rowell on English schools for natives in his district, which is enclosed with the other reports, on those schools, all of which are marked C.

2. *Idleness.*—The replies to Mr. Wyllie's questions in 1846, and to my circulars, last year and the present, show that the idleness of Hawaiians, is one great source, if not the great source of their immorality. In fact, no one who goes among them can fail to observe, how few are in the habit of regular labor, whether males or females; how many healthy persons can be seen in the finest of weather, and at all hours in the day, lounging about, or sleeping in their houses, doing no more work than is required to meet their necessary wants. For this idleness too now the people have no excuse. Under the old state of things they had some excuse; they did not own the soil; their time was not their own; the fruits of their labor were not secured to them; motives to industry were therefore weak. Not so now. Thanks to the royal generosity of his late Majesty, the people hold their lands in their own right; they command their own time; they enjoy the fruits of their own industry; they are protected in their civil and political rights. They live under a free and good constitution, and a kind, enlightened and indulgent Sovereign. In short, they enjoy every advantage for improving their condition and becoming an intelligent, virtuous and happy people. But they will not work; hence the mass are poor and many vicious. A state of idleness is notoriously favorable, all the world over, to the practice of vice, and the Hawaiian Islands are no exception to the general rule. Idleness was one of the sins of Sodom, and we have the authority of a prophet for saying, this was the cause of the licentiousness of the inhabitants. The connexion is as natural and fixed, as that of cause and effect; and unless this idleness can be, in some way, broken up, there is no hope or possibility of drying up the deep fountains of licentiousness, and other vices. The reply of the Rev. D. Baldwin, of Lahaina, to my circular, is full of interest and instruction on this subject. He represents idleness as on the *increase* in Lahaina; less work is done on those fertile and beautiful plains than formerly. He says, "We see the adults and aged digging in their taro patches; we seldom see them making new ones, or they make them high up in the gorges of the mountains; and we seldom see the younger or more vigorous portion of the people improving their houses and lands. An abundance of the rich lands of Lahaina are growing over to grass, weeds and bushes." He assigns as one reason of this idleness in Lahaina, the fact, that hogs are allowed to run at large and destroy every thing that is planted; also petty stealing, and adds, "I need not attempt to show a connexion between idleness, destitution and a corruption of morals. If men

are destitute of food, they will beg, or steal, or resort to a thousand mean occupations, to obtain the necessaries of life which the earth refuses to yield. Men and women of Lahaina line the streets with cake and gingerbread tables to pick up the spare pennies of the sailor. "The King is served by the field." So are the people. Our young women have pride, and in this stage of Hawaiian improvement, will not consent to go destitute of fine clothing. If they have not the means of procuring it, they will sell themselves. Vice is prolific—one evil leads to another—to a thousand perhaps. I will not follow the train."

The question is, can the government do any thing more directly to make the people more industrious, and consequently more virtuous and happy? Perhaps the project may be regarded as visionary; but I will nevertheless state it, and the Legislature will take it for what it is worth, that an *agricultural*, or more properly, *industrial* branch or bureau be established in connexion with one of the Departments of the Government. With which is matter for consideration; that of Public Instruction would have this advantage, that its agents, the twenty-five School Inspectors, and the 412 school teachers, are already in the service of the government; they are in every village, town and valley on the group; they are an intelligent, active and influential class of the people, and might be enlisted with little or no additional pay, to carry out the design above expressed. Some of them have always connected more or less labor with their schools.

1. *To diffuse information on the subject of agriculture and other branches of industry, through books and perhaps a monthly periodical, devoted to the object.*—A small volume on agriculture is already in manuscript in the native language, which might be published and placed in the schools, and also put in general circulation. But it would add much to it, could the various subjects be illustrated by cuts, or engravings. These could be procured at a little expense.

2. Through these agents, small agricultural societies might be formed in every school district; and thus the subject be kept constantly before the people. Were the substance of the Reports before the Royal Hawaiian Agricultural Society, published in the native language, it might do much to awaken an interest in the local societies of natives in the rural districts, and were a small sum of money placed at his Majesty's disposal, for the purpose of bestowing premiums as tokens of his favor on the most deserving, at the annual exhibitions of the societies, it might have some effect.

3. Another object to be sought, would be the statistics of the agriculture of the Islands for the use of the government, especially what relates to natives. All we are now in possession of, is what is contained in the reports of our spirited and enterprising agricultural society, and this is valuable; but it is very limited. We know little about the agriculture of a great portion of the Islands. We need to know what is *not* done, as well as what *is*, especially by natives.

4. To devise means by which young natives could learn useful

trades, such as farming, carpentering, shoemaking, blacksmithing, and the like. True, many are very unbelieving, as to the practicability of such a thing, but it appears to me, the object is worthy of an earnest effort, and it should be tried.

No great or speedy results might follow, but what it would accomplish would be *clear gain*, and might be an equivalent for all the labor spent. As to the cost, a portion of the interest arising from the school fund, or all of it, might be devoted for a season, at least, to this object. It is possible however that the Legislature can devise some much more effective method of removing the evil referred to; and if so, I shall rejoice in it.

Marriages, Births and Deaths in 1854.—The whole number of marriages authorized by the agents, was 2,128; that is 174 more than during the previous year. The increase may be attributed to the fact that the year 1853, was one of unparalleled distress, owing to the small pox.

Births, 1,381. Deaths, 1,839.

Excess of deaths over births, 458.

Since the year 1851, the returns of births and deaths, have stood as below, but it should be remembered, that they are made by native agents, not all fully sensible of the importance of correctness in the matter, and cannot be relied upon as entirely accurate.

Year.	Births.	Deaths.	Excess of Deaths.
1851	2424	5792	2366
1852	1852	2822	970
1853	1513	8026	*6513
1854	1381	1839	458

The excess of deaths over births during the last year it will be perceived has greatly decreased, when compared with the three former years, while by examining the columns of births and deaths in the statistical table appended to this report, it will appear that in all the districts on Hawaii, the 1st and 3d on Maui, on Lanai, Molokai, in the 2d and fourth districts of Kauai, there has been an excess, in some of them, a great excess, of births over deaths. This is a most cheering fact. Making full allowance for want of accuracy on the part of the school teachers, whose duty it is to register the births and deaths, there is abundant reason to believe that the ratio of decrease has diminished to a very gratifying degree, and creates the hope that the Hawaiian race is about approaching the point of time, when the tide of life shall turn in its favor, and its physical, as well as its moral, intellectual, and political career shall be upward and onward. I beg respectfully to call the attention of the Legislature to the columns of births and deaths in the table above mentioned.

From the Rev. E. Bond of Kohala, I have received the following table, embodying the results of his own careful record, for the last four years; and he assures me, it has been kept with great pains. It will be read with interest.

* The year of the small pox.

	Births.	Deaths.	Excess of deaths.	Excess of births.
1851	110	128	18	
1852	100	118	18	
1853	98	126	28	
1854	130	102		28

School Lands.—A list of these lands, not including school house lots is herewith enclosed marked W. The whole number of acres sold from the begining is about 17,141, and the gross amount of the school fund thus far realized from the sale of these lands, as will appear from the account enclosed, marked L M. is $19,147 04. The amount of interest, until Dec. 31, was $2,564 73, as will appear in the same account. Several large school lands have been recently surveyed, and only a few remain unsurveyed, on the Island of Hawaii.

The surveys of the school house lots throughout the islands, have been nearly completed, and the draughts are registered in the office.

Medicines.—The medicines for gratuitous distribution among natives, purchased under the appropriation of 1853 are not yet exhausted; but it may be well enough to make another small appropriation for the object, say, $500, in view of any epidemic that may occur, when the poor would suffer greatly, unless some medicine is furnished them.

Accounts.—A summary of the entire receipts and expenditures of the Department under the appropriations of 1854, made up to Dec. 31st, is herewith appended, marked U K. Also for the sake of information, the accounts as they stood on the 31st of March, of the current year.

It will be perceived that there is a deficiency of cash in the account of the old balances of appropriations for publications in Hawaiian, and for English Schools, in 1853, to the amount of $1,837 50. This, I regret to say, is owing to the fact that these balances were deposited by the Register of public accounts, at my request in the treasury vault, in the month of June last, for safe keeping, as the safe in my office is a small one, and when called for several months after, the bag was not to be found. In the mean time I had occasion to open the bag several times, and once it was brought to my office and returned. Not the slightest suspicion or blame can rest upon the Register above named, whose character for uprightness and faithfulness places him above all suspicion, nor upon any other officer connected with that department; but strong suspicion does rest upon an individual employed as a servant at the time about the offices, who has been arrested on the Island of Hawaii, but the result of his trial has not been heard. By examining the vault one can see how the theft may have been committed.

I am quite inclined to the opinion that the law requiring the census to be taken every third year, should be modified, so as to require it to be taken only once in six or nine years. It is a very difficult and somewhat expensive work, and no reason appears why it should be taken so often as once in three years.

RECAPITULATION.

Whole number of free schools,	412
do do of scholars in same,	11,782
do cost in 1854,	$20,705 31
Average number of scholars in each school,	23 4-10
do cost of each school for the year,	$50.25
do do do for a day,	2.02 1-10
Select schools supported wholly or in part by government, including Eng. and high schools,	15
Number of scholars in same, say,	650
do of native children learning English, about	600
do of marriages in 1854,	2,128
Births,	1,381
Deaths,	1,839

In concluding this report it may not be inappropriate to make a few general remarks in regard to the Department.

1. *The work required to be done in the Office.*—The impression has sometimes been made that the duties of this office are light, unimportant, and that the Department occasions an unnecessary expense. It may be of use therefore to the Legislature, to state briefly just what they are, and the amount of labor they require.

There are then the twenty-five School Inspectors with whom to carry on a continual and laborious correspondence. There are an equal number of school treasurers, with whom also to correspond. The quarterly report of each of these classes of officers, about 50 in number, are to be received, examined, and reduced to a summary form. Were these reports always correct and sent to the office, at the proper time, the labor would be less; but, being nearly all natives, they are often very incorrect, and must be returned for revision, and not unfrequently are long delayed.

There are also 412 native school teachers in the service of the Department, who have more or less inquiries to make and difficulties to state, which occupy time and require labor. Difficulties, often embarrassing, and in remote parts of the Islands, are apt to arise between the school authorities and the people and teachers, which require careful adjustment, in order to prevent law suits and disturbance. The government free schools also require to be often visited, examined, and regulated, by the head of the Department, which is a hard service, and to do it justice, might well occupy his whole time.

Agents to grant licenses to marry are to be appointed in all parts of the Islands, their work superintended, and their reports received. With these also, it is necessary to correspond somewhat.

All the above named classes of officers require to be supplied with more or less stationery, and blanks; and to be instructed by circular from time to time, in regard to their duties.

The Head of this Department is also, *ex officio*, a member of each of the twenty-two boards of Directors for English schools for natives, and must correspond with them; at times this correspondence is fre-

quent and laborious, as the undertaking is a new one and attended with much difficulty; he must also draw the money appropriated for these schools, and account for it to the Legislature. He has also the care of those very important institutions, the Royal School, and the Seminary at Lahainaluna; and it has not been a light care.

The reports of births and deaths require a good deal of attention, however imperfectly they are recorded; and every third year, by our laws, the census is to be taken—a task no man need covet.

There is moreover, a large amount of school property committed to the care of the Department. Over five hundred sites of school houses, and church lots, belonging to government, are already surveyed and registered in the office. The school lands are to be surveyed and sold, and the avails funded for the benefit of education. The care of the school fund itself, now $19,147 04 makes a large item of business in the office.

After an experience of nearly seven years and a half, I can assure your honorable body, this office is no sinecure. Its duties are numerous, arduous, often difficult and perplexing, and have occupied my time, I say it with deliberation, on an average ten hours a day, since I have had the honor to hold it, and I have always employed one and sometimes two clerks. It has not been possible for me, perhaps owing to my want of business talents, to discharge its necessary duties within office hours.

To edit the Elele is no part of the duties of the office; but still some periodical in the native language is as necessary to carry on the Department, as any other part of its operations; and therefore I have carried on this small periodical, on my own account, devoting leisure hours to it, and I may add here that I have never yet received one farthing for this labor.

To take proper care of the schools and conduct the Department with any degree of efficiency therefore, requires the whole time and energy of its head, assisted by a good clerk who understands both the native and English languages. Less than this will not meet the demands of the office.

The work required to be done in the office is thus briefly laid out before the Legislature, that you may have a full opportunity to consider whether the Department, as now constituted and conducted, is the most wise and economical arrangement that could be made or not; or whether some change separating it more from the general business of the government, would not render it more efficient, without lowering the importance and dignity of the work; or impairing its usefulness. For my own part, could such a modification be made, leaving the head of public instruction his whole time to devote to this one great object, without injury to other great interests of the government, I should greatly prefer it; and some of my colleagues will well remember that this was my view when I first took office, and it is still. His Majesty and cabinet have had the subject under consideration, and it is commended to your careful attention. It is a subject in which great interests are involved.

2. *The progress of the Department.*—Its business has been reduced to system. We have twenty-five school districts, each with its separate agency to carry on the schools. Where there were no reports or accounts of the school funds worthy the name eight years ago, we have now tolerably regular quarterly returns of the number of schools, scholars, wages of teachers, branches taught, &c., and also of the funds received and disbursed, in each district. The appointment of school treasurers in each district, distinct from the Inspectors, has been a great advantage, inasmuch, as both those agents report the funds to the Department, and one operates as a check upon the other. Thus a more rigid accountability has been introduced than formerly. The only difficulty is with the tax collectors, who are not officers of this Department.

By the school act of 1850, the odious paahao, or labor tax for schools was abolished, and a $2 poll tax substituted in its stead, much to the satisfaction of the people, and to the advantage of education.

In 1851, the right was granted to the parents interested in each school to elect their own trustees, who have a voice in the election of the teacher, and the local management of each school.

As to the cost of our free school education, a shrewd and intelligent writer, has well said, "many a parent would cheerfully pay the amount to get his children kept out of the way." Poor as our people are they are able to pay, and should pay more than $00 01 6-10, per day on an average, to have their children taught even the first rudiments. Where on the whole earth is education so cheap as it is here?

In fact the whole working of our free schools, however inferior in character to those of other lands, is as regular and systematic as those of any country, and we are enabled to say with truth, as I proved by statistics, in my last report, that a greater proportion of our people can read and write their own language, than in some of the old countries of Europe, or some of the United States.

It will be observed that the number of scholars in the free schools is less than was reported last year, by 322; but it is to be remembered that the twelve English schools for natives, have been filled up from the native free schools, which diminishes the number of scholars in them, at least 650; this number added to the 11,782 pupils, reported as in the free native schools in 1854, will give 12,432, an actual increase in attendance over the year 1853, of 327. Here is another unequivocal mark of progress. Judging from personal observation, as well as from the Reports of the school Inspectors, there never has been a year when the attendance on the schools, taken as a whole, was better. The fact is, to send the children to school has become a *habit* with our people. Public sentiment as well as the law requires it. Honolulu and Lahaina are the only exceptions to this remark. In these places, there are so many allurements to pleasure and vice, that it is very difficult to secure a full and regular attendance of the children at school. Even their parents however well disposed cannot control them.

The Royal school has arisen from a small family circle of young chiefs, to the rank of an Academy, embracing from 80 to 100 scholars. In it not only the English elementary branches have been taught with philosophy and mathematics, but also the dead languages. For its use a commodious building has been erected on a fine situation in the rear of Honolulu, at a cost of over $10,000.

The seminary at Lahainaluna that cost the Board of Missions $70,000, has become by gift the property of the King's government; is manned with an able corps of teachers, and is under good management. The influence of this institution on the national mind and character has been very great, much greater than that of any other on the Islands. The town school of Honolulu has been taken out of the hands of charity and placed upon substantial government support, and is one of our most useful and flourishing schools.

In the year 1850 one twentieth of all the government lands, by estimation, was set apart for educational purposes. Most of these lands have been surveyed and sold, and a fund of $19,147 04 created for the support of education. The sites of the school houses and churches to the number of nearly 500 have been defined and registered.

The births and deaths are registered with some degree of accuracy and the census has been taken three times since I have been in office.

A provision has been made for the introduction of the English language to the natives, which bids fair to produce a revolution in time, in the language of the nation, and do more for the civilization of the native race, than all our other schools besides.

Other valuable schools than those supported by government have received liberal grants of land, and some of them, of money, to enable them to aid in carrying on the work of education.

I may add that the subordinate officers of the Department, nearly all natives, have become better acquainted with their duties, more interested in them, and consequently much more efficient as a general thing. In my opinion there is no more deserving class of men among His Majesty's subjects than the school Inspectors, and school teachers. For intelligence, industry, good morals and general excellence they are much above the average of the people in those respects.

Considering then the obstacles the Department has had to contend with in the mental darkness, indifference, and sometimes opposition of the people, the want of suitable teachers, school houses, and books, the want of parental control over children, and of a sufficiency of funds to carry on the schools, as they should be, I think there can be no reasonable ground of complaint of want of success. Perhaps it would be difficult to point to a case where the progress of education has been greater, all things considered. But few of our people, are unable to read and write; they generally have a pretty good understanding of the laws, and are withal a quiet, law abiding people, which is no doubt in a good degree owing to early habits of subordination and instruction in the schools.

3. *The times are favorable for pushing forward in the work of educa-*

tion —We have arrived at an interesting period in our educational history. Perhaps there never was a point of time, when weightier motives pressed upon the mind of every true friend of the Hawaiian race, to urge forward its moral and intellectual improvement. A great preparatory work has been done, as above stated, and all things are ready for an onward movement. From the condition of serfdom, the Hawaiians have become free; the land commission has done its work; titles are quieted, and the people dwell upon soil held in their own right, every man "under his own vine and fig-tree," (if he has had industry to plant them;) property and life are secure, and facilities for acquiring wealth abundant. Our foreign relations are peaceful and rumors of internal commotion have died away. The native language has been reduced to form, is now a printed language, and contains a small but valuable literature; and the strong, clear rays of the English tongue, begin to break in upon the native mind all over the group. An embryo college has begun its ground work in our midst promising to prepare a class of minds, to guide, under God, the nation to prosperity, honor and happiness. The current of life too seems to be turning in favor of the race, and the sad forebodings of ultimate extinction begin to yield to hope. His Majesty has come to the throne at an auspicious moment, in the freshness and vigor of youth, with an educated mind, fully impressed with the truth, that His people will be in future years just what his educational institutions shall make them, and therefore ready to sanction the most liberal policy in regard to them.

What then remains, but for the Legislature, in view of these significant signs of the times, to seize the favorable moment and provide the means of carrying on and perfecting our schools of every class, with that vigor which the case demands, to provide better houses, better teachers, and more books; and for making a strong, earnest and persevering effort, to substitute knowledge for ignorance, industry for idlenes,s purity for licentiousness, wealth for poverty, and happiness for misery.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

R. ARMSTRONG,
Minister of Public Instruction.

ERRATA.—The average number of Scholars in the free schools for the four quarters, should be 10,241, instead of 9,641.

Papa A. B. **GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS, 1854.**

He Papa Hoike o na Kula o ke Aupuni o ko Hawaii nei Pae Aina M. H. 1854.

	Districts. Na Apana.	No. of Schools, Na Kula a pau.	No. of Scholars. Na Haumana a pau.	No. of Days' School. Na La i Kula'i.	Amount expended for Teachers' Wages. Ka uku no na Kumu.	Am't ex'd for pay of Inspectors, Treasurers, etc., and Sundries. Ka uku o na Kahukula kela mea keia mea.	Amount expended for School Houses. Dala lilo i na Hale Kula.	Total Ex. according to Treasurers' Reports. Dala lilo a pau ma ka olelo a na Puuku.	No of Scholars in reading Ma ka Heluhelu.	No. in Writing. Ma ke Kakaulima.	No. in Arithmetic. Ma ka Helu.	No. in Geography. Ma ka Palapala Aina.	No. in Morals. Ma ka Hulikanaka.	No. in Singing. Pa ko li.	No of Persons licensed to Marry. Na palapala mare i haawiia.	No. of Births. Ka poe i hanau.	No. of Deaths. Ka poe Make.
Hawaii.	1	29	681	3012	$1292 01	$117 72	$72 50	$1482 23	446	343	353	300	85	310		25	24
	2	21	504	3202	776 35	92 53	27 00	895 88	356	256	262	175	39	256	8	68	54
	3	17	436	1251	331 38	24 25	5 00	360 63	228	169	279	244	128	193	42	26	17
	4	21	636	3328	634 44	21 50		655 94	308	310	434	182	22	184	98	81	57
	5	27	856	2019	499 68	29 62	135 00	664 30	268	79	417	161	89	153	110	146	114
	6	7	138	908	246 60	38 50	29 12	314 22	79	56	76	12	4	8	16	31	13
	7	27	650	5614	1094 82	70 47	36 47	1201 76	389	204	337	109	34	82	62	138	102
	8	14	426	2360	638 55	88 50	64 50	791 55	189	94	163	19	23	82			
		163	4327	21694	5513 83	483 09	369 59	6366 51	2263	1511	2321	1202	429	1268	336	515	381
Maui.	1	28	740	3265	1862 58	99 54		1962 12	365	252	336	166		368	69	152	95
	2	18	588	3042	1004 95	198 36	20 50	1223 81	331	270	307	165		30	10	2	2
	3	21	533	3794	690 79			690 79	370	124	294	140	49	37	108	45	42
	4	35	486	4942	1047 24	116 00	10 00	1173 24	379	172	197	73	4	179			
		102	2347	15043	4605 56	413 90	30 50	5049 96	1445	818	1134	544	53	714	187	199	139
Molokai.	5	24	699	3722	785 50	32 75	20 75	839 00	470	334	319	218	392	392	68	99	75
Lanai.	6	7	131	700	186 75	17 50		204 25	73	60	70	44		16	7	13	14
Oahu.	1	25	823	1275	1884 27	108 56		1992 83	586	241	308	222	14	93	760	320	539
	2	16	378	1371	646 62	27 12	100 00	773 74	221	88	98	233		70	248	9	9
	3	8	191	923	249 83	52 46	5 37	307 60	123	101	135	83	16	59	135	27	59
	4	7	166	648	346 90	88 06	160 00	594 96	110	88	87	117		68	41	28	46
	5	12	263	1099	494 11	94 26	112 50	700 87	131	77	135	52	19	30	196	27	34
		68	1821	5316	3621 73	370 40	377 87	4370 00	1171	595	773	607	49	320	1380	411	687
Kauai.	1	12	244	1796	472 84	56 50	169 66	699 00	140	92	135	84			33	28	51
	2	6	117	1452	369 39	35 62	149 00	554 01	94	75	79	37	31		52	30	24
	3	7	143	1216	381 60	51 34	239 29	672 23	81	59	73	31		23			
	4	7	101	1219	865 74	126 05	69 62	1061 41	73	58	76	73	34	27	36	15	18
	5	8	164	1595					120	81	118	87	69	71	21	63	34
		40	769	7278	2089 57	269 51	627 57	2986 65	508	365	481	312	134	121	142	136	127
Niihau.	6	8	147	843	77 12	25 50		102 62	92	43	70	46		53	8	17	16
Total.		412	10241	54586	$16880 06	$1612 65	$1426 28	$19918 99	6022	3726	5168	2973	665	2884	2128	1381	1839

4

Report of the Minister of Public Instruction at Sand. Islands. Apr. 1855

Rec. July 20. 1855

Acknd. Dec. 14. "

The Committee appointed to report upon the feasibility of attempting to raise money for a permanent fund for Oahu College, upon the basis of scholarships, would report in favor of such a plan. For this they offer the following reasons.

1. Since this course does not preclude any from making unconditional donations to the institution, if they prefer so to do, it is believed that it affords a broader basis for contributions than any other which could be adopted.

2. This plan will secure generous donations from many who would not otherwise contribute, or who would contribute but sparingly, because some would thus secure a permanent resource for the education of their children or ~~the~~ their friends, and because all who are asked to give, prefer to have a personal interest and a voice in the disposal of their contributions.

3. It would create a more abiding interest in the institution, since each one who had a scholarship at his disposal, would feel a personal interest, first, in the pupil upon whom the scholarship was conferred, and, through him, ~~upon~~ in the ~~t~~ institution of which he was a member.

4. It would add to the number of pupils, since those who had scholarships to bestow would feel an interest in having ~~it~~ them always filled, and because the fact that tuition could be had at this institution free, would be an inducement for pupils to pursue their education here, instead of seeking it in other lands.

5. It is believed that in proportion as the expenses of a liberal Education are lessened, the number of pupils from among those in indigent circumstances, will be increased, and that many young men will be induced to pursue a course of study in an institution where the tuition can be had free, who would never attempt to procure a liberal education under other circumstances.

6. Among the native population, there will be some from the ranks of those now studying English, who, in a few years, will aspire to a College course, but who will be deterred from it, by the inability of their parents to meet the necessary expenses. It is thought that if there were scholarships at the

disposal of Christian friends in (America) other lands, which such might hope to obtain, by a worthy course of conduct, it would be a great stimulus to them in their efforts to acquire the English language, and greatly increase the number of well educated natives in the nation.

7. "It is desirable that the grand principle of furnishing a liberal education free to all who will avail themselves of its advantages, should be carried out in this country, as fully as possible; and it is thought that this plan will be one step towards the accomplishment of this object.

Your Committee would therefore propose the following plan for the consideration of the Trustees.

1. Any person contributing the sum of four hundred dollars ($400) to the permanent funds of Oahu College shall always have the privilege of ~~always~~ sending one pupil to the institution free of the ordinary charges for tuition.

2. Any person contributing one hundred dollars to ~~permanent~~ the fund of the institution shall always have the privilege of sending one pupil from whose tuition one fourth of the ordinary charges shall be deducted, and, for a contribution of two hundred dollars, or three hundred dollars, a deduction shall be made in the ratio of one fourth of the ordinary charges of tuition for each one hundred dollars.

3. Any person contributing more than four hundred dollars shall have the privilege of sending more than one pupil to the institution, in the ratio of one pupil for each four hundred dollars, or, for any sum over four hundred dollars, in the ratio established in Art. 2., from whose tuition a deduction shall be made in the same ratio as stated in Arts. 1, and 2; provided only that no deduction shall be made for any sum less than one hundred dollars.

4. Any church or other society contributing, ~~through its pastor~~, to the ~~permanent~~ fund of this institution, shall have the same right to

scholarships in the institution, as are granted to individuals in Arts. 1, 2, and 3.

5. No person shall have the right to send more pupils, at any one time, free of tuition, than are allowed by Art's. 1, 2, and 3, even though the scholarship in his possession may have been vacant for any length of time.

E. G. Beckwith, Chairman.

" Com.

Report on Scholarships.

E. G. Beckwith

Rec'd. Sep. 11. '55.

Ackd. Dec. 14. '55

Palace, Honolulu,
July 11. 1855.

Sir;

I have received and carefully considered the document passed by you to me this morning, containing the proceedings of my "Board of education" in relation to an application of the Trustees of Oahu College, for aid in endowing that institution; & I have now to state that I cordially approve of the grant of $10,000 to that institution on the condi

tions mentioned.

I have this moment considered the same with my Cabinet & hereby hand you a resolution on the subject

Kamehameha

R. Armstrong,
Pres. Board of Education.

The above is the Kings own signature, with a Lame hand.

Kamehameha IV.

Honolulu July 11. 1855.

Recd. Sep. 11.

Ackd. Dec. 14/55

Honolulu Nov. 24. 1855

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

At a recent meeting of the Executive Com.ee of the Board of Trustees of Oahu College the undersigned were appointed a Committee to lay before the Prudential Committee through you the present state & prospective wants of the Institution pending its endowment

The school is now in a very flourishing condition. The whole number of pupils is 60. Of these 10 are in a primary department, taught by Mr. Kinney; & the remaining 50 are in the preparatory department of the College. The number of classical scholars is 24, who are divided into three classes. The first & most advanced class contains 7, of whom 3 or 4 can enter upon a College course next year, & it is expected they will do so.

The second class of 12 will be prepared for the College course, the year following, & the third the next year after. So that things are now in a fair train to have a bona fide College, in a short time; & having been once fairly commenced, it may be expected that pupils will not be wanting to form a new class, though a small one, every succeeding year. The very existance of a College in successful operation among us, however, small will tend to create a desire in the hearts of young men, to pursue a liberal course of study, who otherwise would not think of it.

The natives are anxious to have their children learn the English language, & the government is doing all it can to enable them to require it. There are now 19 schools on the

Islands, exclusively devoted to teaching the natives English, supported in part by government & in part by the parents. If these schools are sustained, it is not unlikely that here & there a native will rise up & pursue a College course.

Among the young men at Punahou, there seems to be a growing disposition to pursue & complete their studies there, should a College be sustained. They appear to be well satisfied with their present teachers & with the institution, & we hear little ~~nothing~~ said of going to the States to go to College. This is a favorable change, very gratifying to parents, as it will be also to you. It is manifestly of great importance ~~that~~ in every point of view, that our educated men be trained here at the Islands, where they are part & parcel of the community, & cannot fail to give tone & character to our institutions. We need the influence of a College in our midst; we cannot do without it, if we are to make a nation here; & so far as now appears all that is wanting is funds. For these we must look mainly to you. The government here stands really to redeem its pledge of $10.000, & some individuals can & will do something; but our permanent white settlers are not wealthy, or if some of them have wealth, they have little interest in supporting a College. So that for an endowment, our eyes

turn to you for help in this good enterprise, where they have been turned for the last 30 years, & not in vain, for aid to carry on almost every good object. The sooner too a permanent endowment is secured, the sooner will our enterprise be placed upon a solid basis, & be in a position to command the confidence & respect of the public, vastly more than it now does.

We would remark that we see no point in which the present force of the Institution can be diminished without impairing its usefulness or materially crippling its operations and so far as we can see all of its departments are conducted with rigid economy whilst every available source of income is brought into requisition to aid as far as possible in defraying its expenses

For the present year the expenses will be defrayed, by the aid rendered by the Board in the support of Instructors & Mr Spooner. the income arising from the lands & an extraordinary income from the sale of lands in Lahaina granted to the College by the Prudential Comte, and a balance of some $400 or $500 will we think remain.

It will be the aim of the Trustees and officers of the College to manage its pecuniary affairs with a rigid & wise economy. Still the expenses are & must be large & till the Institution is endowed we have no other source to which to look to make up deficiencies but the Board, which has planted and hitherto chiefly sustained it & led it forward to its present

hopeful & promising condition as our statement of its present condition will show

On the subject of endowment it will be apparent to you that the $50,000 requested will will be very inadequate to place the school on a permanent foundation. If it can be safely invested here so as to yield the legal rate of interest, Twelve per Cent, as it may probably be for a while it will meet its present necessities but not on an enlarged basis. Whenever the College shall be suitably endowed the Trustees will probably be compelled to seek investment for its funds in the United States. where there is a large population. & proportionate capital & business to create a demand for such investments. Here there is but a small population & capital & no stocks. nor is there reason to expect any material change soon in these respects

We make these remarks <u>now</u> as we deem it important that at the outset we should take into view the magnitude of the enterprise which has been commenced in its pecuniary & financial as well as well as its Religious. literary & social aspects

We append an estimate of Expenses & rects for 1856

whole expense of helps supply of table exclusive of what is raised washing ironing &c	$200.00

We append an estimate of Expenses & rects for 1856

whole expense of help, supply of table exclusive of what is raised washing ironing &c	3200.00
Repairs & renewal of implements in house & on land, than not less,	500.00
Salary of President $1500. Professor of Languages 1200.	2700.00
Secular Superintendent 700. | Mrs Kinney in Prim. dep 500 |	1200.00
Miss Ogden besides board for self & 3 children	200.00
	7800.00
Rects. Bal from sale of Land $500. Avails of lands thinds. 350 = 850	
Estimated tuition 350. Board at present rates 2200 = 2550 =	3,400.00
deficiency	4400.00

In the application of the Committee on Salaries we understand that Mrs Kinney is put down but for $300 for 1856. but as she pays the institution at least $5 pr week or about $260 pr year for board self & 2 chld it will be it will be apparent that she will need to meet this and other necessary expenses at least $500

We are sorry that we cannot present a more flattering picture of the pecuniary prospects of the institution, but we think it best to look at & state things as they are, or as we view them than to subject ourselves & you to disappointment by reversing the picture. Be good enough to favor us with an early reply & oblige.

Very Resp Y. Y. friends & Brn
R Armstrong. by S.N.C.
S.N. Castle

Comm

181

Mess. R. Armstrong & S. N. Castle

Honolulu Nov. 24. 1855.

Rec'd. Jan. 15. 1856.

Ans'd. Feb. 15. 1856

1 P.C. Oahu College

College

Rec'd

Honolulu, June 30, 1856.

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Mis. House
Boston.

Dear Sir;

At a meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College this day, the following preamble & resolutions were adopted, & I am directed to forward them to the Prud. Committee by the earliest opportunity.

"Whereas it is understood that there are no funds on hand for carrying forward Oahu College; & Whereas we consider the continuance of the Institution as of very great importance to the educational & Christian interests of the Islands: and Whereas, by the suspension of the institution we shall doubtless lose the present efficient officers, which would in our view be very disasterous to its interests, a result which we believe would be no less regretted by the Prudential

committee, than ourselves. Therefore
1. Resolved, That in the full belief that
such a course will meet with their entire approbation, we request Messrs Castle & Cooke, to advance funds to carry forward the Institution in the most economical manner, till we can have some decisive information from the Prudential Committee, indicating the course to be pursued.

2d Resolved, That the Secretary be requested to forward a copy of this preamble & resolutions immediately to Dr. Anderson, & earnestly to call the attention of the Prudential Committee to this very important subject, and ask for an early reply, & to communicate this also to Castle & Cooke".

I cannot but hope, that before this shall reach you, the Prud. Com. will have taken such action as to relieve our present necessity. Messrs Clark & Baldwin, have gone home, fully aware of the condition of our little College; the former especially; & I hope they have made all necessary statements & explanations, to induce the Board, to help along the institution

until a permanent fund can be secured for it. But should this not be the case, I beg in behalf of the Trustees, & Professors also, as early a reply to this communication as possible, that we may know what course to pursue.

The first term of the next college year will commence, the first week in August, & from that time, Cattell & Cooke will be advancing funds to carry it on, in accordance with the first resolution above stated. Of course we shall be in suspense & shall wish to hear from you as soon as possible.

The prospect now is that, should the school go on, there will be a considerable increase of scholars next term; but so many of them are of the missionary families that pay no tuition, that the amount to be realized from that source will not be large. I think the whole amount to be realized from all sources of the school, tuition, land, &c, may be estimated at about $800 a year at present. Not more than this; & it may not amount to so much, while we shall need from $5,000 to $6,000 a year to support the institution. You have already the estimates of what it will require.

Every day increases our anxiety in regard to this enterprise. Everything is favorable, but the want of money; & we all feel, if it must stop, we are thrown back indefinitely, & long years will roll away, before it can be resuscitated, if it ever is. May the great Head of the church give the Board the means, (the disposition they have already), of relieving the necessity of this object that now lies very near our hearts; & also the means of giving it a permanent support, & then bless it in all future time, with the continued out-pouring of his Spirit, that from it may go forth streams of life to all part of this far west.

Very truly & most respectfully
Your obt. servant,
R. Armstrong
Sec'y B. of Trustees

Trustees of Cabin College
Resolution June 30. 1856.
Rec'd. Aug. 30.

Honolulu Sept 19th 1856

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

On the 13th ult the Board of Trustees of Oahu College passed the following Resolution viz

"Resolved that the Prudential Board be requested to re-appropriate the $300 lately withdrawn for the erection of a house for the accommodation of the College."

They also resolved to change the actual cost of board to the students of the institution.

Whilst it was understood that the board should be paid for at cost, the cost was estimated at $2 per week and the salaries of those sending to Punahou were graduated on this basis. Hence my remarks in former letters about ability to pay. Buildings & repairs for the boarding department, washing help, foreign wines, (as well as Mr Spooner's salary ultimately) will be properly chargable to the Boarding Department.

Your letter to the Trustees addressed to Mr Armstrong as Sec was rec'd last evening. He being absent I opened it. I do not doubt but a visit to the U.S. on behalf of the College of the President would greatly promote its interests. but he can hardly be spared from the Institution. I have before spoken of the inadequacy of the proposed endowment, but we shall be glad to secure the $50,000 now.

Maria Jane Chamberlain is employed at present by Mrs Spooner in the Boarding department at the rate of $250 per Year & her board.

Respectfully Yours
S. H. Castle

Trustees Oahu College

Honolulu Sep. 19. 1856.

Rec'd. Dec. 1.

Duplicate

Oahu College

Oct. 16. 1856.

Rec'd. Dec. 15.

179

Cont'd

Oahu College, Oct. 16th, 1856.

Ans. Jan. 16/57.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.,

Sec'y. A.B.C.F.M.,

Dear Sir:

At a meeting of the trustees of Oahu College, held Oct. 15th, 1856, it was resolved,

"That the officers of the college and Mr. Armstrong be a committee to make a full statement to the Board, of the circumstances of the institution, and the necessities which, in the opinion of this Board, exist, that the president should visit the United States as soon as possible, to further the interests of the college."

In accordance with the above resolution, the committee would state, very briefly, the necessities of the institution, in consideration of which the trustees felt that the action contemplated in the resolution should be taken as soon as possible.

The most pressing necessity is the need of more help to carry on the school efficiently, or, rather, to carry it on at all. It will require no specification of the amount of labor to be performed, to show this necessity, when it is remembered that we are attempting to carry on a College and a preparatory school, at the same time; and that, though the number of pupils is not large, the labor to be performed is the same as in any ordinary preparatory school in New England, and in the College, so far as the classes have progressed, the duties are precisely the same as in any New England College. And these labors are increasing, from term to term. The officers of the institution feel that their present duties are more than their strength will allow, and that, to have them go on increasing for any considerable time, would put them under the painful necessity of resigning their posts — a step which they are unwilling to entertain the thought of, for a moment, except as a last resort, for the preservation of their health.

The institution needs, immediately, one new professor, and it cannot be carried on efficiently without two new professors; though the services of one of them might be dispensed with, for a year or two. The trustees feel that none but the faculty of a College can select their co-laborers, without the danger of risking

the harmonious action of the whole institution. It is with the view of selecting such assistant professors, that they feel it to be absolutely necessary that the president should make a short visit to New England, early next Spring, or as soon as intelligence can be received from the Board.

Besides this, there are other reasons of minor importance, which lead them to the same conclusion.

Our College course has already begun, but it cannot be completed without some artificial helps. It is not to be expected that we can obtain, at present, a complete set of philosophical and chemical apparatus, and of maps, charts, &c.; nor can we hope to obtain a library in the proper sense of that term; but some apparatus and some books are indispensable. At present we have not even a map of the world to aid in teaching Geography, and the few scattered pieces of apparatus upon our shelves are entirely useless in a course of philosophical experiments. We have a miscellaneous library of about a thousand vols., but ten thousand vols. of the same kind of miscellaneous books would be of less service to us than three or four hundred books of reference, selected with special reference to the course of study to be pursued. These books &c., we cannot send for. We can tell what will meet our present necessities only after consulting with the officers of

some of our New England Colleges.

Again, the president feels it to be very desirable that he should make a visit to New England, to make himself acquainted with educational systems and with the educational men of the present time.

He left New England with only a very limited acquaintance with these, having no intention of spending his life here in teaching, and he feels, very much, the want of such practical knowledge in attempting to build up a College in this isolated region. It is the opinion of the trustees that he could be spared from his post at no other time so well as at present.

These, and other minor considerations, which it is needless to specify, have led the trustees to believe that the action contemplated in the resolution, is necessary. This is independent of any action in regard to the endowment. The trustees feel that the securing of this should be left entirely with the friends of the College in the U. S., feeling assured, however, that the president will be ready to assist in the work, if his services should be needed.

Please reply, if possible, by return mail

Truly yours, in behalf. Trustees,

R. Armstrong
E. G. Beckwith
Geo. E. Beckwith

(Duplicate) 180

Honolulu. Feb. 25, 1857.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Mission House
Boston.

Dear Sir;

On behalf of the Board of Trustees of Oahu College, I beg leave to introduce to you, and through you, to the Prudential Committee, the bearer the Rev. E. G. Beckwith, President of the College. The object of his visit to New England at the present time, you will at once understand.

It is generally expressed in the following preamble and resolutions adopted at a meeting of the Trustees last evening.

"Whereas, the reasons which led this Board to adopt the resolution of Oct 5, 1836, setting forth the necessity of the Presidents visiting the United States at an early period, in order to further the interests of the College, still exist, and press upon our minds with additional weight; in view also of the statements in Dr Andersons letter of Dec 3, 1836

to the Hawaiian Missionary Society making it the special duty of the Trustees and President to take such measures as they deem most likely to promote the interests of the institution; And whereas, it is important, in our view, that the President be in the City of New York in the month of May.

Therefore Resolved, 1st That we request the President to take the necessary steps to leave for the United States by the packet of Mar 8th to take such measures upon his arrival in Boston in connection with the Prudential Committee, as shall be deemed advisable, to promote the interests of the institution.

Resolved 2d That the extra expenses of President Beckwith, in complying with the above resolution be defrayed, out of the funds of the institution; he being requested to render an account of all such expenses to this Board, on the termination of his mission; and that the Treasurer is authorized to provide him with the necessary funds, to proceed on his visit to the United States"

The reason for Pres. Beckwith's undertaking this agency on behalf of the College

at the present time, have been already expressed in the letter of a Committee of this Board, of Oct 15th last. To that letter we hoped to receive a reply by last mail, so that we might know your views as to the propriety of Mr Beckwith's visiting you at the present time, or not. But we presume the letter did not reach you in season, and after viewing the whole subject, in connection with your remarks in relation to the College in your letter of Dec. 5th to the Hawaiian Missionary Society the Trustees cannot doubt but that you will concur in the Opinion that the step they have now taken is a wise one.

In our letter of Oct 15th it was stated that more help was necessary in the Department of instruction. This has become more and more apparent. Two men cannot carry on efficiently the preparatory and College Departments at the same time, even with some important assistance from the more advanced pupils, and they must be sustained efficiently or dissatisfaction and failure is certain. Some books and apparatus also are required in order to proceed with a fair prospect of success. This state of the wants of the institution urges the Trustees to send the President

forthwith in pursuit of aid. This first step will be to confer with you, for it is only by the powerful cooperation of yourself and associates, that he can hope to succeed. The Trustees indulged the hope that the requisite endowment would be secured without any active agency on their part; but should this not be the case, which is now probable, Mr Beckwith will be prepared to engage in any measures for securing this end, that you and he may deem most feasable. We have the utmost confidence both in him and in the Prudential Committee, that no reasonable effort will be wanting on the part of either for the accomplishment of an object so dear to our hearts. You well remark "Oahu College is one of your fundamental institutions". It is so; every year makes its importance more apparent, and it is our prayer to the blessed Giver of all good, that He will guide us, in this matter and condescend to bless the effort now being made to place the institution on a permanent christian basis.

In making provision for the College in future, the Trustees consider it important now to fix upon a sum reasonable as a salary for the professors, and they are unanimously of the opinion, that not less than $1500. should be considered as sufficient. The expense of living is

such here, that this sum will little more than enable a professor to support even a small family, in a style of respectability, required by his station, and it is desirable that the professors all be married men.

The Trustees and friends of the College will follow the President on his mission with deep solicitude, and their prayers, we believe, daily ascend to heaven, that it may be successful.

He will be able to tell you in person of the state and prospects of the School. It is a cheering fact, that of the Freshman Class of four, the first and only class yet in the College course, three are consistent and greatly beloved professors of religion; & the fourth is hopefully pious. In the Preparatory Department, there are also quite a number of such. But of these details the President can speak more satisfactorily to you. Our little institution was founded for Christ; it has been carried on, and we pray that it may be ever carried on, with an eye single to his glory and the salvation of a dying world.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees

x about one half, & there are 50 pupils in Rockbridge.

I remain Rev. & Dear Sir. Your Obt humble Servant.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees,

R. Armstrong.

Secy

Rev. R. Armstrong for Trustees Oahu College.

Honolulu Feb. 25, 1857.

Rec'd. May 6.

Ans'd. May 18.

✓ Rd. Ans

ABC 19.1 v.13

181. Board of Trustees of Oahu college; A.L. to King; 22 March 1858
182. Article on resignation of President of Oahu college
183. Instructions about annual exams at Oahu; May 1860.
184. Report of Directors of Hawaiian Mission Society; 25 May 1852

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

185. Clark, E.W; A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 June 1852
186. Clark; A.L. to Micronesian mission; 1 March 1853
187. Appropriations for 1854 & estimates for 1855
188. Clark; A.L. to R. Anderson; 14 June 1854.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13
(181-201)

Dec 22 The Originals
R. C. Wyllie

Dept. of Pub. Instruction
Honolulu Mar. 22. 1858.

May it please Your Majesty:

By a Resolution of this Council on the 1st day of March, a letter of Dr. Anderson, relating to a donation to Oahu College, addressed to Your Majesty's Minister of Foreign Relations, and his reply to the same were referred to the Board of Education for consideration. I have now the honor to report that these letters have been carefully considered by the Board, with Mr Wyllie and Judge Robertson present by invitation. Chief Justice Allen and Associate Justice Robertson were appointed a Committee to draw up some resolutions expressing the views of the Board upon this subject, to be submitted to this Council for its consideration. They have been adopted by the Board of Education.

Whereas, the Oahu College is now a chartered institution, in successful operation, open to all classes of youth on these Islands, both native and foreign, who shall possess the necessary qualifications for admission; and whereas the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions has transferred all the lands, buildings, and other property connected with the College, estimated at-

$27,000. to its Corporation residing here reserving only a right of veto on the appointment of the Trustees to fill vacancies for twenty years from the date of its charter; has also made an unconditional grant of $5000. towards its endowment, and given a pledge to support it until it can be endowed; and whereas, the King and Government did, on the 10th day of July 1855, pledge the sum of $10000. towards the endowment of said College, on condition that the Trustees raise, within three years, not less than $40,000. more for the object; allowing the King the right to appoint two members of its Board of Trustees, subject to the approval of the A. B. C. F. M. for twenty years from the date of its Charter, and after that to be absolute, also that the College shall be open to native youth possessing the requisite qualifications; Therefore

Resolved,

That this Council approves of making an absolute grant of $10,000. towards the endowment of Oahu College, on the conditions above set forth.

Resolved, further, that this Council recommend to His Majesty's Board of Education, to pay to the Treasurer of the Board of Trustees of Oahu College, during the present year, the sum of $1200. out of the Interest arising

from the School Fund, that being the legal interest on $10,000. for one year.

Resolved, lastly, that this Council recommend to the Board of Education to appropriate a certain amount of the unsold School lands, estimated to be worth not less than $10,000. towards the endowment of said College, and also to ask the Legislature at its next Session to confirm said grant.

Respectfully submitted
R. Anthony
Pres. Bd. Education.
By Order of Prud. Council
April 20 1858
L. Andrews Secretary

100

Report of Oahu College
Prin Cornuie
March 29 1858
Passed April 20 1858

Endorsed
in Mr Wyllie's letter
of 2d April 1858
to Dr. Rufus Anderson

Rev. R. Armstrong to the King
Honolulu March 22. 1858
Rec'd. June 28.

Grant of $10.000 by Hawaiian
Govt. to Oahu College.
✓ Pend. Ind.

182

Presidency of Oahu College.

Rev: from Rev. S. C. Damon, March 30, 1859.

HONOLULU, JANUARY 1, 1859. {Old Series, Vol. 16,

The Presidency of Oahu College.

The Trustees of this institution were notified, at a recent meeting, by President Beckwith, that in consequence of the protracted indisposition of his wife, and the decided opinion of her physician that her health would not be permanently improved while residing in a tropical climate, he must resign his situation as President. This announcement has filled the minds of the trustees, students and friends of the institution with much sadness and perplexity. They had been fondly and confidently looking to him as just the man whose abilities and qualifications most eminently fitted him to preside over the infant Seminary, and secure for it that public sympathy and pecuniary endowment so much needed at the present crisis. As he has, however, intimated that he will not retire for a full twelve month, allowing sufficient time for a successor to be chosen, we cannot but earnestly hope and fervently pray, that the cause of his resignation being happily removed by a kind Providence, he may long remain to perfect that system of education which he has so happily inaugurated.

It affords us sincere gratification to announce that this important step has not been taken, in consequence of any fears in the President's mind that the institution was prematurely undertaken or would not succeed. He has not intimated a thought in that direction. The Trustees entertain no such views. They are constantly becoming more deeply impressed with the necessity and importance of building up an institution where the foundations have been so auspiciously laid. Its endowment *must* be secured. The rising generation must be educated here, although occasionally individuals may go abroad. Most sadly should we deprecate a retrograde tendency in this enterprise. There must not be one backward step. If, in the Providence of God, our respected President feels that necessity compels him to retire, there must another be sought out, chosen and sent hither, unless he can be found upon the islands.—Punahou (new spring) must continue to send forth its pure mountain stream! The noble and generous spring that gushes from its soil, sending forth its perennial current to freshen, gladden and fertilize the broad plain, happily typifies that intellectual, moral and spiritual stream which, we trust, may never cease flowing from that collegiate institution so long as our islands remain the cherished and happy abode of human beings. Nature and Providence indicate that at that favored spot there shall continue to exist a never-failing fountain of learning and science.

We are glad to know that the noble men who conduct the world-wide operations of the American Board of Foreign Missions at Boston, take enlarged and correct views upon this subject. They see and realize that should the Sandwich Islands be left without a college, university, or such an institution as this seems designed to be, the crowning work of the great Protestant Missionary enterprise in the North Pacific would be incomplete. Every civilized, educated and Christian nation must have an elevated institution of learning, well officered and well endowed. We are hopeful for the future, and sincerely trust that the Rev. W. P. Alexander, who has recently embarked for the eastern States, may succeed in securing funds for an ample endowment, and, if it finally appears necessary, also of selecting a new President.

Oxford College

Resignation of President

Rec'd March 30, 1859.

From Rev. Mr. Dawson

183 | Rec'd. July 6. 1860.

ORDER

OF

EXERCISES

AT THE

ANNUAL EXAMINATION

AT

OAHU COLLEGE.

May 22d, 23d, and 24th, 1860.

HONOLULU, OAHU, H. I.
PRINTED BY H. M. WHITNEY.
1860.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

MAY 22d.

1. Geography.
2. First Latin Book.
3. Livy.
4. Virgil.
5. Algebra, 2d Class.
6. Recess.
7. Latin Reader.
8. Horace.
9. Algebra, 1st Class.
10. Singing.
11. Arithmetic, 2d Class.
12. Analysis.
13. Singing.
14. Compositions.

MAY 23d.

1. Sacred History.
2. Arithmetic, 4th Class.
3. Anabasis and Greek Less.
4. Singing.
5. Arithmetic 3d Class.
6. Recess.
7. Homer.
8. Trigonometry & Conic Sec.
9. Arithmetic, 1st Class.
10. Singing.
11. Geometry.
12. Thucydides & Alcestis.
13. Singing.
14. Compositions.

RHETORICAL EXERCISES,

Thursday Evening, May 24th, at half-past 7 O'Clock.

---

1. SINGING—Chorus, in sacred style—by Mendelssohn.
3. ORATION—The Battle of Life, - - W. W. HALL.
3. DECLAMATION—A Tight Squeeze, - WM. ANDREWS.
4. SINGING—Trio, "Life has no Power"—by Donizetti.
5. ORATION—The uses of Adversity, - W. H. GULICK.
6. ORATION—The Modern Drama, - N. EMERSON.
7. SINGING—Duet—"I would that my Love"—Mendelssohn.
8. ORATION—The Influence of War on Human Progress, S. T. ALEXANDER.
9. ORATION—Hawaii Nei, - - - J. P. COOKE.
10. SINGING—Chorus, "Away! away! The Morning Freshly Breaking"—Auber.
11. ORATION—Who is Great? - - S. C. ARMSTRONG.
12. ORATION—Decay, - - - - H. H. PARKER.
13. SINGING—Chorus, "On, to the Field of Glory!"—Donizetti.

CATALOGUE OF PUPILS.

ENGLISH COURSE.

Ann E. Alexander,
Emily W. Alexander,
Amelia K. Armstrong,
Ellen E. Armstrong,
Horatio B. Bailey,
Emily S. Baldwin,
Lucilla Bates,
Catherine R. Carter,
De Witt Cartwright,
Charles A. Castle,
Albert B. Clark,
Sarah E. Coan,
Mary A. Cooke,
Ann M. Dimond,
Edwin H. Dimond,
Julia H. Dimond,
Sarah C. Dimond,
Julia A. Gulick,
Cornelia A. Hall,
Ellen Holden,
Isabella Holden,
Louisa Johnson,
S. Augusta Judd,
John E. Ladd,
Ellen E. Lyman,
Francis O. Lyman,
Elizabeth W. Lyons,
Fidelia M. Lyons,
Henry R. Macfarlane,
George W. Macfarlane,
Harriet C. Pierce,
Overton Pope,
Josiah Waolani,
John T. Waterhouse,
Albert S. Wilcox,
Edward P. Wilcox,
George N. Wilcox,
Emmelita Wilder.

CLASSICAL COURSE.

Samuel T. Alexander,
William Andrews,
Wm. H. Bailey,
Henry P. Baldwin,
Chas. K. Clark,
Lucinda M. Clark,
Juliette M. Cooke,
Martha E. Cooke,
Chas. H. Daly,
Sam'l M. Damon,
Justin E. Emerson,
Nathaniel Emerson,
Oliver P. Emerson,
Wm. H. Gulick,
Thomas L. Gulick,
Chas. T. Gulick,
Wm. W. Hall,
Frank Harris,
Josias Kaaukai,
John M. Kapena,
Rufus A. Lyman,
Albert Lyons,
Mary A. Paris,
Carrie D. Parker,
Harriet F. Parker.
Emma C. Smith,
Henry Thompson.

COLLEGIATE COURSE.

S. C. Armstrong,
J. P. Cooke,
H. R. Hitchcock,
A. F. Judd,
H. H. Parker.

The Hawaiian Missionary Society, and the "Morning Star."

Report of the Directors of Hawaiian Missionary Society, presented May 25. 1852

The constitution of our Society requires a written report from the Board of Directors at every annual meeting of the Society. But the Directors are just entering upon the work assigned them, a report therefore at the present time, seems premature. We will make however a few brief statements touching the great work devolved upon the Society.

The report of the Treasurer will show that an encouraging beginning has been made in raising funds from the Hawaiian churches. These churches have given a hearty response to the calls of this Society. They are really to give of their substance, & even out of deep poverty to aid in the work. Many are willing & anxious to engage personally in carrying the gospel to those who dwell in darkness.

The Parent Society hail us as ~~coworkers~~ coaborers

in the great work of enlightening & saving a dying world.

No application for aid during the year has been presented from native churches in these Islands, & the contemplated mission to Micronesia has not yet been established. Preparations however have been made. Two missionaries with their wives are now here from the parent society, preparing to embark for Micronesia, & a third is daily expected. One of the older members of this mission will be deputed to go accompany this little band to their field of labor & contribute his aid counsel & experience to the work of establishing the mission, & return again to these Islands. Two native teachers with their wives are expected to accompany the expedition & remain as helpers in the work, if an opening shall be found for the mission. One of our most promising native preachers will also accompany the expedition, & bring back to his countrymen a report of this land.

A vessel has been purchased on favorable terms for the contemplated mission, & will be ready for sea in

a few weeks. It is believed the native churches will furnish the funds in special contribution for the purchase of this vessel. They will also contribute poultry, vegitables &c for the voyage.

The children of missionaries & ex-missionaries at these Islands propose to support one of their own number Rev. L. H. Gulick M. D. as a pioneer missionary to this new field.

Auxiliary Missionary Societies have been formed in some of the native churches with encouraging prospects, & it is hoped they will soon be formed in every church in the Islands.

Shall we not, brethren, go forward? Verily we have arrived at a new era in the Sandwich Islands' Mission. God's designs in establishing this mission are beginning to be developed. Thirty two years have wrought wonders around us. Instead of a barbarous uncivilized, heathen people, we are now surrounded with Christian churches & a Christian people, anxious to impart the blessings

they have so freely received to those who are still in darkness; & this Society has been brought into existence as the organ of these Churches in conveying their bounty to other & distant Islanders who know not the way of life. Surely the voice of Providence is calling upon us to go forward in faith & hope. Trial must be encountered, but the promise "lo I am with you" will sustain & cheer the pioneers in this work of love. And the blessing so many ready to perish will come upon the Hawaiian Churches & give new life & vigor to Hawaiian piety. Our own families & our own souls will share in this blessing. Surely we will go forward.

In behalf of the Board of Directors

C. W. Clark

Cor. Secretary

The following were chosen officers of the Society for the ensuing year.

Rev. Asa Thurston, President.

Rev. R. Armstrong
Rev. Wm P. Alexander
Rev. Titus Coan
Rev. G. B. Rowell
Hon. John Ii
} Vice Presidents.

Rev. E. W. Clark, Cor. Secretary.
Rev. D. Dole, Recording Secretary.
Mr. S. N. Castle, Treasurer.
C. R. Bishop Esq. Auditor.

Rev. L. Smith
Rev. J. E. Taylor
Rev. S. C. Damon
} Ex. Committee.

The Executive Committee with the other Officers of the ~~Board~~ Society constitute a Board of Directors, five of whom form a quorum for the transaction of business. The Society is the Agent of the Hawaiian Churches & of the Am. Board in carrying on the Micronesian Mission.

Mr. Clark is expected to accompany the new brethren to their field of labor.

Rev. Mr. Taylor is to preach the sermon at the next anniversary of the Society.

No. 3

Report of Directors of the N. H. Society, presented May 23, 1852.

Recd. Feb. 21, 1852.

Art. 6th.

Mr. J. G. Hunt
Mr. J. G. Adams } Ex. Committee.

Mr. J. G. Adams
Mr. J. G. Hunt
Mr. Chas. Gage
Mr. J. G. Farwell
Mr. John Lee } Nominating Committee.

Mr. C. H. Clark, Cor. Secretary.
Mr. S. Abbott, Recording Secretary.
Mr. J. F. Carter, Treasurer.
J. M. Quint, Librarian.

Mr. J. G. Adams, Mr. Chas. Gage, Mr. J. G. Hunt, Mr. J. G. Farwell, Mr. John Lee, Mr. J. G. Adams, Mr. J. G. Hunt, Mr. Chas. Gage

185

Honolulu June 10. 1852.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

I now write you, for the first time, as Secretary of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, & herewith send you the first report of our Society. We hope to have materials for a longer report another year.

I cannot but regard the formation of the Society last year as exceedingly opportune. It is destined, I trust, to take an important part in carrying forward the missionary work in this part of the world. Agreeably to your suggestion, the Gen. Meeting voted to employ the agency of the Society in carrying forward the Micronesian Mission. The officers of the Society ~~will act~~ residing at Honolulu will act as a sort of Prudential Committee in conducting the business of the Society, responsible to the whole Society & to the Parent Society in Boston. I can only regret that the Home missionary plan had not been entered upon fully, & committed to the charge of the same Society.

This, in my opinion, would greatly simplify our work, & place it on a natural & permanent basis. In that case, there would be no occasion for the Provisional Committee of Seven, which now consists mostly of the officers of the Society. I regard it as exceedingly important to bring in all the religious elements at the Islands to help forward this work. The Board of Directors are as trustworthy, & more independent than any committee confined entirely to the ~~Society~~ Mission. But this arrangement for a provisional committee was considered only as temporary.

The Society has great cause for encouragement thus far. The Treasurer's report will show you, that up to May 1st about $5000. had come into the Treasury of the Society from Hawaiian sources, including sums paid by churches whose pastors are wholly supported by the Board. Since that time, the purchase of the Caroline for the Micronesian Mission has come up for consideration. I proposed the subject to our people a few sabbaths since, & I am happy to say, that about $900. have been contributed in the ~~First~~ Church for this object. ~~More~~

V

more than half the first cost of the vessel has already been raised in Honolulu. The remainder will doubtless be raised in other parts of the Islands. A society has been formed among the children of Missionaries & ex-missionaries for the support of Rev. L. H. Gulick, one of their own number, & one or two hundred dollars raised for this purpose. This is certainly a very encouraging beginning. The Mission is exciting much interest among our people, & they are coming up with some heart to the work.

Our first plan was to make an exploration, but further thought & more recent information have led us to the unanimous decision to go forward with the intention of establishing the mission without delay. We hope to be on our way to Micronesia by the first of July, if the vessel gets back in season from Hawaii, whether she has gone with some of the Mission families.

Two native helpers with their wives are engaged to go out with the Mission. Kekela is also expected to go & return. The brethren will take, at present, only a part of their supplies. The vessel will probably go out again in the

course of a year, & take more native helpers, if the way is open.

Providence is evidently beckoning us onward in this enterprise. We will, therefore, go forward, trusting the issue to him who sees the end from the beginning.

Yours in the bonds of the Gospel

E. W. Clark

Cor. Sec'y of H. M. Society.

Soc'y. of the A.B.C. Society

Honolulu, June 10, 1852

Recd. Sep. 2, 1852.

ans'd. Oct. 27

Copy

No. 3 Copy

Contents

No. 44

Honolulu March 1. 1853.

To the members
of the Micronesian Mission,

Dear Brethren,

I am instructed by the Directors of the H. M. Society to inform you officially of their doings in relation to the Caroline & other matters touching your Mission.

Soon after the return of the Caroline a meeting of the Directors was called, & Messrs. C. R. Bishop & Cooke were appointed to take charge of the Caroline, & lay her up, or employ her as might seem best. It was thought best to send her to San Francisco with freight. She returned early in Feby. But her earnings hardly amounted to the outgoes.

After the return of the Caroline from San Francisco another meeting of the Directors was called, & Messrs. Castle Bishop & Cooke were appointed to take charge of the vessel for the present.

& make such disposition of her as they might think best, it being understood that provision be made ~~by her~~ for sending supplies by her, or some other vessel to Micronesia. Several offers were made for the purchase of the vessel, & after consulting further with the Directors, the committee decided to sell the vessel to Mr. Fitch for $1800., Mr. F. engaging to take the supplies to Strongs Island & Ascension ~~in addition~~ on her way to the Arctic Ocean, in addition to the $1800.

Mr. F. wished to get the vessel off as soon as possible. This is the reason, why your supplies go somewhat earlier than we expected.

The reasons for selling the vessel were briefly these; first, she was out of repair, & it would be necessary to lay out about $1000. on her immediately, & the expense of sending her to Micronesia & back would be 12 or 15 hundred more; & when she returned she would not probably bring more than $2000. We thought it economy, therefore, to sell her, just as she is, on the conditions offered.

Another reason for selling the vessel was, she is too small to be economical for our purpose.

Whether another vessel will be procured by the Board & sent out is uncertain. We have written to Boston on the subject. We feel objections to owning a Mission vessel, if the business can be done without. It will be a great care & trouble, besides being attended with much expense. You may depend, however, on having your supplies sent to you yearly in some way.

It was voted by the Directors to send a pair of young animals to Strangs Island, if the vessel can take them. As the vessel will go first to Strangs Island, it was thought best to make an effort to get animals there first. We shall hope to send some to Ascension before very long. The vessel is too small to take animals, but we think best to make the experiment. Mr. Armstrong gives one of the animals & some one will give another. We hope it will not be long before you will have milk at both Islands.

We intended to send a native

family to Ascension by the Caroline, but she gets off so much sooner than we expected, we have no one ready. We feel unwilling to send any one that may happen to offer. Perhaps it is best we should hear how the native helpers are getting along before we send any more.

All the things you have ordered will be sent so far as they can be procured. A good supply of goods to Castle & Cooke have just arrived from which to make the selection. One or two articles put down for the native helpers may not be sent, but we shall endeavor to send on a good supply for the year. We have sent to you twice by whaleships, once by Capt. Gillett & again by Capt. West. We shall continue to send in that way, when opportunities offer.

A copy of the late general letter to this mission will be sent to you, from which you will see how the proposed changes here are to be carried out. Goods will still be furnished to you by the Agents on the same terms as to this Mission. You can order supplies from

the Islands or from Boston as you prefer. The Agents here would like to know to what extent you will rely on them for supplies.

We regret that the Caroline does not return immediately to the Islands, as we feel anxious to hear from you. You will not fail to write by the Caroline & send to the Arctic Ocean. If opportunities occur of sending letters to San Francisco, China or Sydney, we wish you to write. If you send to Sydney, send to the care of Dr. Ross.

Let us know your wishes in regard to a missionary vessel, printing press at Ascension, more native helpers &c. We shall be glad to cooperate with you in every possible way in your important work. The native members, at least of your mission will be supported by our churches. A good degree of interest is still felt in your mission throughout the Islands. Kekela is now employed in visiting the churches on the windward Islands as an agent of our Society. He

will, we have no doubt, awaken a still deeper interest in the Micronesian Mission.

You will keep us, as well as the American Board, informed respecting your field of labor, openings for more native helpers &c.

From the late letter of the Board you will see that the American members of your mission are in no sense under the direction of our Society. You will correspond with the Board at Boston, & look to them to arrange with regard to salary & other expenses of your mission. It will be necessary for you to send an estimate of anticipated expenses to Boston, even if you order your supplies from here.

May the Savior sustain & bless you in all your labors & trials; & reward you abundantly for all your self denial.

We remain your brethren & fellow helpers in the Gospel.
In behalf of the Directors of the H. M. Society

E. W. Clark
Cor. Sec'y.

P.S. A copy of this letter will be sent to both Islands.

C. Harrison
Honolulu, March 1, 1853
Rec'd, May 25, 1853
Reply
Mission & the Board
Rec'd

Appropriations by the 187 Special Committee.

Appropriations for 1854 & Estimates for 1855

	1854			1855		
	Whole Amount	From the People	From the Board	Whole Amount	From the People	From the Board
A. Winston	850.-	600.-	250.-	850.-	600.-	250.-
Paris	800.-	400.-	400.-	800.-	400.-	400.-
Kinney	750.-	250.-	500.-	750.-	250.-	500.-
Emerson	800.-	600.-	200.-	800.-	600.-	200.-
Lyman	1100.-	—	1100.-	1100.-	—	1100.-
Wetmore	650.-	300.-	350.-	650.-	300.-	350.-
Lyons	878.-	478.-	400.-	878.-	478.-	400.-
Condé	800.-	400.-	400.-	800.-	400.-	400.-
Andrews	600.-	500.-	100.-	—	—	500.-
L. Smith	1000.-	600.-	400.-	1000.-	800.-	200.-
Mrs. Rogers			300.-			300.-
Chamberlain			500.-			500.-
Hale	850.-		850.-	900.-		900.-
Parker	1085.-	219.-	866.-	1085.-	500.-	585.-
Rowell	900.-	150.-	750.-	900.-	150.-	750.-
Mrs. Whitney			200.-			100.-
Johnson	1000.-	300.-	700.-	1000.-	400.-	600.-
Wilcox	850.-	—	850.-	1000.-		1000.-
A. Bishop			200.-			200.-
Whittlesey			169.-		$4878.	$9235.- Sum Total
Rice & Co			250.-			
H. R. Hitchcock Esq.			150.-			
3/4 Rice's salary to Remainder			750.-			
	$4797		$10635.- Sum Total			

Appropriations for building repairs &c

	1854	1855
Salaries Brought Over	$10.635.-	$9.235.-
Lyman		$1100
Rowell		1000.-
Wilcox		250.-
A. Bishop	$600.-	
Paris		1000.-
Gen. Convention	700.-	700.-
Med. Department	1000.-	1000.-
Printing	1000.-	1000.-
Contingencies	1000.-	1000.-
Mr. Hitchcock's House		200.-
Res. House Punahou	1500.-	1500.-
	$16.435.-	$17.285.-

Extra grant to Mrs Chamberlain for gate & well. (last year) $ 50.00

188

Honolulu June 14th 1854

Revd R. Anderson
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir

The annual meeting of the Hawaiian Mis Society took place May 30th. The Directors have also lately held several meetings for the transaction of business. I am requested to write you on a few points.

First in relation to the Directors assuming the business which has lately devolved on the Special Committee of the Mission. The Directors after free discussion, voted to decline to assume this work. The reasons are;

1st Some of the Directors feel that it would require more time than they can well devote to the work.

2nd Our Society is not yet chartered as was contemplated last year. The Officers are chosen every year by those who contribute one dollar or more annually to the fund.

There is some uncertainty from year to year who the Director will be. They may be good men, & not be adapted to the important business you have committed to them

3rd Our Mission has resolved itself into a new body under the name of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association with a new Constitution. This is an independent Ecclesiastical Body, but it takes the place of what has been called the Sandwich Islands Mission, & the Hawaiian

Association. It is not properly an organ of the Board, yet it can advise & cooperate with the Board. It seems to be more satisfactory to all for this body to nominate a committee, to be approved by you, to perform the duties which have devolved on the Special Committee for two years.

The Directors of the H. M. Society will then confine themselves to the distribution of their own funds. We trust you will approve of this. The present Committee were appointed 2 years. ~~the following were chosen~~ for 1853 to succeed them, viz A. Thurston, D. Baldwin, E. W. Clark, E. Johnson, L. Smith, S. C. Damon & M. Hole. — One from each of the principal Islands, & three others from Honolulu. Four constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. It is with you of course to accept this Committee or not. Most of them are Directors of the Missionary Society. It is expected that all the business which you assigned to the Directors of the Miss. Society will devolve on this Committee with your approval. You will still communicate with the Directors on whatever relates to the Micronesia field.

At the Annual Meeting of the Society, the Constitution was altered by dropping the words "Auxiliary" &c, agreeably to your suggestion. We will send you the Reports &c.

I informed you in my last, that the Society had voted $1000.00 to Japan to be expended at the direction of your Committee. We have since voted $2000.00 to Micronesia in addition to the $1000.00 previously voted. These sums are to be placed to the credit of your Society. We also

voted $1500. to the Mission at Jaluhiva, & have still a balance in our Treasury of near $1000.00. At the last meeting of the Society, the Directors were authorised to expend one fourth of our receipts for the propagation of the Gospel in the Hawaiian Islands, at their discretion. Between two & three hundred dollars have been appropriated in this way.

We shall probably have other cases. The amount which we are contributing to the support of your Mission to Micronesia will perhaps reconcile you to slow progress in supporting our own pastors. I must say, that many of our people are worthy of all praise for their liberality. Notwithstanding the dreadful scourge which came upon us last year, & which cut down more than 300 of my church members, my people contributed near $6000.00 for religious purposes, a greater sum than ever before in one year.

At the last meeting of our Directors it was resolved to look out six Hawaiian Missionaries with their wives for Micronesia to be sent the ensuing year, if the way shall be open. They will be ready, we trust, by the time the new helpers for this field arrive from the U. States. We have received letters from Ascension dated Jany 30th 1854. The brethren are calling for more laborers. I wrote you May 3^d informing you of a resolution of the Directors respecting Japan.

We trust the way will yet be open to send Missionaries to that exclusive Empire.

In behalf of the Directors of the H. M. Society.

I remain very truly

Yours, E. W. Clark

Cor. Sec^y

ABC 19.1 v.13

189. Duplicate of #188.
190. Gulick & Clark; A.L. to Hawaiian Mission Society; 4 Feb 1856
191. Smith,L; A.L. to R. Anderson; 30 June 1856.
192. Fifteenth annual report of the Hawaiian Bible Society; 1856
193. Joint A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 June 1857.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

194. Duplicate of #193 in printed form.
195. Extract from newspaper describing the sailing of the "Morning Star" for Micronesia; 7 Aug 1857.
196. Copy of letter from Hawaiian Mission Soc. to Micronesian Mission 2 Nov 1857.
197. Hawaiian certificate

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu June 14th 1854

Revd R. Anderson
Secy of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

The annual meeting of the Hawaiian Mis Society took place May 30th. The Directors have also lately held several meetings for the transaction of business. I am requested to write you on a few points.

First, in relation to the Directors assuming the business which has lately devolved on the Special Committee of the Mission, the Directors after free discussion, voted to decline to assume this work. The reasons are;

1st Some of the Directors feel that it would require more time than they can well devote to the work.

2nd Our Society is not yet chartered as was contemplated last year. The Officers are chosen every year by those who contribute one dollar or more annually to the funds.

There is some uncertainty from year to year who the Directors will be. They may be good men, & not be adapted to the important business you have committed to them

3rd Our Mission has resolved itself into a new body under the name of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association with a new Constitution. This is an independent Ecclesiastical Body, but it takes the place of what has been called the Sandwich Islands Mission, & the Hawaiian

Association. It is not properly an organ of the Board, yet it can advise & cooperate with the Board. It seems to be more satisfactory to all for this body to nominate a committee, to be approved by you, to perform the duties which have devolved on the Special Committee for two years.

The Directors of the H. M. Society will then confine themselves to the distribution of their own funds. We trust you will approve of this. The present Committee were appointed for 2 years. The following were appointed for 1855 to succeed them, viz. A. Thurston, S. Baldwin, E. W. Clark, E. Johnson, L. Smith, S. C. Damon & S. Dole. — One from each of the principal Islands, & three others from Honolulu. Four constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. It is with you of course to accept this Committee or not. Most of them are Directors of the Missionary Society. It is expected that all the business which you assigned to the Directors of the Miss. Society will devolve on this Committee with your approval. You will still communicate with the Directors on whatever relates to the Micronesian field.

At the Annual Meeting of the Society, the Constitution was altered by dropping the words "Auxiliary" &c, agreeably to your suggestion. We will send you the reports &c.

I informed you in my last, that the Society had voted $1000.00 to Japan to be expended at the ~~direction~~ discretion of your Committee. We have since voted $2000.00 to Micronesia in addition to the $1000.00 previously voted. These sums are to be placed to the credit of your Society. We also

voted $1500. – to the Mission at Hatuhiva, & have still a balance in our Treasury of near $1000.00. At the last meeting of the Society, the Directors were authorised to expend one fourth of our receipts for the propagation of the Gospel in the Hawaiian Islands, at their discretion. Between two & three hundred dollars have been appropriated in this way.

We shall probably have other cases. The amount which we are contributing to the support of your Mission to Micronesia may perhaps reconcile you to our slow progress in supporting our own pastors. I must say, that many of our people are worthy of all praise for their liberality. Notwithstanding the dreadful scourge which came upon us last year, & which cut down more than 500 of my church members, my people contributed near $6000.00 for religious purposes, a greater sum than ever before in one year.

At the last meeting of our Directors it was resolved to look out six Hawaiian Missionaries with their wives for Micronesia to be sent the ensuing year, if the way shall be open. They will be ready, we hope, by the time the new laborers for this field arrive from the U. States. We have received letters from Ascension dated Jany 30th 1854. The brethren are calling for more laborers. I wrote you May 3^d informing you of a resolution of the Directors respecting Japan. We hope the way will yet be open to send Missionaries to that exclusive Empire.

In behalf of the Directors of the H. M. Society.

I remain very truly

Yours, E. W. Clark

Cor. Sec^y

Repr. E. H. Clark
Letter in behalf of the
H. M. Society

Honolulu June 14. 1854.

Recd Sep. 15. 1854.

Ans 11 28.

Mr. Gordon
Appropriations for Japan
2 Wisconsin

190

Honolulu February 4th 1856

To the board of Directors of the
Hawaiian Missionary Society

Gentlemen; Having engaged in the business of coasting and sailing the seas, and having learned that your Society, are from time to time in need of the services of a small vessel, we would make the following proposition, which we hope may be of service to you in furthering the objects of your Society, as follows —

That the Haw. Mis. Society lend us without interest such an amount as we shall require, not exceeding $1000.00 for the purchase of a Schooner and her apparel —

We to send to the U. S. and purchase or build a fore and aft clipper Schooner of 110 to 130 Tons burden with apparel complete; the exact size of the vessel, the nature and amount of apparel, as sails, extra sails, spars, boat or boats, anchors chains &c to be left entirely to our judgement.

We will bear all the expense of keeping the vessel in good sea worthy order, as far as common wear and tear are concerned, and to bear every expense of sailing the vessel, as regards navigating, employing Officers Hands &c &c from the time she leaves the U. S. for the Islands, and ever after.

The vessel shall be registered in our names and to be entirely subject to our control and to sail for our profit & to what ports we may please, with the exception of the time here in after specified.

At the end of the second year after arrival at these Islands, we will refund $1000.00 of the amount thus loaned, and at the end of the third year the Balance of the purchase money loaned by the H. M. S. Upon the payment of which this contract shall end. Should we at the close of the second year choose to refund to the Society the entire amount of this loan, by so doing this contract to be

then be at an end. For the use of the money thus loaned, (or as payment of interest,) we will without expense to the Society serve them with our vessel during three months of the year. June, July, and August, for the three years first succeeding the arrival of the said vessel officered manned & provisioned.

The service thus rendered to A. M. S. to be purely & solely of a missionary character. Should the Society require the services of the said vessel for missionary purposes for four months during any one of the three years above mentioned, or for one month over the time above allowed of three months, or for any part of the fourth month then the said Society shall pay the undersigned for the use of their vessel at the rate of $450.00 for the fourth month.

Should the A. M. S. not require the services of the said vessel during any one of the above mentioned three years, for the purpose of visiting any of their mission, carrying Missionaries or supplies, then the vessel shall remain in our employ and at our service, during the abovementioned three months or any part of them; the Directors of the A. M. Society to be the sole judges of their need of the services of the vessel.

Any expense of provissions for the support of passengers sent by the A. M. S. in the vessel while in their employ to be borne by the society.

Upon sending out this vessel on a Missionary cruise the Directors of the A. M. S. shall give written directions as to the ports or Islands they may wish the vessel to visit and the freight or passengers they may wish the vessel to carry.

Any ~~advantage~~ damage resulting to the vessel from the dangers of the seas to be borne by the parties in proportion as their funds are invested in her. (E. G.) Should the vessel cost $800.00 of which $700.00 had been furnished by the A. M. S. and $100.00 by ourselves, and upon her passage out from the U. S. she should sustain damage, the repairs of which should cost $800.00. $700.00 of the repairs are to be

borne by the H, M, S, and $100,00 by ourselves and so on, until she shall be able paid for at the end of the third year, each party to repair all damages sustained by the vessel exclusive of ordinary wear and tear in proportion as the funds in her belong to the different parties. Should she be lost or become a total wreck before the close of the three years above mentioned the loss shall be sustained by the parties whose funds are then invested in her.

Gulick & Clark

P. S. Since writing the above we have learned that the clipper Schooner Kate Hill of 110. Tons burden is now for sale in this port. Should the Society be desirous of entering immediately into a contract similar to the above we should purchase her if she could be obtained on reasonable terms

G. & C.

Messrs. Eulich & Clarke's
Offer for a vessel.

1856.

Honolulu June 30th 1856.

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

My Dear Sir,

I write you at this time as corresponding Secretary of the Hawaiian Missionary Society.

The Directors of this Society held a Special meeting about the 1st of March, in consequence of letters just then received from our Missionaries at Fatuhiva, one of the Marquesas Islands. The brethren wrote to us that they were short of provisions, & had no means of purchasing more. The Directors resolved to charter the Schooner, "Kaoni Ana", Capt. Faber, to sail immediately & carry them supplies. They also invited me to go as passenger, visit our dear Missionaries, inquire into the state & prospects of that Mission &c. &c. & if practicable, to return & report to the Society, at the annual meeting on the 27th of May.

The "Kaoni Ana" sailed on the 10th of March, — was 36 days from Honolulu to Fatuhiva — We remained there 10. days — & were 19. days returning to Honolulu, arriving here on the 15th of May.

I will briefly state that I found the

missionaries all well, cheerfull & happy in their work. But they had been obliged, for several months to look too much on the "Shady side". My Report, & also that of the Secretary pro tem, (Rev. S. C. Damon) are in the hands of the printer. They will appear first in "The Friend", & afterwards in a pamphlet form, a copy of which will be sent to the Rooms, as soon as they are ready for distribution.

The Missionaries at Micronesia have written us very fully this year on several important subjects; & they say that they have also written to the Prudential Committee in Boston on the same subjects. It is presumed therefore that you are as well acquainted with their circumstances as we are.

It appears from Br Pearsons Report of exploration, that there are several Islands in Eastern Micronesia where Missionaries are very much needed. And they are now calling loudly for a Missionary vessel; & for more labourers from the U. States; & also for more Hawaiian helpers.

The Hawaiian Missionary Society join them in their loud call for a good vessel, & for a good pious captain.

Will not the Prudential Committee either purchase a vessel immediately in Boston or N. York for the benefit of their missions here in the Pacific? Or appropriate funds for that object, & authorise the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society

to purchase a suitable vessel here at these Islands?

The Missionaries at Ascension were favoured last December with an opportunity to go to Strongs Island, make a short visit, & return again. They have sent us the minutes of their general meeting on Strongs Island. As there is a possibility that their communications to the Prudential Committee may not have been received, I will copy some of their most important Resolutions.

"General Meeting of the Micronesian Mission, Strongs Island, Jan. 2d 3d 4th & 5th 1856.

The members of the Micronesian Mission met on Strongs Island, Wednesday morning January 2d 1856.

Rev. A. A. Sturges, & Rev. E. T. Doane from Ascension Island; Rev. B. G. Snow, & Rev. George Pierson from Strongs Island, were present.

Rev. A. A. Sturges was chosen Moderator, & Rev. George Pierson Secretary of the meeting.

The first question discussed was in reference to a missionary vessel, to be retained at the disposal of the mission.

Voted, we feel that there is a most urgent need of a missionary vessel to be at the disposal of the mission; & we do loudly call for an appropriation for this object at the earliest possible date.

Voted, that Rev. B. G. Snow be a committee

to write the Prudential Committee in Boston on the subject.

Another question was in regard to the employment of Hawaiian help.

After discussing the subject very thoroughly,

Voted I. That in regard to Hawaiian assistants in Micronesia; we do feel there are circumstances & conditions in which they may be of very great service, in advancing the Lords work.

Voted II. That each individual Island, upon which missionaries may be located be allowed to call for Hawaiian Assistants to engage in such a sphere of labour as the circumstances & conditions of things on that Island demand.

The subject of mission extension was next considered.

Mr Pierson read extracts from the notes of his exploration among the Kingsmill & Mulgrave Islands; after which it was—

Voted I. That in view of the widely opened and very inviting field in Eastern Micronesia, as appears in Mr. Piersons exploration, it is our duty with all possible speed to go up & possess that land.

Voted II. In view of the smallness of the population of Strongs Island as compared with that of the heathen world, & in view of the marked providence of God in careing for the Strongs Island mission thus far; & in opening the

(2d Sheet)

Mulgrave to Mr Pierson; we advise Mr Pierson to hold himself in readiness to occupy the Mulgrave Islands as soon as providence shall open the way for his return.

Voted III. That this peculiar & extensive field presents a most urgent plea for his having an American associate at the earliest possible date.

Voted IV. That the Kings mill group be occupied as soon as labourers can be procured.

Mr Doane read an interesting paper in favor of occupying a new station in Western Micronesia, after which the meeting closed with prayer.

Jan. 4th Meeting opened with devotional exercises — the minutes of the preceding meeting were read & adopted.

The subject of the Western movement was resumed. The Brethren on Ponape have been very much interested in the Islands lying to the westward of them, & in a meeting which they held in November they,

Resolved, In view of the changed circumstances of Ponape by the Small pox;

& in view of Mr Doane's willingness & wishes; & in view of the great need of the neighbouring Islands; Mr Doane be requested to take a position on some other Island of Western Micronisia at the earliest favorable opportunity, probably upon the Hogoleu, or Pelew. It was further —

<u>Resolved</u>, that an Hawaiian family accompany Mr Doane, either one of those now here, or one of those expected soon to arrive. In view of these facts it was

<u>Voted</u>, that we approve of the action taken by the brethren on Ponape in regard to a Western movement."

Passing over some of the doings at their general meeting, I copy only the following:

"<u>Voted</u>, that an order of three hundred dollars, ($300.00) be given to Capt. Rowley, of the Ship Crozimbo, for bringing the brethren from Ponape, & returning them again."

In view of the foregoing Resolutions, together with private letters from all the brethren, the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society have Resolved, to call upon the Native Churches at the Sandwich Islands, for ten assistant missionaries & their wives, to be ready to go to Micronesia in the Spring of 1857.

The favourable result of our experiment in sending out four Hawaiian families to Fatuhiva, makes us anxious to try a similar experiment at Micronesia.

Our American brethren at Micronesia have had some severe trials with their native brethren & sisters from the Sandwich Islands, the principal cause of which is, I apprehend, their misunderstanding each other. We have never heard any thing against the moral character of Opunui & wife, who accompanied Br. & Sister Snow to Strongs Island; nor of Kaaikaula & wife, who went to Ascension. More has been expected of them as servants than what they have been cheerful to render. They say that they went out as missionaries, & not as domestics. The white brother reasons thus; this Hawaiian will do far more for the cause, if he will be my servant, & thus relieve me of much domestic labour, than he can do in direct missionary work.

That is quite possible; & yet it may be difficult for them to explain the matter to the satisfaction of the Hawaiian Missionaries.
They find it very difficult to work in the natives of the Islands there as servants.

If they wish the Hawaiians to go out as servants, let that be distinctly understood before they go. This I apprehend is the meaning of their Resolutions on this subject at their general meeting at Strong Island, where they say, "We do feel there are circumstances & conditions in which they may be of very great service, in advancing the Lords work".

Our brethren at Ponape have none of the feeling of superiority & inferiority, or Master & Servant; they labour together harmoniously; & are happy to assist each other in sickness & in health, in prosperity & adversity, to the extent of their ability.

Every new Mission has its trials of some kind, We are ready to do all in our power to aid our brethren at Micronesia.

May the great Head of the Church guide & direct us all in our attempts to publish the Gospel of Christ to the heathen.

I remain, dear Brother,
as ever, Yours in the Lord,

Lowell Smith

Micy. Soc.
Ponape
Aug. 30.

1 192

OFFICERS OF THE HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY, FOR 1856-7.

REV. A. THURSTON, *President.*

HON. JOHN II, } *Vice Presidents.*
REV. W. P. ALEXANDER,
REV. R. ARMSTRONG,
REV. T. COAN,
REV. G. B. ROWELL,

Rev. L. Smith, *Corresponding Secretary.*

Rev. D. Dole, *Recording Secretary.*

S N. Castle, *Treasurer.*

Hon. G. M. Robertson, *Auditor.*

Rev. S. C. Damon, } *Ex. Committee.*
Rev. J. D. Strong,
J. S. Waterhouse,

Rev. D. Dole, preacher for 1857.

Rev. L. Andrews, substitute for 1857.

OFFICERS OF THE HAWAIIAN TRACT SOCIETY FOR 1856-7.

REV. A. BISHOP, *President.*

E. O. HALL, *Vice President.*

J. E. Chamberlain, *Treasurer.*

Rev. J. D. Strong, *Secretary,*

Rev. S. C. Damon, } *Ex. Committee.*
Mr. M. Beckwith,
Mr. W. H. Johnson,

Rev W. S. Turner, *Preacher.*

Rev. T. Coan, *Substitute.*

OFFICERS OF THE HAWAIIAN BIBLE SOCIETY FOR 1856-7.

R. W. WOOD, M. D. *President.*

HON. G. M. ROBERTSON, } *Vice Presidents.*
G. P. JUDD, M. D.

Rev. S. C. Damon, *Secretary,*

Mr. A. S. Cooke, *Treasurer.*

Mr. I. Bartlett, } *Ex. Committee.*
Mr. W. H. Johnson,
Rev. R. Armstrong,

THE FIFTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HAWAIIAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

The operations of this Society, during the past year, have been as extensive and successful as in previous years. In accordance with a vote passed at our last Annual Meeting, one thousand dollars worth of Bibles and Testaments, in various languages, have been ordered and received from the American Bible Society, which will doubtlesss be sufficient to meet our wants for the coming year.

During the shipping season, a native colporteur was employed to labor among the Hawaiian seamen. How many copies of the Scriptures were put in circulation through his instrumentality, I have been unable to ascertain: yet his labors have undoubtedly been productive of good, and furnish sufficient reason, why this department of labor should not be overlooked in our arrangements for the coming year. He was supported by a special fund previously contributed for that specified object, but as the fund is now exhausted, measures must be taken to replenish it, if this kind of labor is to be continued.

How many copies of the Scriptures have been put in circulation among foreigners throughout the Islands, I have been unable to ascertain. In Honolulu there have been sold and given away 369 Bibles and 200 Testaments in English; in German 32 Bibles; in Spanish 28 Bibles; in French 9 Bibles and 5 Testaments; in Portuguese 171 Bibles and 6 Testaments; and in Swedish 3 Bibles and 9 Testaments; making in all 612 Bibles and 220 Testaments. It will be observed, that, with a single exception, the largest number of copies of the Scriptures were distributed among the Portuguese. These were undoubtedly put in circulation among persons, who had been deprived of the word of God; but who will prize The Book as a treasure, give it a diligent perusal, and then, as in former years, leave it as a parting legacy to their destitute countrymen. Many of these books were sold; and from this source nearly $300 have been paid into the treasury of the Sooiety.

The receipts of the Society from all resources, during the past year, were $21 less than during the previous year, but with one other exception, were larger than during any other year since its organization.

The Trustees of the Sailor's Home have offered the Tract and Bible Societies a room for a Depository in their new building, on condition that these societies will do it off, and fit it up for use, at an expense probably of about $200. Your Executive Committee believe, that a depository at that place would be more central, more convenient and more appropriate than in its present locality, and would recommend, that this Society accept the offer and agree to bear one-half of the expense.

In accordance with a vote passed our last Annual Meeting, correspondence has been had with Rev. Mr. Speer of San Francisco, and with Rev. M. Johnson and Dr. Bridgeman in China, in reference to a Chinese colporteur, to labor among the Chinese in these Islands. It has been ascertained, that one can undoubtedly be secured from the neighborhood of Amoy, speaking the same dialect with most of the Chinese among us, provided we enter into a written engagement to pay him a specified salary which shall be adequate for his sapport, and also agree to defray his expenses to these Islands and back again to China at the expiration of his term of service. His passage here, if he came by way of San Francisco as he would probably be obliged to do, would cost from $150

to $200, but the expense of his return would be trifling. If he were allowed to bring his wife, the cost would be at least $100 more. While on the ground, I think he could be supported at an expense of $100, if single, or from $250 to $300 if married. Should this enterprise be taken up, it would undoubtedly be best that it should be done by this Society, since all sections of the community are united in its support, and are also equally interested in the Chinese and would wish to share in any public measures, that might be undertaken for their improvement. Situated as we are here, the wisest course would seem to be, that this Society should direct the enterprise, but that its expenses should be met by a separate fund contributed for this specified object. Yet whatever plans we adopt, I am more convinced daily that we have a solemn duty to discharge towards these unfortnnate idolators, that God has made members of our households, and that we cannot longer leave them uninstructed in the doctrines of Christ, without rebelling against the leadings of his providence as well as against the express requirements of his Word.

J. D. STRONG, Sec'y.

RETURN OF THE MISSION VESSEL.

Since the publication of our last Number, the Schooner "Keone Ana" has returned from Fatuhiva, Marquesas. The expedition was quite successful. The supplies sent thither were exceedingly opportune for the missionaries were beginning to feel much anxiety about the future. A report of the expedition was made by the Rev. L. Smith, at the Annual meeting of the Hawaiian Missionary Society. Ere long his report will be pnblished, when extracts, at least, will appear in our columns The following brief letter is from Mr. Bicknell, who has labored most harmoniously with the Hawaiian Missionaries, from the commencement of the mission:

OMOA, FATUHIVA
April 23rd, 1856.

MR. DAMON—DEAR BROTHER:—The books you have sent me have arrived in good condition. I am pleased to see that many of them are French. January last, I had an opportunity of distributing a few books and tracts among the seamen belonging to a Franch whaleship. Most of the men with whom I conversed, were somewhat surprised to see a stranger, and a foreigner, interest himself in their welfare. The idea does seem novel to some people; well be it so. For our part, we desire to have it known that all men are our countrymen, and all Christians our brethren.

Our hearts have been made glad by the arrival of Mr. Smith. The sympathy of christian friends is grateful. We deeply sympathize with our brethren of the mission to Havaoa. We should have been rejoiced, to see them come and join hands with us in pulling down Satan's strongholds in these parts. The hand of God is plainly visible in severing thus early, the tares from the wheat. But for His interposition, the missionaries would have proceeded to Havaoa, and the natives would have measured their character by that of the man who accompanied them.

The Marquesan, who, fifteen months ago, professed to have experienced a change of heart, was, last Sabbath, admitted into church membership. He was baptised by the Rev. L. Smith, and called Aperahama Natua. This man is the most intelligent native on the Island. To me this seems a significant fact.

Influenza of a mild form has been prevailing here. The number of deaths since Jan. has been five; birth none.

Your brother in Christ,
J. BICKNELL.

HAWAIIAN ANNIVERSARIES.

HAWAIIAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.

The meetings of this association, commenced on the third Wednesday of May, at the Mission School House. The following persons have been present during the numerous sessians, which have been continued for two weeks; from

HAWAII. Hilo.—Rev. T. Coan, aad Rev. D. B. Lyman, Dr. Wetmore. Waimea.—Rev. L. Lyons.

MOLOKAI.—Rev. C. B. Andrews.

MAUI. Lahaina–Rev. S. E. Bishop, Lahainaluna, Rev. J. F. Pogue. Wailuku,–Rev. Mr. Conde and Mr. E. Bailey.—Hana, Rev. M. Baldwin.

OAHU. Honolulu, Rev. L. Smith, S. N. Castle, A. S. Cnoke, Rev. S. C. Damon, Rev. R. Armstrong, Rev. L. Andrews, Rev. J. D. Strong,—Rev. A. Bishop. Wailua,—Rev. J. S. Emerson and Rev. P. J. Gulick. Kaneohe,—Rev. B. W. Parker.

KAUAI. Koloa,—Rev. D. Dole and Rev. J. W. Smith, M. D. Hanalei, Mr. Wilcox.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Rev. Wm. Speer of San Francisco, and Rev. Wm. S. Turner of Honolulu.

MISSIONARY SOCIETY OF THE CHILDREN OF THE MISSIONARIES.

The Anniversary exercises of this Society were held, Saturday evening, May 16th, at the Mission School House, Mr. Goodale in the chair. Treasure's Report, was read by Mr. Robert Andrews, Recording Secretary's by Mr. F Judd, and Corresponding Secretary's Report by Mr. Wm. Gulick.

The Society has devoted $500, to the support of Rev. L. H. Gulick, missionary on Assension.

The Rev. J. D. Strong, delivered an interesting address

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

The Fifth Anniversary of this Society was held at the Bethel, Tuesday Evening, May 27th. In the absence of the President, the Rev. A. Thurston, the Rev. Coan one of the Vice Presidents presided. Mr. S. N. Castle, the Treasurer presented his report from which we present the following summary:

Dr.	To bal. in the Treasury Jan. 1st, 1855.	$3,424,59	
	Recv'd from Native churches,	1,795,52	
	Recv'd for life Membership,s	110,00	
	Monthly Concert at Session Room,	190,90	
	Contribution at the Court House May 27th,	101,91	
	From various sources.	58,00	
	Balance due the Society on act.	62,35	$5,743,27
Cr.	By grant to the A. B. C. F. M.	$3,441,88	
	Paid for Fatuhivan Mission,	1,422,66	
	Do. grants for the Hawaiian I,	825,00	
	Print. and Postage,	44,35	
	Bal. on hand carried to act. 1856.	9,38	$5,743,27

Thus it will appear, that this Society incurred all the expense of the Fatuhiva Station at the Marquesas Islands. The Micronesian Mission is under the American Board of Foreign Missions, but this Society contributes largely for its support as the following statement will show.

The Micronesian Mission cost during 1855, $4,984,60, but the Hawaiian Missionary Society paid of that amount, $3,441,87.

After the Treasurer's Report had been accepted, that of the Corresponding Secretary was read, by the Rev. S. C. Damon. This document is quite too long for insertion in our columns. Then followed an interesting Report of a visit made to Fatuhiva by the Rev. L. Smith. It was voted to publish the same as a part of the Annual Report.

Officers for the ensuing year were then chosen, and the Society adjourned.

This meeting was uncommonly interesting and numeriously attended.

The Annual Sermon was preached at the Court House, Sabbath Evening, June 1st, by the Rev. J. D. Strong, from the text, "The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations," Revelations 22; 2.

A collection amounting to $120, was taken up.

THE HAWAIIAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

The 15th Anniversary of this Society was held at the Bethel, Wednesday Evening May 28th. R. W. Wrod, M. D. presided. Prayer was offerred by the Rev. W. S. Turner, Mr. Cooke, the Treasurer presented his report, from which it appeared, that the Society's

receipts were,	$527,62
Expenditures,	123,62
Cash on hand,	$404,00

The Rev. J. D. Strong, the Secretary, presented his report which will be found in another column.

Judge Robertson followed with an interesting address, and this was succeeded by an address from the Rev. W. Speer. In his remarks he alluded very felicitously to certain passage of Scripture, but particularly to the 12th verse of the 49th Chapter of Isaiah, "And these from the land of *Sinim*." The land of Sinim, he clearly showed to be Sina, or China. (See remarks of Barnes in another column.) Mr. Speer made a very strong appeal to the audience, and the Sandwich Island community to adopt immediate measures for the religious welfare of the Chinese. He recommended the purchase of 800 copies of the New Testament in Chinese, and

the employment of a Chinese Colporteur.

We are most happy to announce that his appeal was successful. The Society voted to send immediately for a Colporteur, and to devote the sum of $600 annually for his support, if so much was required. About one half that amount was collected at the meeting. The execution of the business was pressed upon the Society's officers by several animated addresses.

The Society adjourned at a late hour, after the choice of officers and the transaction of other important business.

The Annual Sermon in behalf of the Bible Society, was preached by the Rev. W. S. Turner, Sabbath Eve'g, May 25. Text, Psalm, 18, 30. "The word of the Lord is tried." After the sermon a collection was taken up of $94,44.

HAWAIIAN TRACT SOCIETY.

The 15th Anniversary of this Society was held at the Bethel, Tuesday Evening, May 29th. Judge Andrews in the Chair. Mr. O. H. Gulick Treasurer, presented his report.

Verbal statements were made in regard to the operations of the Society during the past year, from which it appeared, that about $600 worth of Tracts and bound volumes, in various languages had been gratuitously distributed, principally among seamen.

After the choice of officers, the audience listened to an interesting address from the Rev. Mr. Payne, Chaplain of H. B. M.'s Frigate "Alarm." In the course of his remarks, he brought forward illustrations of the injurious as well as useful effects resulting from tract distribution. The great Chartist and Puseyite or Tractarian movements in England, he remarked, were principally adadvanced by tract distribution.

He remarked upon the good effects of tract distribution in Ireland. The population of Ireland, he maintained by statistical data, was very rapidly becoming Protestant. Being a native of the Island, and having been a Curate there, he was able to speak with any authority. At the close of his remarks he made some very pertinent and useful "hints," to Christians and the friends of humanity in Honolulu.

The Annual Sermon was preached at the Bethel Sabbath Evening, May 18th, by the Rev J. F. Pogue, of Lahainaluna, Maui. Text, Daniel 12; 4. "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." A collection was then taken up, amounting to—.

Meeting of Hawaiian Benevolent Societies
Rec'd Thursday 28/56
Ans'd

Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands,
10th June 1857.

Rev. and Dear Brother; As a Select Committee of the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, we take pleasure in being able to inform you, that that body has recently been reorganized, and has received a Charter of incorporation from the Hawaiian Government, of which Charter our Corresponding Secretary will forward you a copy, together with a list of the Officers and Directors, chosen under its provisions.

Our Board of Directors under the new organization has received from the Directors of the former organization your letter of the 5th Dec. 1856, to which we are empowered to reply;—

"The Directors have carefully considered the important proposals contained in your said letter, and are prepared cheerfully to accept the several trusts offered to be confided to them by the Prudential Committee; i.e. of the disposal of all the funds voted by the Board, or by the Bible and Tract Societies for the support of

Pastors, teachers or colporteurs, or for printing or schools, on the Islands; as well as for extending the Gospel abroad throughout the Pacific Ocean, including the care and direction of the Missionary Packet "Morning Star", under instructions from the Prudential Committee. They trust you will look upon the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society as your Agents for disbursing the funds above mentioned through such Officers as they may from time to time appoint for that purpose.

They are also willing, hereafter, to suggest the amount of aid to be given to the Hawaiian churches, from grants of the Board, in support of pastors and teachers, whether of native or foreign origin; and to furnish what are called the "estimates" of Appropriations needed from the Board, yearly.

They think it is probable that Messrs. Castle & Cooke will be pecuniary losers to a considerable amount, by the changes incident to the new arrangement, and if such should be the pleasure of the Prudential Committee, the Directors will be happy to give their services in ascertaining the precise amount of Messrs. Castle & Cooke's loss, with a view to their being justly indemnified.

with the present organization of our Hawaiian Society, they think it will be quite practicable to carry on all its business, and take care of all its interests, as well as those of the Prudential Committee in this Ocean, for the present at least, without incurring the expense of having to support any Salaried Officer whatever, It may however be necessary in course of time, should the field, which is now opening for Missionary labor, be extensively occupied, to adopt a different System of Management.

Under the circumstances, believing it will meet the views of the Prudential Committee, the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society will at once enter upon the duties confided to them by your letter of Dec. 5th, so far as to take charge of the "Morning Star", and attend to any other business that may be necessary.

One word further in reference to your letter. An apprehension on the part of some seems to have prevailed, that Mr. Clark may have made use of improper influence with the Prudential Committee in obtaining the nomination contained in your letter of Dec. 5th. Upon this Subject, Mr. Clark has made the fullest-

explanations before the Directors, and they are prepared now to exonerate him from all blame in the matter. Nor are the Directors disposed to find fault with the Prudential Committee.

We remain, with much esteem —

Yours respectfully

G. M. Robertson
G. P. Judd
W. Goodale

To/ R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Mssrs. Robertson, Judd & Goodale
Honolulu June 10. 1857.
Rec'd. Aug. 14.
Ackd. Oct. 3d.
Ans. Oct. 24.
P. & G. —
Wait & Pay Estimate?
Wait until Prudential Com. decision.

HONOLULU, 10th June, 1857.

REVEREND AND DEAR BROTHER,—

As a Select Committee of the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, we take pleasure in being able to inform you that that body has recently been re-organized, and has received a Charter of Incorporation from the Hawaiian Government, of which Charter our Corresponding Secretary will forward to you a copy, together with a list of the Officers and Directors chosen under its provisions. Our Board of Directors, under the new organization, has received from the Directors of the former organization your letter of the 5th December, 1856, to which we are empowered to reply.

The Directors have carefully considered the important proposals contained in your said letter, and are prepared cheerfully to accept the several trusts offered to be confided to them by the Prudential Committee, *i. e.:* of the disposal of all the funds voted by the Board, or by the Bible and Tract Societies for the support of pastors, preachers or colporteurs, or for printing, or schools on the islands, as well as for extending the Gospel abroad throughout the Pacific Ocean, including the care and direction of the Missionary packet *Morning Star*, under instructions from the Prudential Committee. They trust you will look upon the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society as your agents for disbursing the funds above mentioned, through such officers as they may, from time to time, appoint for that purpose.

They are also willing, hereafter, to suggest the amount of aid to be given to the Hawaiian churches, from grants of the Board, in support of pastors and teachers, whether of native or foreign origin ; and to furnish what are called the "estimates" of appropriations needed from the Board from year to year.

They think it is probable that Messrs. Castle & Cooke will be pecuniary losers, to a considerable amount, by the changes incident to the new arrangement, and if such should be the pleasure of the Prudential Committee, the Directors will be happy to give their services in ascertaining the precise amount of Messrs. Castle & Cooke's loss, with a view to their being justly indemnified.

With the present organization of our Hawaiian Missionary Society, they think it will be quite practicable to carry on all its business and take care of all its interests, as well as those of the Prudential Committee, in this ocean, for the present at least, without incurring the expense of having to support any salaried officer whatever. It may, however, be necessary in course of time, should the field, which is now opening for Missionary labor, be extensively occupied, to adopt a different system of management.

Under the circumstances, believing it will meet the views of the Prudential Committee, the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society will immediately enter upon the duties confided to them by your letter of December 5, 1856, so far as to take charge of the *Morning Star*, and attend to any other business that may be necessary.

One word further in reference to your letter. An apprehension on the part of some seems to have prevailed that Mr. Clark may have made use of unjustifiable influences with the Prudential Committee in obtaining the nomination

contained in your letter of December 5. Upon this subject Mr. Clark has made the fullest explanations before the Directors, and they are prepared now to exonerate him from all blame in the matter. Nor are the Directors disposed to find fault with the Prudential Committee.

We remain, with much esteem,

yours respectfully,

G. M. ROBERTSON,
G. P. JUDD,
W. GOODALE.

To R. ANDERSON, D.D.,
Secretary A. B. C. F. M., Boston.

Messrs. Robertson Judd & Goodale —

Honolulu June 10, 1857

Rec'd Aug. 14.

ans. Oct. 3.

ans Oct. 24

Rec'd

195

Sailing of the "Morning Star" for Micronesia.

This vessel left on the evening of the 7th instant for a trip among the islands of Micronesia. News has already been received from Kauai, that she touched at Koloa and Waimea, where the natives generously supplied her with all the fresh recruits she would need before reaching Strong's Island.

Before leaving, religious exercises were held at the wharf. Prayer was offered in Hawaiian by the Rev. L. Smith. Remarks were made by the Rev. H. Bingham, junr., the substance of which will be found below. Prayer was offered in English by Rev. E. W. Clark—then followed the singing of the missionary hymn:

"From Greenland's icy mountains," &c.

The benediction was invoked by the Rev. S. C. Damon.

Mr. Bingham spoke in substance, as follows:

"The scene before me to-day recalls one which occurred seventeen years ago last Monday, (Aug. 3, 1840). Upon one of these wharves were then assembled, probably five times as many natives as are now present. I was, at the time, a boy of nine years, and about to embark, not as now for Micronesia, but for the United States of America, with my parents and sisters. While others were shedding tears, and natives wailing because about to part for a season with their teacher, I was happy, experiencing no cares, no sorrows, but stationed myself at the stern of the vessel, where I was soon busily engaged in fishing. I had little idea of what was before me as to what would be my course of life. I have no reason to believe that I then exercised a hopeful faith in Christ, and I went forth with no definite object in view—the general idea that I was "going to America" was the absorbing theme. By the grace of God, my later years have been devoted to preparation for the service of Christ. By His providence I have been permitted to re-visit the land of my birth, and to spend a quarter of a year in witnessing what God has wrought for this people; and thus, to have my faith strengthened, and myself better fitted, I trust, for the great work before me, and now I bless God that to-day I am permitted to go forth with the news of salvation to the perishing heathen of Micronesia. We go forth, not knowing what may be the will of God in reference to us. If it be His will that my labors be speedily terminated, as were John Williams', when on his errand of love to the benighted, I can only say "His will be done."

We trust, however, we hope that God has a work for us to do, and that by His aid we may witness great changes among the islands of the Pacific. Yes, I am happy in this blessed privilege of going forth for the honor of Christ, and for the good of our fellow-men. We trust that the *Morning Star* may again and again bring back joyous tidings, that conquests have been made, and victories gained for Messiah.

To you, my countrymen, Hawaiians, let me appeal. It is the wish of many of you that I remain here to follow in the steps of my father. But the Gospel has been proclaimed to you for nearly forty years. The offer of salvation has been freely made. The heathen of Micronesia are still in darkness, and have they not a claim stronger than yours? The blessings of a Christian civilization now surround you. Show your gratitude to Christ by going forth yourselves with the news of salvation.

I see before me children of the American missionaries. My cousins, we will welcome you to the islands of Micronesia—come and help us. Here is a vessel ready to convey you to perishing souls. How more appropriately could she be employed than in thus taking to the benighted isles of the Pacific the children of the American missionaries at the Sandwich Islands. Oh, it is a blessed work to labor thus for Christ. I repeat it—I thank God that to-day he permits me to go forth in this vessel to perishing heathen.

Let me say to the foreign residents before me—to Americans and Englishmen—to all—we meet again. Christ's kingdom will be triumphant. If you lend your aid to its progress, give it your prayers, your sympathies—give for it of your means—it will be yours to participate in the joys of that final day, when the followers of the Lamb shall enter into the joy of their Lord. I bid you all a kind farewell!

It is expected that the *Morning Star* will be absent from seven to eight months. After visiting Strong's Island, and Ascension, it is somewhat uncertain what her ~~cruise~~ may be, but the probability is, that she will visit Hogolen Island, to the westward, and returning, cruise among the Mulgrave Islands, to the eastward—thence visit Strong's Island, and Ascension, take her departure for Honolulu, leaving on or about January 1, 1858, and arriving on or about March 1st.

Island course

again island

The Rev. P. J. Gulick sailed as a delegate of the Hawaiian Missionary Society. His son, Capt. O. Gulick, went as 2d mate. Several native passengers, and among them a printer, employed by the Missionary Society.

from

There were

New Bethel at Ascension.—Under date of January 7, 1857, we received an application from the Rev. Mr. Gulick for aid in building a small chapel for the use of seamen. "I, this year," he writes "endeavored to put up a seamen's chapel at the Ponatik harbor, and actually went so far as to get the frame ready for a house 30 feet by 20, but the King refused permission to erect it, though we offered a very large price for the native work. The thing will yet be accomplished. I have already received contributions to the amount of thirty dollars from

Capt. Coffin, of the "Roscoe," -	$20 00
Luke Huntington, of Wellington Is.,	10 00

Others may be willing to place additional moneys in my hands for this purpose."

We are most happy to report that on presenting this application at the last monthly concert at Fort street Church, the sum of $68 42 was readily and cheerfully contributed. This amount was immediately laid out in the purchase of lumber and nails, which were forwarded, *gratis*, per *Morning Star*.

Sailing of the Morning Star for Micronesia, August 1857.

Rec'd. Nov. 5th

Ans'd. Nov 20.

Copy —

of a letter, written by G. M. Robertson Esq., in behalf of the Directors of the Hawaiian Mission Society, to the Brethren of the Micronesian Mission, & approved by said Directors. Nov. 4th 1857.

L. Smith —
Cor. Sec. &c, &c,

Honolulu, Nov. 2d 1857.

Reverend and dear Brethren,

I have been charged by the Board of Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, with the duty of addressing a letter to you on the subject of certain communications, which have from time to time, emanated from members of your body, containing reflections of a severe character, on the evil example and immoral conduct of the Masters of whale Ships, visiting the different ports within your field of christian labour. One of these communications, written by the Revd Dr. Gulick, which has recently appeared in the columns of the Boston Journal, causeing much ill feeling among the Masters of whale Ships at present congregated at Honolulu, has,

perhaps, been the proximate means of drawing the attention of the Directors to a consideration of the Subject, and of prompting them to tender you a few words of brotherly counsel in reference thereto. Trusting that you will hear and receive what the Directors have to say, in the same friendly Spirit in which it is offered, I will now proceed to express, briefly, their sentiments.

While fully sympathizing with you in the trial to which your patience must often be subjected, through the opposing influence of ungodly men, and realizing the fact, that your position may at times resemble that of Lot in Sodom, when his righteous soul was vexed daily, with the filthy conversation of the wicked, yet, the Directors would venture to say, that in their candid opinion, the writing of such communications as those referred to, especially if put in the way of being published, is injudious & calculated to produce no good result. They feel assured that this opinion is in accordance with that of a large majority of your brethren, who have laboured as Missionaries at the Sandwich Islands, during the last thirty years, and with whose extensive experience in this

particular you cannot be altogether unacquainted.

The Directors cannot conceal the fact, that persons whose bad conduct has been exposed publicly by the Missionaries, in the manner alluded to, make no allowance for the trying circumstances under which the missionaries write; but on the contrary, ascribe their doing so to the worst of motives, to intolerance, angry feelings, a desire to exaggerate to the utmost a few errors, or to a cowardly disposition to slander and defame their characters behind their backs; proving, as they say, a want on the part of the Missionaries of christian charity towards those who go astray. The influence of such opinions soon spreads through a community; and men, who are otherwise well disposed, and even some among professedly pious people, are not only brought to condemn the proceedings of an individual Missionary, but also to oppose with bitterness the Missionary cause generally.

Already a considerable amount of ill feeling against you, and the cause which we doubt not is dearer to you than any earthly good, has been excited among Ship Masters and others, manifesting itself in part, in an unwillingness

to take charge of letters, or any Small-Supplies, which your friends here may be desirous of forwarding to you; and the Directors see reason to fear, that, while there will not be wanting the efforts of persons predisposed against you, to fan the flame of resentment among Ship Masters, the result will be the entire cutting off of the means of communication between thy Board and you, save by the "Morning Star"; and a decrease of interest in the missionary cause, among a portion of the foreign community here, both of which consequences would, without doubt, be deplored by you in common with the Directors.

It is also to be feared that any feelings of unfriendliness and hostility that may be excited against you among the present corps of Ship masters will be perpetuated among their Successors for many years to come, in asmuch as the inferior officers, from among whom those Successors are to come, will be but too prone to imbibe and adopt the sentiments of their Superiors and predecessors.

The most objectionable feature, perhaps, in the communications re=

(2d Sheet)

fered to, is the sweeping charges of gross immorality and licentiousness, made against masters of whale ships, as a class; without sufficient discrimination in favor of many, who may be less culpable than others, or of some who are irreproachable. The injustice of such indiscriminate charges, when applied to at least a portion of the masters of whale ships in this Ocean is so apparent, as to render it impossible for the Directors, or other friends in Honolulu, when Missionaries, and the friends of Missions are indiscriminately assailed in return, to offer any reasonable defence, & thereby the hands of gainsayers are strengthened.

The best of men & ministers, in some parts of the U. States, often witness sins and wickedness around them, which they cannot prevent, but do not feel it to be their duty to expose the transgressors to public disgrace. In Honolulu too, where many more whale ships visit than with you, and where iniquity abounds, it is not considered wise to expose the evil

deeds of officers or men in News paper articles.

The Directors believe that upon inquiry it will be found, that some of those Ship Masters, who are guilty of disreputable conduct while staying at your port, and at other places in the Pacific, are members of christian churches in the United States, and would therefore respectfully suggest that, in their opinion, the most proper and effectual way of dealing with all such, if private rebuke and remonstrance should prove unavailing, would be, to write directly to the churches to which they belong, first notifying the party of your determination so to do. In cases where this course of treatment could be adopted, the Directors think there is reason to hope that a salutary check might be put to the evil complained of, while the result might be beneficial to the party concerned. While suggesting the propriety of such a course in referance to this particular class of transgressors, the Directors would commend others to your faithful and affectionate

efforts, as ministers of the gospel, desirous of winning souls to Christ, ~~and~~ to your earnest prayers at a throne of grace.

In offering the foregoing remarks and suggestions, the Directors are actuated simply by a desire to prevent the growth of feelings of rancour and hatred, among Masters of whale ships and others, against the Micronesian Mission, as the provocation of those feelings, through such communications as those referred to, while it will produce no good result, by individual reformation or otherwise, may prove injurious to your interest, and detrimental to the success of your Mission.

"Be wise as serpents and harmless as doves."

I remain with much esteem — very truly yours,

G. M. Robertson.

To the Brethren of the Micronesian Mission.

P.S. The Directors voted that a copy of this letter be sent to Dr. Anderson, Sec. A. B. C. F. M.

L. Smith
Cor. Sec —

Directors A. M. Soc'y. ~~to~~ Micronesia Mission Nov. 2. 1857.

Rec'd Dec. 29.

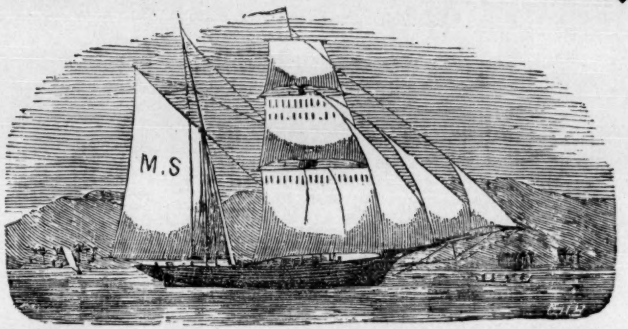
Ans Feb. 2, 1858,

Cordial & satisfactory &c

197

Na Luna o ka Ahahui Mis. o Am. Huipuia.

$ .....



..... Mahele.

"Kauoha mai la ia, i kana poe haumana i wahi moku iki nona."—Mar. 3: 9.

KE HAI AKU NEI KEHA, *ua haawi mai o*

..... *i* ..... *dala,*

i mea kuai i ka

MOKU MISIONARI, HOKUAO.

S. N. Kakela,

No *James M. Gordon,*

PUUKU.

Hale Misionari,
Bosetona, 1856.

Hawaiian Certificate
Morning Star.

Rec'd. May 29. 1857.

from Rev. R. Armstrong.

Ch. Jr. M

ABC 19.1 v.13

198. Newspaper extracts; 26 May 1858
199. Newspaper extracts concerning the "Morning Star."
200. Advertisement in Boston Journal; 8 April 1859
201. Constitution of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

198

Sandwich Islands.

[Correspondence of The Boston Journal.]

HONOLULU, May 26, 1858.

Our city has fiarly entered upon its dull season. The warm weather has begun, the harbor which a short time since was crowded with shipping is now deserted with the exception of three or four inter-island schooners, and business is a thing of the past. A considerable portion of the population have betaken themselves to the "country," and in some of the pleasant valleys of this or the other islands are enjoying the pleasures of a change of scene. And not a few have left Honolulu entirely for the summer to employ themselves to more advantage on the California coast, or to avail themselves of the opportunity to visit their home and friends in the East—for you are doubtless aware that a large portion of the inhabitants are natives of New England.

During the last week, however, the monotony of the times was broken by several great events. Thursday, the 20th, was the lucky day. Early in the morning all Honolulu was alive with the intelligence that the "Fanny Major" had arrived, with the mail from the States, bringing a month's later news; and great indeed was the rejoicing over the long deferred letters and newspapers. At ten o'clock the missionary packet ship Morning Star (the children's ship) arrived from the Marquesas Islands. At about noon the cry of fire occasioned a new excitement, and the burning down of some small wooden building in Nuuanu valley was regarded as another very interesting incident. And to cap the climax of the day, the booming of cannon at the hour of sunset announced the birth of a son and heir to the throne of the Kamehamehas.

The succeeding day was, in consequence of the last happy event, regarded as a holiday. The merchants closed the stores, the flags were hoisted on every staff, (there is about one flagstaff to every two houses) and there was a grand jubilee generally. In the course of the morning his Majesty was waited upon by the foreign consuls, and congratulations were extended in their behalf by A. P. Everett, Esq., the consul from Chili, and replied to suitably by the King, who is a remarkably good off-hand speaker. Subsequently the employees of the government waited upon the King with their congratulations, and at three o'clock in the afternoon a procession of the foreign residents of Honolulu, comprising Americans, Englishmen, French, German, Portuguese, Italians, Chinese, &c., was formed in Queen street, and escorted by the Honolulu Rifles—a foreign company which would do credit to any city—marched to the palace and thronged the hall of audience. Judge Pratt, the American Consul, in behalf of the foreign residents, then briefly addressed the King, congratulating him upon the happy event, and expressing a hope for the long continued prosperity and happiness of father, mother and son. Rev. Father Damon, seamen's chaplain, also addressed the King, and in behalf of the foreign residents presented an elegantly bound Bible to the young Prince. The King was evidently much affected by these testimonials of good will and esteem. His voice in reply was at first broken with feeling, but recovering himself, he proceeded eloquently to thank his friends for their sympathies, and expressed an intention ever to act so as to merit them.

After these ceremonies were over a large part of the assembly adjourned for a brief space to an adjacent apartment where champagne was served *ad libitum*.

N. B. It has been suggested that the young prince should, in commemoration of a great national employment, be called the "Prince of Whales"—but his Majesty has decided to style him "Prince of Hawaii."

The new American Commissioner, Mr. Borden, arrived here in the Fanny Major; and on Friday last presented his credentials. Last evening, a procession of American citizens desirous of offering some testimonial to Hon. David L. Gregg, the gentleman who has filled the office of Commissioner heretofore with honor to himself and satisfaction to the community, was formed in front of Capt. Spencer's house, under the auspices of that distinguished gentleman, and with music, banners, and thirty-one huge torches, marched to Mr. Gregg's house. After some cheering, and the air of Yankee Doodle from the band, Mr. Barnum W. Field, (of Roxbury, Mass.,) eloquently addressed Mr. Gregg, acknowledging his services in the past, expressing the good will of the citizens towards him, and hoping that they would still continue to enjoy the pleasure of communion and social intercourse with himself and family in Honolulu. Mr. Gregg responded very happily to Mr. Field's remarks and concluded by introducing the new Commissioner, Mr. Borden, who was received with six cheers. Mr. Field next briefly addressed Mr. Borden, welcoming him to Honolulu, and Mr. Borden made a suitable speech in reply. Altogether the affair was a very successful one. There was a large turn out and the demonstration must have been very gratifying to Mr. Gregg.

Mr. Gregg has since been offered and has accepted the post of Minister of Finance to the Hawaiian Government, and will continue to reside in Honolulu.

The missionary packet Morning Star, which I have mentioned as having arrived here a few days since, is now undergoing extensive repairs preparatory to another voyage to Micronesia. The Honolulu *Commercial Advertiser* says in respect to the condition of the hull, that she must have been "shamefully slighted by her builders." The *Polynesian* says: "We have heard but one opinion upon the manner in which she was built and finished at home, and that opinion is not very flattering. The fact is that her builders at home tried to make money out of her. And they sacrificed their integrity in order to put into their own pockets the few hundred dollars which would have made her a well constructed vessel.

The ship John Marshall arrived here to-day from Jarvis Island—the newly discovered guano island about ten days sail to the westward of Honolulu—with four hundred tuns of guano. She will discharge here, and immediately return for a further supply. The John Marshall is chartered by the American Guano Company.

During the last few weeks there has been an attempt to bring about a religious revival in Honolulu. Prayer meetings have been daily held, and everything possible done to forward the movement. But thus far it has proved a total failure. There has been no religious excitement, and I think no conversions. The financial panic of last winter did not extend as far as the Sandwich Islands, and the minds of the people here are not as well prepared for a religious movement of this character as were the minds of the people at home. This week is anniversary week, and our city is visited by missionaries from all the other islands. There are meetings almost every night this week of the different societies connected with, and intended for the advancement of the Pacific Missions. HOWARD.

Sandwich Islands or R
Report of R. Mining Plan

1858.

199

Sent by Mr. Clark from Sandwich Islands.

Rec'd March 30, 1859.

The Missionary Brig, Morning Star.

About two years ago the serions minded portion of the world was delighted to learn that this packet, "built to order," was about to set sail for its distant and perilous mission. While prayers ascended, and praises were sung, ten cent pieces descended and the jingling of the children's mite might have been heard from "Iceland's greasy mountains to Ebon's coral isles." That the possession of this vessel has been a God-send to the missionary cause in the North Pacific is undeniable; but alas for the credit of the builder, the care of the committee and the investment of the little shareholders! Repairs followed repairs until now—at the advanced age of *two years*—her timbers are rotten as punk, and, as she lays at the wharf, stripped of her upper planking, it is a subject of wonder and thankfulness that ever she arrived safe back again. A survey on the brig was held on Thursday morning and the report is that she will be sold.

We would not judge, "lest we be judged," we will therefore use no harsher word than carelessness or negligence; but these are shamefully patent.

The thoughtless sneer about the *entente cordiale* between the Bible and the yard-stick has hardly had time to be lived down by larger views and greater experience, ere this untoward affair turns up to set idle tongues a wagging with a sweeping accusation of bad faith, worse jobbing and a heartless sell of the little owners.

We have no explanation to make; but those who may attempt an explanation we would remind of His saying, that "whatsoever ye do unto one of these little ones, that do ye also unto me."

From the Polynesian.

NOTES OF THE WEEK.

THE "MORNING STAR."—This missionary packet, which returned from Micronesia on the 24th ult., was for several days last week an object of no little curiosity. Her copper being defective and much worn, it was decided to strip and recopper her while in port this trip. While caulking the upper works about the stern preparatory to heaving down, it was discovered by the sound that something was *un*sound inside the planking, and on boring in, the timber was found as rotten as punk. The planking was then stripped off some three or four feet down, nearly to the water's edge, and all around the stern, when a most extraordinary sight presented itself. Not only were the timbers so rotten that they could be easily picked to pieces with the fingers, but the whole stern was a most curious combination of patch-work, made up of the refuse odds and ends of a shipyard. One timber in particular we noticed. The lower part was of oak, evidently unseasoned when put in,—at the middle was a piece of pitch pine some two feet in length, and on top a similar piece of spruce,—these two last not jointed together, but merely held in their places by the iron fastenings of the ceiling or "skin" and of the outside planking. The skin around the stern was also of the same patch-work character, not the slightest regard having been paid to matching, jointing, or the kind of wood used. At a meeting of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, on Tuesday Evening last, after hearing the reports of the differen gentlement who had been deputized to examine the vessel, it was unanimously resolved to recommend the agent here of the Prudential Committee to have her repaired, the estimated cost being $2500, in addition to the expense of coppering. The copper was brought from the United States.

The *Morning Star* still lies dismantled at her wharf, and we believe that her ultimate fate is not yet decided upon. This vessel, which was built by the children of the United States and Hawaii *nei* at a cost of over $20,000, is as miserable a specimen of workmanship and material as we ever knew or heard of; a striking instance of the folly of trusting to *children* so important a matter as the supervision of a ship-building job.

The Missionary Brig Morning Star.

This vessel, which was built from contributions chiefly of the juvenile missionary societies, throughout the United States, has been found unseaworthy, after being in service only two years. The whole stern is a most curious combination of patch work made up of refused odds and ends of the ship yard, without the slightest regard to matching, jointing, or the kind of wood used. The vessel is undergoing repairs at Honolulu.

(cut from N. Bedford Herald)

FROM THE SOUTH SEA MISSION.—A letter from Honolulu, in the San Francisco papers, says:

"The missionary brig, the Morning Star, which most of your readers will no doubt remember, was built in Boston, in 1855, from ten cent contributions of Sunday school scholars, and cost some thirteen thousand dollars, arrived here on the 24th ult., from Micronesia, whither she had been to carry supplies to the Missionaries. She reports the missions in that remote, and heretofore little known portion of the globe, as in a prosperous condition. But the poor Morning Star herself—only about two years old—presents a sad spectacle of premature old age. Captain Brown, the present master of the brig, pronounced her, on his arrival here to take charge last summer, as a 'Boston cheat'—and she is, most emphatically. It is estimated that to put her in good condition to go to sea will cost all of $7000."

(over)

The "Morning Star."

In our last issue we were led to say, from information which we should never have thought of questioning, that the *Morning Star* would be sold for the benefit of those concerned. It seems now that second thoughts have prevailed, and that the vessel is to be repaired and kept running. At a meeting, on Tuesday last, of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, the Agent of the Prudential Committee, and others interested in the subject, the matter was discussed and it was resolved to repair the vessel and keep her running; that procedure being considered the cheapest, until the Board in the U. States can be informed of the state of affairs and their advice or action ascertained.

That there should have been diversity of opinion at a meeting like this, is natural and speaks well for the investigation which they had in hand. We should have expected, however, that a greater number of practical, experienced men, both ship builders and ship captains, would have been invited to give the meeting the benefit of their knowledge and experience. And as the interest of the one hundred thousand children, who contributed to build the vessel, was so warmly appealed to as against selling and in favor of repairing, we might be permitted to ask, in behalf of that very same interest, why the repairs are to be done by a close contract instead of upon open tenders, there being at least three respectable, competent and well-known shipwrights in the place, whose offers may have fallen considerably short of the $2,500 said to have been estimated? We can not make up our mind to believe that anybody had "axes to grind," and shall therefore be glad to learn what will be gained in this job by the absence of competition.

We hope that no one will feel aggrieved by our question. Had the "Morning Star" been private property, the transaction would have been none of our business, but as she is the acknowledged property of the aforesaid one hundred thousand little children in the U. States and here, and as the Hawaiian Missionary Society, the Agent of the Prudential Committee, the Captain of the vessel, or whosoever controls the interests of these one hundred thousand unrepresented little shareholders, has not thought proper, through the public press, to lay a statement of the facts, or the reasons which led to the decision, before these one hundred thousand constituents, the press is but in the performance of its duty when it insists on an answer.

Remarks in Sandwich Islands Papers about Revenue Steam.

Recd March 30, 1859.

Unfriendly.

200

Advertisement in Boston Journal.

THE MORNING STAR. Reports having come from the Sandwich Islands to the discredit of the "Morning Star," as if she had been unfaithfully built, the information received at the Missionary House attaches no suspicion of dishonesty to the builder of that vessel. The evil complained of is "dry rot" in the upper timbers and planking of the vessel's stern—an evil of frequent occurrence in shipping, especially in tropical regions; resulting, in the present case, from the want of ventilation, or of a packing of salt, among the timbers. The vessel being small, the stern circular, and the timbers all converging to a point, it was indeed difficult to secure a free circulation of air, but salt would have prevented the decay. No rot is discovered in any other part of the vessel, all of which is well ventilated. The cost of repairs in this country would be about twelve hundred dollars, but something more at the Islands. When they are completed, the Morning Star will be sound, and not liable to a disaster. She is said by Capt. Brown to ride admirably in a storm. The numerous youthful owners of the vessel have thus far good reason to rejoice in their investment.

Missionary House, Boston, April 8, 1859. 1t ap 9

like

Adjourned in Boston
Jonah – Mining Stock

April 9. 1859.

The Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

Copy.

Honolulu May 25th 1854.

Constitution.
of the
Hawaiian Evangelical Association.

1st That thy body be called the Hawaiian Evangelical Association — and shall consist of those who have subscribed the original articles of compact, & of others, who shall hereafter subscribe the constitution, after having been elected members, by a vote of not less than two thirds of the members residant at the Hawaiian Islands.

2d The officers of thy (~~Society~~) Association shall be a Moderator & Scribe, chosen by ballot at its regular meetings, & they shall continue in office until removed by the election of others.

3d The duties of the Moderator shall be such as ordinarily devolve upon the moderator, or President of deliberative bodies.

It shall be the duty of the Scribe to record & preserve faithful minuty of all the proceedings of the association; & to preserve all the records, papers, documents &c. that may be intrusted to his care.

4th The object of thy association is mutual

improvement, & mutual aid in maintaining the order & building up of the house of the Lord, especially in these Isles of the Sea.

5th This association will examine, license, & ordain candidates for the gospel ministry; will install & dismiss pastors, & perform all proper ecclesiastical business that may come before them.

6th This association will entertain referances from pastors, churches, or other ecclesiastical bodies, & labour by its counsels to promote the purity & Unity of the churches.

7th This association shall also exercise the functions of an ecclesiastical court, for the purpose of examining, trying, reproving, excluding, or deposeing any of its members, who may be cited before it on charge of criminal or disorderly conduct, or of holding & disseminating heretical opinions.

8th This Constitution may be amended only ~~by~~ at a regular meeting of the association, by a vote of 2/3. of the members residant on the Hawaiian Islands.

9th All meetings & sessions of this association shall be opend & closed with prayer.

Committee { W. P. Alexander
C. W. Clark
S. Coan
D. Dole.

Constitution of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association

Rec'd. March 16. 1858.

Geo. Rand Sec

ABC 19.1 v.13

Hawaiian Evangelical Association

202. Lyons; Parker; Lyman. A.L. to R. Anderson; 29 May 1856
203. Statistics for 1895. Sent with 202.
204. Coan; Alexander; Strong;20 May 1857
205. Dole; Damon; Coan; A.L. to R. Anderson; 27 May 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu May 29 1856

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Sec. of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir

It is with devout gratitude to the great head of the church the giver of all good that we again write while assembled in our annual meeting. On Wednesday the 21st of May we organized our meeting and commenced our sessions for business and continued them by adjournment till Monday June 2d. A less number of our brethren have been present at this than at our former meetings. Some are absent from the islands in the pursuit of health. Some probably find it difficult to be absent from their stations even for the short time required for attendance at this meeting. Some feel themselves too much pressed with labours to relinquish them for the few weeks required in attendance here.

We have been highly gratified by the presence at our meeting of the Rev. William Speer formerly missionary to China and now missionary to the Chinese in California. We have enjoyed much fraternal christian conference with this esteemed and beloved Missionary brother. We desire to thank God that for a season his lot has been cast among us. He has given us much important information relating to China and the Chinese. This we value

the more because the Chinese are already becoming numerous among us. And the prospect is that ~~and the probability is that~~ soon they will become an important portion of the population of the Hawaiian Islands.

Many questions of interest to us and to the cause in which we are engaged have come before us for inquiry investigation and discussion. We have asked for heavenly wisdom for divine guidance and for light, and we hope that we have been directed and guided to right conclusions. The case of our brethren at Waialua has been one of the most trying that has ever been brought before this mission. It has occupied much of the time of ~~this mission~~ our meeting. But it is matter of joy that it has been conducted with christian courtesy and christian kindness, and has been brought to such a result, as will we trust promote the highest good of all concerned, the best interests of the cause of the Saviour, and the salvation of souls.

During ~~our~~ meeting we have spent half an hour in the morning at the commencement of each session in conference and prayer, have had frequent meetings with the children, set apart Thursday the 29 instant as a day of religious exercises, and on the succeeding sabbath united in the celebration of the Lords supper. These seasons for religious conference exhortation and prayer have been to us "precious and profitable."

Under the smiles of a kind Providence the health of the mission families has in general been good the

past year. There have been very few cases of wasting sick ness among us. Still we have not been without admonitions that we are frail, that our foundation is in the dust that we fade. We have heard the monitory voice saying to us. "Do with thy might." "The time is short". Be ye also ready. One of our number has been removed by death, brother Hitchcock. On his return from the United States to these islands he immediately entered upon missionary work at his station on the island of Molokai. After laboring indefatigably for a few weeks he was taken with dysentery which terminated in death in the month of August 1855. He was beloved in life and lamented in death by the church and people of Molokai. After the decease of Mr Hitchcock Mr L. B. Andrews was invited by the church of Molokai to become their pastor and he has so filled that station to the present time. but he is now about removing to another field of labour and the prospect is that for the present at least the island of Molokai must be left without a missionary perhaps until ~~the~~ one can be sent from the United States to occupy that station. The health of Mrs Hitchcock has been feeble since her return to the islands and there is little prospect that she will again enjoy health. Mr Alex ander by reason of the failure of his health has re signed the field of labour he has so long so usefully and so acceptably occupied. But we hope he may yet enjoy such a measure of health as to be useful in some other sphere of labour in the Hawaiian islands. Mr Johnson who has been some time absent on account of

ill health has not yet returned. Mr & Mrs Baldwin Mr & Mrs Clark as you already know, have visited the United States with the hope of regaining their health. It is our desire that these brethren may be returned to us with health and vigour fitted to resume their labours in the Mission work.

The annual meetings of our national ~~societies~~ benevolent societies have been held during our general meeting. The importance of these societies their influence and the good effected by them was never more apparent to us, never more valued by us than at the present time. We are sure too that they have an increasing hold on the religious community at the islands, both foreign and native. And we feel that a wide field is rapidly opening in the great Pacific for the operation of these societies.

Schools & Seminaries.

The common schools in the Hawaiian tongue, have been supported by the Government for several years, & we, as a body, have no official connection with them. Though not doing all that is desired, & though in some places they may be less efficient than they were at some former times, they are nevertheless doing a work of great value. In them nearly all the youth in the land learn to read & write, & acquire some knowledge of the first rules of Arithmetic; & many acquire, in some of the better class of them, what may be regarded as a respectable primary school education.

These schools furnish the only means of general education accessible to the masses throughout the kingdom. They exert an influence which could not be safely dispensed with; & the Government wisely bestows upon them what, considering the smallness of their revenues, should be regarded as a liberal patronage.

During the last two years, several English Schools have been sustained in different parts of the kingdom by the patronage of the Government, for the purpose of teaching the English language to those children & youth whose friends are

able & willing to pay one half of the tuition & all the incidental expenses of the school. We do not think the time has come for confident H.A. prediction with regard to the ultimate result of these schools. We hope a goodly number of the younger portion of the pupils will remain in school till the stores of English literature & science are opened to them, & they thus become qualified for more extensive usefulness than they could have been, if educated in the Hawaiian tongue alone.

We fear, on the other hand, that many others who have arrived at the age of from 12 to 16, & have but 2 or 3 years longer to remain in school, will be led to relinquish those studies in the Hawaiian language which would have fitted them to act as teachers, & to occupy other posts of influence & usefulness among their own people, for a mere stammering of English, little calculated to render them highly useful in any capacity.

The select school under the care of Mr. Wilcox, at Waioli, on Kauai, and the Hilo Boarding School, have been conducted with their wonted success. Located, as they are, on

our extreme borders, on Islands to which almost none of the graduates of the Seminary return, they fill niches in our great plan which should not be left vacant. For the latter, new buildings of a neat & substantial character have been erected, on an eligible site of about 40 acres, furnished by the Hawaiian government. They buildings are fitted up with School and Lodging rooms, Refectory &c. &c. convenient for 50 or 70 pupils. They were built at an expense of about $7,500- Of this sum $4,000- was furnished by the Government, $2,000- by the Am. Board, and $1,500- by churches and individuals.

The Seminary at Lahainaluna supported by the Government, has gone steadily forward with its usual success, except so far as, it, in common with the Hilo Boarding School, has yielded to the pressure of the times by introducing the English language as one of the principal studies. The health of the Principal has become impaired to such a degree that he has found it necessary to resign his post. Mr. Andrews of Molokai has received, and, with our approbation, has accepted a

call to a professorship in that institution.)

As the Trustees of the Oahu College are in correspondence with you in reference to that institution, and as this Association in view of an ~~ap~~ appeal from that body in reference to its financial condition, has addressed you a special letter on that subject, we need only request you to unite with us in thanksgiving and praise to God for his continued smiles upon it, that as in former years he has shed down his Spirit upon our children and youth there collected, that his children have been revived, and a number give hopeful evidence of having devoted themselves in the freshness of their youth to the service of Him who gave himself a ransom for them.

~~Morals~~ The tone of morals among the Hawaiians, tho' not what it should be is, perhaps, all things considered, as healthful as could be expected. Time was, when the Maine law, or prohibitory system, ~~existed~~ was in force & the banner of Temperance waved in triumph over our fair Isles. But greater Kingdoms, much to their discredit, would not allow its continuance. We must be like them or lose our claim to the honor of being ranked among them. Restrictions must be removed, the means of intemperance must be introduced ~~prohibited~~. ~~Let us~~ We must, like other nations have the wonderful blessings of rum-drinking! To exclude them would be outrageous! Rum the blessings, if possible, must be confined to the foreigner, but denied to the poor Hawaiian. Tho' efforts on his own side have of late been made to extend them also to him. Foreigners may buy, & sell, & give, & use ~~the~~ ~~intox~~ inebriating drinks among themselves, & that with impunity except they go beyond all bounds of decency & order in the eyes of the public. But to sell or give them to Hawaiians is a breach of the law & exposes to punishment. This however does not prevent ~~them~~ Hawaiians from manufacturing, & obtaining in other ways, the intoxicating draught. Nor from using it when obtained. Provided they ~~use~~ do it secretly, or manage to keep

a tolerably upright gait when exposed to the public gaze. But mistakes are sometimes made; & there is a tendency too free use of the article, ~~indulged~~ & the gait becomes unmanageable, & the poor native is found drunk & treated according to law. Among our good people there is a commendable degree of ~~restraint~~ restraint. For the most part they cleave to the principle of teetotalism. One occasionally meets & pities a stranger who visits the metropolis, having less moral strength than the long tried citizens, fall often. The fear is, there is much more of this ~~immo~~ kind of immorality than comes to the knowledge of their teachers.

Licentiousness exists, but like drunkenness it is mostly confined to the different seaports & to varied extents. It prevails there, it is best perhaps to be ignorant. The evils however of this species of moral delinquency are not so limited. Like leaven they rise & spread & swell ~~&~~ till the whole Hawaiian lump becomes infected. While many escape the horrors, the untold misery of that unnameable disease must be dreaded ~~as~~ than the plague multitudes fall into its relentless grasp, which tho' name by long struggling yielded in breaking away from it, proves ~~in the end~~ fatal to the majority.

The circus has been introduced the past year into Honolulu & Lahaina which as a

natural consequence resulted in the increasing wickedness among certain classes during its stay. Such a combination of Satan has great attractions for Hawaiians. It is just what multitudes like, & would like nothing better for wasting time & money. But the better classes, to the few exceptions were not to be found among the spectators of the indecent & demoralizing scenes of the circus. On the contrary, some portion of them had the moral courage to petition & earnestly for its removal out of their ~~local~~ community. & the same class demonstrated against the proposal for licensing groggeries in ~~at~~ ~~Lahaina~~ town.

Religion. Perhaps our report on ~~this subject~~ the Church question will not materially differ from that of the preceding year. We would gladly give some cheering descriptions ~~of revivals~~ ~~seasons~~ of refreshings, as in years gone by. But of this joy & privilege we are in a measure deprived. But the gates of heaven have not altogether hung hitherto on the hinges of the celestial door. Tho' we have not experienced what may be called "revivals" yet the ordinary labors of God's servants have been followed with cheering success. ~~God's~~ The word has in many instances proved quick & powerful & ~~sharper than a two edged sword~~ & has accomplished the work desired,

the ~~education~~ conversion of souls. Often, during the year, has the eye of the laborious pastor ~~longing for fruit~~ gleamed with joy, & his heart ~~panting after spiritual blessing~~ swelled with unutterable delight, when at the communion table, he had the precious privilege of increasing the number of communicants from among his converts; & angels looked on, & partook of the joy. Our statistical table will show how ~~many~~ nearly 700 have been received into the different churches ~~to one you or more in all~~. Is not this a goodly number, & does it not call for the exercise of gratitude & praise to Him who has said, "I will give the heathen for thine inheritance & the utter most parts of the earth for thy possession". and does it not furnish encouragement to labor on in the good work of regenerating & saving the Hawaiian race. A most interesting revival in Oahu college, ~~has already~~ been alluded to, & the fruits of which, it is ~~to be~~ hoped, will hereafter be employed in building up the Kingdom of God on these ~~Isles~~ Island & elsewhere.

But the state of religion is to be determined from its ~~appearance~~ fruits. ~~How does it appear in the family, in Society, at home, & abroad?~~ It is not what it should be ~~in the family~~. In a few families it appears in the form of loveliness, meekness, meekness, patience, humility, communicating light, & joy & comfort. Husbands & wives, parents & children, brothers & sisters, mingle together

in harmony & kindness, are furnished with bibles or testaments, & perform domestic devotions together, in a becoming manner. But such is not the fact in very many families. Tho' there may not be a religious family, or seldom one, that has not a family altar, yet there are many things, that may be, & ~~that are very unlovely~~, a want of union or amity, of kindness, & other things of good report. Strangers might infer that there was a want of true ~~gospel~~ religion. But this might be said of some christian families having greater privileges, & placed in more advantageous circumstances.

Hawaiian religion in society appears much as it does in other lands while it is a matter of regret that it has not exhibited all that stability, that ~~enlarged~~ proper march in intelligence, energy & benevolence that might entitle it to more respect, ~~& admiration~~ yet it need not fear inspection. In some localities it may appear to have retrograded, But it is only in appearance occasioned by circumstances. Or to be attributed to poverty, recesses, want of light, or of proper stimulants to action, & proper agencies for drawing out action, all well understood by us, but not by strangers. ~~But~~ What have been the religious & benevolent enterprises of the churches since the last ~~annual~~ report? We will not refer to our Bible & Tract Societies, for these are mostly confined to foreigners, prosecuted by foreign agencies, & ~~mostly~~ de

signed specially for the benefit of foreigners, tho' Hawaiians are not excluded. We ought perhaps to make an honorable notice of the Missionary Children's Society, for tho' the members are composed of white members, yet they are mostly Hawaiians by birth. This Society continues to cheer the hearts of the friends by its perseveringness in the prosecution of the objects for which it was designed. The state of its treasury shows that its contributions have not materially varied from those of former years. Its sole missionary, on the Island of Ascension, continues to receive its sympathies & support; & it may be hoped the Society will ere long furnish additional agents for the missionary work.

The Hawaiian Missionary Society has not done as well in some respects as in some previous years, & in which good reasons might be assigned. But it has not been altogether inactive, or unfruitful. Yet its treasury has been more than exhausted by the ~~previously~~ unexpected & uncontemplated expedition of the Rev L Smith to Zululand to visit the missionaries, & to cheer & help them on in their work. Yet ~~the results~~, the relation of their trials, ~~patience~~ faith, patience & perseverance; & of the baptism of the first Zululand convert, will doubtless tend to increase both the funds of the Society, & the missionary spirit among the Hawaiian churches, ~~while it~~ & convincingly demonstrates ~~to~~ the practicability of carrying the gospel to other isles by the instrumentality of native missionaries.

The Spirit for carrying forward moral & religious improvements, ~~the~~ for building of churches the supporting pastors has not diminished. Though the churches have not come up to the work of supporting their pastors with all that ~~determination &~~ energy which might be desirable, & may in some instances contributed less for this object than in some previous years, there has doubtless been a good season. Their resources may have been less. Their means for doing good may have been otherwise appropriated, more especially to the erection & completion of houses of worship, some of which are very commodious, neat, & tasteful & nothing that would not suffer in comparison with village churches in the United States.

No Sec

Where the people have leaders of the right stamp, they give & do as much as could be reasonably expected, & probably much more in proportion to their means than ~~our~~ churches generally in America. Children like, they are guise & skillful, energetic, persuasive directors. But they are not to be justified or saved by works. The grace of God must come in here. And those that grace we hope that notwithstanding all their faults & short comings, may yet finally pass safe over Jordan & enter that blessed rest that remains for the people of God.

Mormonism & Popery. Of these we have little to say. The former at our last Anniversary

had reached a fearful height & threatened to make much havoc among the people & churches. But since that time there has been a rapid decline. The project of the leaders to collect their followers altogether on the Island of Lanai to build a Temple for the saints as a refuge from the ruin that was speedily coming on the other Islands, was the best expedient that could have been devised for the overthrow of the system among Hawaiians. ~~Popery~~ Mormonism seems now to have but a nominal existence.

Popery still lingers; the time of its downfall has not yet come. But its progress is very slow. Indeed in many places it is retrograding. Its aspect at present is by no means formidable. Yet it will doubtless struggle on for an apology of an existence here as elsewhere till the fore ordained period of its final overthrow, when it will return to the bottomless pit whence it came & be seen & heard no more.

Yours most respectfully
In behalf of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association

S. Lyon

W. P. Parker
D. B. Lyman

Statistics for 1893.

	Whole no. on inspection	Whole no. certificate	Postponed on ac. defects	" on certificate	Whole no. wan	Whole no. discharged to other ships	Discharged hard year	Whole no. cases	Deceased last year	Excluded last year	Remain ex. ship	Whole no. in sick ward	Whole no. hospital	Whole no. children	Whole no. [illegible]	Marriages last year
Hawaii																
Hilo	1068	535	83	14	97	147	13	511	186	45		524	739	91	91	83
Waimea	653	540	57	22	79	134	23	207	53	64		186	153	34	53	
Kohala	205	714	32	21	53	392	17	891	30	30	415	107	107	61	47	
Kailua	283	318	9		9	613		803	34	31	35	166	319	44	24	
Kealakekua	322		44	6	50				16	72		111	135	33	46	
Kau																
Maui																
Hana			73	2	75					13		116		1	67	
Wailuku			7	9	10							164		16	34	
Lahainaluna			5	11	16							30		1		
Kaanapali	780	32	6	4	16					4		617	527	39	46	
Lahaina																
Molokai																
Oahu																
Honolulu 1st	3799	667	99	15	114	458	20	1378	39	49		224	284	34	156	
Honolulu 2	2335	701	7	26	33	428	9	1309	21	34		740	721	14	54	
Ewa			44													
Waianae			6									160		6	26	
Waialua	989	155	6	5	11	371	6	235	8	11		390	764	10	17	
Haiku	468	27	20	1	21	70	3	203	6	10		306	137	9	31	
Kaneohe	808	77	7	4	11	31	3	285	9	8	28	500	221	13	34	
Kauai																
Waimea	754	106	90	5	95	105	7	194	12	24		550	305	23	23	
Koloa	517	210	80	21	101	64	5	169	15	16	19	417	224	23		
Waioli			13													
	36.070		688									14.080				

Page 21.
Page 2.

Contributions	Pastoral support	Foreign Mission	Church extension	Other objects	Total
Hilo	1200,00	325,00	1975,00	500,00	4,000,00
Waimea	500,00	200,00	1,550,00		2,500,00
Kohala	39,55	209,73	894,00		1,501,28
Kailua	0				363,00
Kealakekua	600,00	50,00	400,00	250,00	1,300,00
Hana	25,00	25,00	669,00		719,00
Wailuku	292,00	407,75	1094,00		1,426,78
Kaanapali	21,25	3,00			24,25
Honolulu 1	1,200,00	140,00	300,00	63,25	1,704,00
Honolulu 2	769,37	320,00	601,55		1,690,92
Ewa	150,00	90,00			240,00
Waianae	89,00	50,00			139,00
Waialua	443,00	78,00			521,00
Haiku	309,00		94,00	20,00	420,00
Kaneohe	380,00	155,88	600,00	100,00	1,246,48
Koloa	250,00	122,00	185,00	100,00	655,00
	7,416	1,534			18,668,88

Hawaiian Evang. Association

Honolulu May 29. 1856.

Rec'd. July 28.

ans Dec. 5/56

Rev R Anderson D D

220

1 204

Honolulu 20th May, 1857

R. Anderson D.D.
Secy of A.B.C.F.M.

Rev. and Dear Sir,

Through the mercy of God we are again assembled in this City. Another year has rolled on, marked by the patience & loaded with the blessings of our Heavenly Father. We still live — and though signs of our coming change are thickly building & lowering upon us, yet most of those who were in the field a year ago, are still permitted to labor actively in the vineyard of our Lord. We are, however, pained to report some of our number as suffering under great debility. The health of our dear sister Clark is most precarious. She is wasted & wan, and "passing away" is too distinctly written on her emaciated frame to be misunderstood.

Our dear sister Rogers also lies upon a bed of languishing. But what renders her case one of peculiar trial is, that reason has left its empire in her soul. All her powers, physical & spiritual, seem to be crushed. Clouds gather in her mental horizon & images of dread rise up before her imagination. Her case is a painful one & calls for our tender sympathies & our unceasing prayers. She is now at Mr. Bishop's where every attention is paid her. Her children also, are kindly cared for by others.

Our bereaved sister Hitchcock is still an invalid to whom also we extend our christian sympathies.

Others of our fraternity are suffering more or less from debility, but the cases mentioned are the most prominent.

Death has entered one of our domestic circles and our brother & sister Wilcox have been called to mourn the bereavement of a tender plant in the removal of an infant of 10 months to a brighter clime.

When we ~~look back over~~ review the period of 37 years, and then cast our eyes around upon the scenes in which we now move, we are astonished at the changes which have transpired. Some of these changes we contemplate with a tender solemnity - others with joyful admiration. "The fathers - where are they?" Many of the faithful, the beloved and ~~the~~ revered pioneers in our work have been called from this field of toil & tears to their great reward. Many also of their successors and co-workers who entered the vineyard at the sixth and ninth hours have rested from their labors and received their promised crowns. They sowed in tears; they reap in joy. The seed which they scattered weeping has been gathered in golden sheaves & shouted home with rejoicing. — Where are Whitney, & Richards, & Chamberlain, & Dibble, & Hinkson? And where are many of the Mothers in our Israel - the gentle, the patient, the praying, the self-sacrificing daughters of Zion who knew no will & no work but the work & the will of God, & and whose love to the Redeemers cause was deathless? True "Sisters of Charity" they have done what they could, and, like the Many who anointed her Savior, they enjoy the approving smiles of their Lord.

Local

But our ~~vision~~ views & changes & progress is not confined to friends who have ~~many~~ passed away. We look upon scenes which now surround us, that ~~when~~ as we contrast the present with the not remote past, we are filled with admiration & gratitude in view of the wonders God has wrought for this people. Everywhere, & in all things, we see marks of progress unmistakable to every intelligent & candid observer. Instead of troops of idle, naked & noisy savages, gazing upon us, everywhere we are now surrounded by well clad, quiet, intelligent and self-possessed multitudes who feel the dignity of men. Instead of squalid poverty we see competence, abundance and sometimes luxury. Instead of brutal howlings and dark orgies, we hear the song of zion & the supplications of saints. The little dirty tenement dingy with smoke, from which the light of the sun was nearly excluded has, in numerous cases, given place to the neat cottage or the commodious dwelling of wood or stone, ~~and~~ well provided with the furniture of the civilized. All this is true in instances too numerous for specification, & yet we would not be understood to affirm that it is true of the masses. While a general progress is most evident & marked by many prominent & striking indices, still there are many, as in all lands, who are too indolent, too ignorant or too vicious to put forth the efforts necessary to the improvement of their condition. But in our whole land there is no ignorance, no poverty, no degradation & no vice deeper or darker than can be found in the most enlightened and refined cities in christendom.

Our harbors, whose waters were once disturbed only by the dip of the paddle and the ripples wake of the canoe, now bear on their bosoms hundreds of noble ships, from whose masts wave the flags of the mightiest nations. Our strands, where once the naked native stretched himself like the seal and the sea-elephant, are now occupied with piers and wharves and animated with the stir & the din of commerce. Our towns are rising, our roads improving, agriculture & industry are awakening attention & assuming increasing importance. Our government, in its legislative, executive and judiciary departments, has assumed organic form & symmetry, and is moving harmoniously and efficiently on in the discharge of its manifold functions. Our schools are sustained. Our islands are being dotted over with improved church edifices. The artisan is abroad, in the land. Law is supreme, & order prevails. Protection of all human rights is nearly complete. There is little suffering or complaining in the land; shocking crimes are rare, and it may be doubted whether the sun shines on a more peaceful & happy people. All this and more, has, through the grace of God, been accomplished during the last 87 years, for a nation of naked & brutal savages; and for all this we do & will praise the Lord.

On the system of school instruction and its operation at these islands you.

are kept advertised through other channels. We will, therefore, only say that during the past year many our schools have been conducted with a good degree of zeal & efficiency. Schools for teaching the English language are the most popular, and in some instances their effect has, doubtless been to depreciate the interest in the vernacular schools.

The social state of the people improves from year to year, and it is a fact, & a remarkable one, that life, liberty, character & property the avails of industry, enterprise & genius, are no where on earth more safe than in this land. A great degree of freedom and independence is enjoyed by the people, & foreigners of all nations are kindly received and all their rights, personal, social, civil & religious are respected. No resident & no subject who conducts himself uprightly & discreetly has just cause to complain that his rights are invaded.

As to the spiritual state of the Samoan churches, we have much over which to rejoice & much for which we should mourn. There has been no general outpouring of the Spirit upon our people, no great spiritual movement affecting the masses, during the year. There have been, however, gentle showers of grace which have distilled like the small rain and the dew upon some portions of this vineyard.

Numbers have been baptized, born again & several hundreds have been added to the churches.

In some portions of the field there have been coldness, worldliness & wanderings from the path of peace. Generally, however, the churches have maintained an orderly walk and preserved the spiritually unity in the bonds of peace. Our labors in preaching have been unabated, & God has vouchsafed us without tokens of his power.

At the present time there is more than usual interest in the churches of Honolulu, both native & foreign. Religious meetings are frequent & well attended. Many seem unusually candid & approachable on spiritual subjects. Many are tender & susceptible, and some are hoping in Christ. Never before, has the foreign community of Honolulu been in so interesting a state.

At other points, also, of the Islands foreign residents have been remarkably attentive to preaching, respectful towards christians, candid & tender when addressed on the subject of personal religion, and, in some instances, as we trust, truly born of God.

To unite our foreign residents, in their numerous localities, to lead them into the truth, and to guide them in the way to heaven is a work of great importance, not only to the foreigners themselves, but to the natives among whom they live, and to future generations. And we hail with hope any indications of good in this quarter.

Were our faith as strong, our prayers as ardent and our love as fervent as they should be the Lord would open the windows of heaven & fill the land with joy & salvation. — We trust that it may be so, and that showers of mercy will soon fall upon all the waste & thirsty portions of this vineyard: that all these churches may grow in grace & bring forth much fruit; & that the Lord will add to them continually of such as shall be saved.

Scarcely any feature so distinctly marks our Harmonian churches as their zeal in the erection of houses for public worship. These houses are thickly studding the land. They are before the traveller in every district & in nearly every village of the kingdom. They are as many marks, or mile-stones along the roads, and like light houses along the shores. In few countries will the school house & the houses of prayer be found so numerous in proportion to the population. And if such buildings do not indicate piety & intelligence in the people, they do, at least show their respect for the light which is offered them, while they give premise of an increase of that light.

And not only are houses of worship multiplying here, they are also being greatly improved in material, construction, convenience & appearance. Edifices of wood & stone, with doors, windows, floors, seats, desks, etc. are rapidly superseding the

made synagogue of thatch, without floor seats, doors or windows. It is cheering to see the time, the toil & the money so cheerfully bestowed on houses for the worship of Jehovah.

As a people we also think the Hawaiians not the least in works of beneficence. Never have we known churches giving so large a portion of their possessions to the Lord as the Hawaiians. With careful teaching on this subject they give cheerfully, often joyfully, according to their power, yea & beyond their power, to the work of the Lord. We have, it is true, the careless, the covetous & the reckless among us, those who will withhold good from them to whom it is due, and those who will squander all their income upon their lusts. But it is as true that multitudes of our people give freely and often out of their deep poverty. Like the poor widow in Judah's temple many give all they have. And if the Lord loveth the cheerful giver we believe he loves many of the poor saints of Hawaii.

Our people are also learning their obligations to support their own pastors, and some of the churches do well in this respect. But they need much particular instruction on this subject. They have not been trained to habits of self-reliance. The missionary has not only been supported by others rather than his own flock, but he has been the almoner of temporal bounties to those around him. It therefore requires patient teaching to turn the scale and to bring the masses of our people to feel their full obligations to support their pastors. But the process in this

as in all good is, "first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear."

A healthful missionary spirit still prevails in the Hawaiian churches. Many candidates hold themselves ready to go to the regions beyond us. On this subject, however, they are like other christians - needing the wise, the vigilant and the patient efforts of their pastors to keep their interest alive & efficient in the work. A great western world is opening before us & we pray God that we and our people may have grace to go up & possess the land.

You have already heard with what acclamations of joy the arrival of the Morning Star was hailed in these distant realms. All admired her as a model of beauty and all welcomed her as a harbinger of mercy to the benighted tribes of Micronesia. She is now gone to the Marquesas, and on her return she will be despatched with about eight native missionaries to the west.

We are thus happy in welcoming our young brother & sister Bingham as fellow laborers in the Pacific. We hail them with holy joy, & bid them God speed in the toils, the trials & the triumphs to which we trust they are appointed. We doubt not they will be worthy successors of their honored & beloved parents, and may their labors be crowned with even greater success. We bless the Lord that so many of the offspring of this and of other missions are being called into the great harvest field. Here literally true the promise - "Instead of the fathers shall be the children."

Many of the old friends of the elder Bingham in Honolulu, are urging the son to remain

here and become their pastor, and they have sent an earnest memorial to our Association urging us to approve of their choice. After a full & careful discussion of the subject a committee was appointed to draft a report and present it to our body. The following report was submitted to the Association & unanimously adopted. viz.

"Whereas petitions & letters from members of the first church in Honolulu have been presented to this Association expressing their desire that the Rev. H. Bingham jr. become their pastor,

And: Whereas these petitions & letters set forth as reasons why this body should give its approbation to their request

Their affection for Mr. B. as the son of their first faithful & beloved pastor: that in his infancy he was named by his father to Kaahumanu as the future pastor of this church: — that while in the U. States it was their expectation that he would come out to be their pastor: Also that their present pastor & wife are in a feeble state of health: And Whereas these petitioners express a willingness to assume the support of Mr. Bingham

therefore — Resolved, I: That it would be courteous and orderly for the church first to confer freely with their present pastor in relation to any change they may desire in the pastoral relation now existing between them & Mr. Blank.

2. That the church has the right in an orderly way and for good & sufficient reasons to seek a dissolution of their present pastoral relations.

3d That when vacant the church have the right to call the man of their choice to become their pastor, assuming his support.

4th That were Mr. Bingham to turn aside from his contemplated mission to Micronesia & comply with an invitation to become pastor of the first native church in Honolulu it would disappoint the hopes of many & withhold the bread of life from those more immediately needy.

5 That we do not feel prepared to advise that any measures be taken to divert Mr. B. from his mission to Micronesia and retain him at Honolulu; but we would leave the subject to be decided by the parties more directly concerned."

As most of your letter of to the Hawaiian Missionary Society more properly belongs to this Association than to that body the Board of Directors have referred the document to us.

You will learn that that Board, for reasons which have been communicated to you on former occasions, decline the service of appropriating salaries & of disbursing the funds immediately connected with our desultory operations. They feel that a committee appointed by

the brethren more immediately interested in these appropriations and more fully acquainted with the wants of all concerned would be better qualified to attend to this service. You are aware that several important members of this Board of Directors are men who have never been connected with the mission and they are not willing to engage in this work.

Our Association, therefore, has reappointed its committee with powers to act for the current year, subject to the will of the Prudential Committee.

We appreciate your views & honor your zeal on the subject of native pastors. It is a subject ever before our minds and one which presses upon our hearts.

We intend to give it a careful & candid consideration at our present meeting. Our whole aim is & has ever been to train the natives to habits of self-reliance and of social independence in all that is good. Our purposes and plans all look to such a consummation. But in the prosecution of these plans we may have been too tardy - too slow in committing important trusts to native christians. We may be too timid in throwing great responsibilities upon these converts. We are determined to move in that direction, but we wish to move wisely. - Many of our best men have for

years, been discharging nearly all the duties of Pastors. Little remains to them but the name, the receiving of candidates into the church and the administration of the sacraments. They conduct meetings, preach & expound the Bible, visit the sick, attend funerals, go from house to house to labor for souls, make collections for the poor & for other charitable objects, warn the unruly, seek after wanderers, attend to all the preliminary steps in church discipline and hold themselves ready to every good work. And yet we may be, and it is probable that some of us are too slow in laying hands on our native helpers who labor much with us in the Lord. We may have been too much influenced by a misapplication of Paul's caution to Timothy, "Lay hands suddenly on no man."

Be assured dear Sir, that we receive all your counsels on that subject with great thankfulness. They proceed from the best motives. Their spirit & language are kind & earnest and they will not fail to profit us. We shall give them great consideration, and, looking to the great Head of the Church for counsel we trust that we shall be guided aright.

The sessions of our association commenced on the 13th Inst. The first half hour of each day is spent in prayer and religious conference, and we feel assured that the Savior is with us. A tender subdued spirit pervades our meetings and great harmony reigns in our deliberations. Brotherly love prevails, and our work moves smoothly on as under the influence of a holy unction. Like the precious ointment on the head of Aaron - like the dew of Hermon and like the dew which descended on the mountains of Zion, so is the blessed influence which now rests upon our happy fraternity.

Three days in a week we have special meetings for our children and for all the children of foreigners who desire to attend.

To give you a clue at the subjects which come before us we herewith send our list of Overtures.

1 Religious Exercises. 2 Station Reports. These present a good view of the whole Hawaiian field. 3 General Letter. 4 Correspondence. 5 Minutes of Association. 6 Assignments. This involves the reading of papers, as essays, exposition of Scripture texts etc. by persons previously designated. 7 Committee on Assignments - i.e. to prepare & assign subjects for discussion etc.

7 our Press. or printing of books etc
8 Location. 9 Standing Committees. 10 Missions
in the Pacific. 11 Education. Discussion on
our English Schools or female education
at the Islands etc. 12 Native Pastors.
13 Peace. 14 Temperance. 15 Freedom.
16 Division of the islands into parishes.
This was suggested by a communi-
cation from his Excellency, K. C.
Wyllie, minister of F. K. in
17 Memorials - such as petitions,
references etc. The foregoing are
the principle topics which have
come before us. without mentioning
many which are collateral or
incidental.

May 25. The whole of the
22 was spent in religious exercises,
and we had a most precious
melting season. Yesterday was
the Sabbath of the Lord. A prayer
meeting was held for the natives
in the first church to give impulse
to the missionary cause. The gov-
ernor of Oahu - the Hon. Ii, delegates
from other islands & several
members of our body took part
in the exercises. Brother
brother Bingham also gave a very
acceptable address to the natives.

The anniversaries of our Missionary, Bible & Tract Societies come on this week.

We regret to find that the appropriation for the support of Bro. Dole and family is made conditional: and we think, in view of the whole case, you will not insist on these conditions. When Bro. Dole arrived among us, he wished to take charge of a native congregation, but yielded this desire in compliance with the urgent request of the Mission & assumed the care of a school for our children at Punahou. Here his labors were in the English language only, and hence he did not acquire the vernacular tongue. In all this he has not forfeited his claim on the Board for a support. The period has now passed, when he could readily learn the native language & undertake direct labors for the people. His own health & that of Mrs. Dole forbid their return to the U. S. We therefore think that justice requires that his support be continued while he remains among us & continues the labors in which he is now engaged at Kalihi, and in which he can perhaps do more than in any other way to promote the interests of Christ's Kingdom. The people on Molokai earnestly desire a pastor to fill the place of Mr. Hitchcock, and they are able & ready to furnish his support. We have no suitable man in our mission who is available to send to them. We therefore ask that you will, as soon as may be, send us such a good man for that post. The case is one of urgency, & we hope to see that post soon occupied by a handy & faithful soldier.

Statistics of Stations.	Whole No. on profession.	Whole No. on certificate.	Past year on profession.	Past year on certificate.	Total from past year.	Whole No. dismissed.	Dismissed last year.	Total deceased.	Deceased ~~last year~~.	Excluded ~~last year~~.	Remain excluded.	No. in regular standing.	Total No. children baptized.	Baptized last year.	Marriages.
Hawaii.															
Hilo	1108	567	105	28	133	561	14	5288	171	29	852	5283	3896	65	84
Waimea	6649	566	114	26	140	1378	28	2114	84	4		1689	1566	85	94
Kohala	2057	520		6	6	412	20	916	25	27	436	1013	1100	56	55
Kailua	3008	324	263	6	269	672	9	888	29	82	88	1784	2275	81	24
Kealakekua			34	4	38		10		18	14		715		45	37
Kau			8						7	23		900		16	25
Maui.															
Hana			401	1	402		7			14		1560		115	58
Wailuku			1							10		964		23	27
Lahainaluna			2	8	10	2				3	2	36		1	
Lahaina	1362	386	21	8	29	286	8	585	5				1366	24	
Molokai	1895	55	92		92	44	10	421	30	45	207	1149		17	45
Oahu.															
Honolulu 1st	8707	688		16	16	468	10	1451	78	57		2182	836	80	129
Honolulu 2nd	2350	750	15	49	64	437	9	863	52	29		317	327	6	83
Ewa	2394		11		11	855	3	880	6	7	690	396	352	8	17
Waianae	538							204	8	9		235			11
Waialua	461	166	8	11	14	871		245	11	26	56	865	367	8	9
Kaupulehu	482	57	14		14	70		210	7	12		313	146	9	16
Kaneohe	826	82	18	5	23	37	6	296	11	26		480	226	5	10
Kauai.															
Waimea	749	114	58	7	60	108	2	210	15	11		534	828	28	24
Koloa	530	226	13	16	29	67	3	192	23	11	29	426	287	13	
Waioli	656	185	1	2	3	57	2	196	6	20	86	508	228	10	
			1169	193	1362		136		535	509		21943		585	8

Amount of contributions in cash, as reported $22580

G.D.

Praying the Lord ever to guide you in all duty & to crown all your efforts in his cause with great success,

We are, dear Sir,
On behalf of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association
Yours in ~~xto~~ Christ,

Titus Coan
W. P. Alexander
D. D. Strong.

Committee

P.S. Should a pastor be sent for Molokai he might need help from the Board for building a house for residence.

Hawaiian Evang. Association

Honolulu May 20. 1857.

Gen. Letter. Recd Aug/14.

ans. Oct. 3.

ans. Oct. 21.

Spanish Letter

18 57

Honolulu, May 27, 1859.

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.

Dear Brother,

Your letter to the Ho. Evangelical Association of March 9th 1859 is before us; and in view of the importance of your suggestions, the Association deem it proper to reply particularly to some of those items.

You regret that so few of our letters have been written with special reference to publication. Few of our letters, comparatively, it is true, have been written for publication. Our aim has been rather to communicate facts in their relation to each other, than for the purpose of making an impression. In the lives of most missionaries there is much of simple, plain prose, while the poetry consists of sparsely scattered fragments. It is only the love of Jesus, & of perishing souls that prevents us from growing weary of our work. There is much, indeed, in

the field of every missionary which should interest the American Churches; & we very probably, may have erred in not having sent you an account of these things.

Among the mission families there has been but one death during the past year, & that, a child of Rev. W. O. Baldwin. Mr. Emerson's health is precarious in consequence of a stroke of apoplexy two or three months ago. Others are laboring on under the increasing infirmities of age, determined to occupy until the Master come.

Religious Interest. God has been graciously pleased to visit the school at Punahou, & quite a number of the pupils give evidence of have been born again. Seventeen from that school united with the Fort Street Church at the last communion; & two with the Bethel Church.

President Beckwith's resignation has caused deep regret. May Heaven's richest blessings follow him.

The church at Waimea under the pastoral care of Rev. L. Lyons has been much refreshed during the year, & 176 have been admitted to it.

At the present time, the Holy Spirit

seems to be hovering over the church at Hana. We pray that it may descend with mighty saving power; for Hana has long been the darkest part of the Hawaiian field.

There is also an increasing religious interest at Lihue, Kauai.

Romanism. The Catholic priests have recently, seemed to arouse themselves to more strenuous exertions. A few weeks since, it was announced that ten of the "sisters of the sacred heart" had arrived at Honolulu, & $700 were speedily raised towards furnishing a nunnery. They are to be devoted to the cause of education, there being about 80 scholars in the Catholic school here.

They are publishing a series of monthly tracts, & distributing them with much zeal among the people. They have even taken them repeatedly to the doors of the Protestant meeting houses on the sabbath, & distributed them to those who were entering.

Schools. Some of the station reports have not alluded to the common schools. Others have noticed them in the briefest possible manner. One report states that there is no improvement in the schools, & that

they are sustained with difficulty, while the number, both of schools & scholars is diminished. Another says that the schools are neither well taught, nor well attended. In two reports it is stated that the schools are doing as well as in former years. Another asserts that the scholars have made commendable progress.

In regard to the qualifications of the teachers, there is probably an advance from year to year. So also ~~also~~ is there progress in the building & furnishing of school houses. Yet the proportion of schoolhouses destitute of windows, floors, & seats, is by far too great.

As to school books, it is to be feared that there has been a backward movement. Whether, on the whole, the schools are more efficient, & the scholars more advanced & better fitted for usefulness in life than when the missionaries were the superintendents of the schools, & the very soul of every educational effort, there is great reason to doubt. One of our number says, "I think our schools are not so good as they were 8 years since. The number of scholars has

diminished from 1200 to 450. Our school houses are better than they were ten years ago; & the teachers remain about the same in ability; but very plainly they feel the influence of a decaying population, & of decaying schools. Books are no more, & no better than ten years since. In fine, I cannot see much that is hopeful in the future of this people."

Most of the schools have been discontinued, that were in operation a few years since to teach native children the English language. The expectations of their founders & patrons were not answered. In most of them the knowledge of English acquired was very slight indeed; & while they were putting forth unsuccessful efforts to acquire the English, they were losing the opportunity to learn reading, writing, arithmetic, & geography in their own language. A few of these Hawaiian English schools however have been successful, & they are fitting pupils for the Royal school, whence they may be transferred to the preparatory department at Punahou. Several of these Hawaiians have already commenced the study of

the Latin, & the professor pronounces them among his best scholars.

There seems to have been progress in the Seminary at Lahainaluna, in the Boarding School at Hilo, & in the Select School at Waioli. In ~~both~~ all these schools, the English language is taught; ~~as it is also at the Lahainaluna Seminary.~~

That it is desirable that Hawaiians understand the English language there can be no doubt; & the opinion is quite general, that the only effectual method of substituting the English for the Hawaiian, is to gather the children into boarding schools. And here also is there hope that a remnant may be saved. Unless they can be taken early in life, & trained to virtuous habits, there is no hope.

Foreigners. In close connection with the missionary's labors among the natives is the influence of foreigners. They are found in almost every part of the islands. At Honolulu, Lahaina, Hilo, Hona, Makawao, & Koloa, they are quite numerous, & in those places there is preaching in English more or less frequently.

Some of these foreigners have many

natives in their employ. If they are good men their influence is perceived in the improved morals of their laborers; if they are licentious, profane, or otherwise immoral, their influence for evil is widely felt. One sinner destroys much good, & this is emphatically true of immoral foreigners at the Hawaiian islands. Their influence goes far to counteract the labors of the missionary.

Hence the urgent necessity of throwing a restraining influence around these foreigners, and of striving to save as many of them as possible. And as the number of foreigners is increasing from year to year, the importance of efforts for their spiritual welfare becomes more & more pressing. The future weal or woe of these islands is much more intimately connected with the moral character of foreigners, than with that of the natives.

As the majority of our association are regarded as home missionaries, perhaps we ought to feel more interested in the foreign population, & to devote to efforts for their spiritual good a greater proportion of our time & strength.

3d sheet

a Native Ministry. On this subject we have had much deliberation & some experience; & we still keep it in view as an object desired & a consummation contemplated. But careful observation under the light of experiment admonishes us not to be hasty in this line. Should we proceed rapidly to divide our churches, & to ordain & install native pastors, it is more than probable that we may lose a portion of our power to do good, notwithstanding any advantage in favor of our people. So long as we have strength to occupy the posts assigned us by Providence, it seems to be our duty to exercise our best influence over all our people; & this we can no way do with greater efficiency than by personal supervision as missionaries & pastors. If disabled by sickness, or removed by death, our places would be immediately supplied by the best native pastors at command, provided foreign pastors could not be obtained. But where no such exigency exists, we doubt the wisdom of dividing our churches among native ministers, & for the following reasons:

1. The effect might be unfavorable to the missionary himself.

It might lessen his feeling of responsibility; it might render his tours less frequent; it might diminish & weaken

his personal efforts, & in many ways reduce his influence over the people. 2. It might be a positive loss to his flock.

Several of our best natives have been ordained & installed over churches. They have done as well as could have been expected; perhaps better; & yet we think that no candid & intelligent observer will doubt that those churches have suffered under the care of native pastors. Had the missionary retained his full pastoral relation, & freely exercised its functions, it is doubtful whether we should have seen the moral lethargy & the scathing blight which have come over some portions of our Zion. Natives do not respect one of their own number as they do the foreign missionary; & consequently, they are more in danger of refusing to give heed to his instructions; forsaking the sanctuary, & of falling into a state of stupor, or of open immorality under his ministrations.

3. We believe that the native may be, & sometimes is, injured by being ordained. The act of ordination adds nothing to his mental, or moral

power. On the other hand, it may puff him up with pride & self-consequence. It may lead him to expect & exact attentions, which his <u>real</u> worth cannot command. It may induce indolence, rather than its opposite. It may engender an appropriating & domineering spirit; & it may excite that jealous sensitiveness to personal rank & prerogative which shall make it a delicate & difficult task for a missionary brother, on terms, of course, of ministerial parity, to correct evils which may be most apparent & painful; or to control a course which tends to the ruin of vital godliness. While therefore, there <u>may</u> be a loss on the part of the missionary, of the people, & of the native pastor, we do not affirm that it would always be so. Nor do we say that we regret that experiments have been made in the institution of native pastors; nor do we say that these experiments have been failures, or that we have been disappointed in their results; nor yet do we propose to cease altogether from ordaining pastors from among Hawaiians. But this we do say, that in view of the present circumstances of the missionary pastors & their flocks, & under the light of experience & observation we do not feel it wise to be hasty in

putting our flocks under the care of native pastors.

We do not undervalue a native agency in our work. We consider it invaluable; not to say, essential. As originators & leaders, Hawaiians do not excel. As imitators & auxiliaries they are of great use.

And we esteem their agency as indispensible in the work of the Lord. With us, the question is not only fact, but of form, of mode. Not whether a few can be made pastors; but whether many can be so disciplined & employed as to gain "a good degree" in the Lord's service, & also to be reliable helpers in governing the church, & in edifying the body of Christ."

Now we suppose that many of the leading members of our churches, to whom many labors & responsibilities are committed, are actually learning the duties of overseers of the church, as fast, & as efficiently, & with life sangu to their own spiritual growth, & to the peace & purity of the church, than if they were ordained.

With the exception of administering baptism & the Lord's supper, these helpers are now doing all that a pastor would do: & they do it quietly, without ostentation, or envy, & without pay. Ordain one out of many equally worthy, & you change at once the relations & the aspect of things.

4th sheet.

Printing. Printing can now be executed, at the islands by private parties, at such rates, as will be favorable to the Mission. The sale, of the type and other printing materials belonging to the Mission, was not an unwise arrangement. There are two good printing establishments in Honolulu, at both of which printing, in Hawaiian, and other Polynesian languages, can be neatly executed. The ~~principle~~ principle of competition, in prices, can be brought to bear upon any job, and the cheapest terms chosen.

The use of the French Language. The number of persons studying French at the islands, is very limited. The French language is not spoken, except by a few Frenchmen, and other Europeans. The study of it, will be pursued in the higher schools, to a limited extent. Few if any Hawaiians will ever acquire a knowledge of the French language. The idea, that the French Missionaries, or French

Communism, will be able, & introduce the language so that it will be extensively spoken either by Hawaiians or those of Anglo-Saxon extraction is quite impossible.

The Future of The Islands.

The Islands, or inhabitants upon them, are gradually working out their destiny. There is a constant, but certain and rapid decrease of the aborigines of the islands. The present number of Hawaiians would not probably exceed 65,000. Should the present ratio of decrease proceed unchecked in a few years, the number of Hawaiians must be comparatively few. The following are the principal causes of decrease, former and present licentious habits of the people — indolence — premature of epidemics — and great demand for Hawaiian Seamen, (who go abroad and many of whom

never return). While the aborigines are decreasing, the Foreign element, in the community, is upon the increase. The number of births, among Foreigners, is equal to that in America or England. The children of Foreigners are generally healthy, and for the most part, those born upon the islands desire to grow up and spend their days upon Hawaiian shores. There is a gradual increase of the Foreign population by immigration. For the most part persons arriving from other countries to settle here, are Americans, Englishmen, Germans, Portuguese and Chinese. With such data as these before the mind, and when the fact is also contemplated that "the Star of Empire is west-ward", the conclusion seems inevitable, ~~ruling the government of the Sandwich Islands must pass into other hands.~~ The decreasing race being inferior in intellect and physical stamina must give place to the Foreign Element. Anxious sad the reflection may be, that the aborigines of these

islands must pass away, and their existence as a nation be blotted out, still the tendencies point to such an inevitable result. There is no avoiding this conclusion, unless the present agencies at work, are suddenly checked, but so far is there any appearance of any check being imposed, the very opposite result seems hastening to be consummated, and the final extinction of the Hawaiian race to be settled.

Touching the question, "what is to be the future government of these islands?" We would merely add, that the tendencies are to Republicanism, rather than to a Monarchy.

Yours in behalf of A. E. A.

D. Dole.

Sam'l C. Damon

T. Coan

Hawaiian Evangelical Association

Honolulu May 27. 1859.

Rec'd Aug. 13.

ABC 19.1 v.13

206. Dibble; Emerson; Alexander. A.L. to D. Greene; 5 July 1844
207. Same; duplicate of 206; 6 July 1844
208. Clark; Castle; Emerson; A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Nov 1850
209. Baldwin; Clark. A.L. to R. Anderson; 13 June 1854
210. Rowell; Smith; Dole. A.L. to Same; 21 June 1855

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13
(202-210)

Letters from

two or more missionaries.

Dibble, Emerson, and Alexander, 1844.

Clark, Castle, and Emerson, 1850.

Rowell and Smith, 1855.

Thurston, Lyons, Paris, Lyman, Andrews, & Mrs. Whitney.

Lahainaluna July 5th 1844

Rev David Greene
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.

Very dear brother, —

You will perceive from the minutes of the last General Meeting of this mission, that no additional laborer was stationed at Lahainaluna as the vote of the previous year had seemed to promise. When the actual business of location came in hand there were so many feeble stations needing help & so many lonely families needing associates, that the Seminary, notwithstanding its urgent necessities (which all the brethren were ready to admit & which its instructors especially most deeply felt) was doomed, as in several similar instances heretofore, to painful disappointment. Kolaa, Kaii, Hana & Kaluaaha gained the votes for the new laborers. Kohala disputed the ground with Kaluaaha, & if there had been a fifth laborer to have been located, would have gained him in preference to the Seminary. Other places also urged important

claims. The fields here are wide & every where there is very much to be done especially in view of the errors & evils which at this crisis are coming in upon the nation. Immediate necessity & present peril, as regards the people, & the condition of a missionary's family lonely & suffering especially in cases of sickness for want of an associate; these are the prominent ideas which control the votes of location. The Seminary is allowed to be of immense importance, to be vital to our system of operations, to be absolutely indispensable to ultimate success, but, still its claims are not so immediate as some others, — not exactly the food, raiment & medicine, which are needed before night — & therefore they can be, & are, from year to year, postponed. The Institution is left, from year to year, to do simply what it can in a weak & crippled condition. We will not complain, we will not, all things considered, question the wisdom of the mission, we will try to be patient & to labor on cheerfully to the amount of our strength under every embarrassment, but, still we will & must continue to plead earnestly & importunately for more help.

When it appeared evident, at the General Meeting that no new laborer could be stationed at the Seminary the present year, the following resolution was proposed & unanimously adopted: Considering that the Institution is in urgent need of an additional laborer & that the individual needed should be a person of qualifications somewhat peculiar & in view of the fact that such a person might possibly be obtained who would not otherwise become a foreign missionary, that, therefore the Instructors of the Seminary be authorized & instructed to write to the Prudential Committee of an early opportunity for such a laborer to be sent directly to the Institution & with the least possible delay. The above resolution is quoted from memory; you will see it precisely as it is when you shall receive the printed minutes of the meeting. The resolution you perceive provides that the individual should receive his location while in Boston & be sent with specific instructions directly to the Mission Seminary. There will be some risk - but we think it best, on the whole to incur that risk - desiring your

to use all needed wisdom in the selection of the individual. And in this place we would say a few words in regard to the qualifications that he should possess.

1. He should be a man of well-disciplined mind & thorough education.

2. He should be a man of sober judgment & even temperament, having good command over himself, & able to govern in a mild, discreet & yet decided manner a class of students.

3. He should be a man of such natural disposition yielding, frank & generous, as to labor harmoniously with his associate teachers. Such a trait is more indispensable perhaps in an institution like this than at any other station on the Islands.

4. He should be a man able to teach Sacred Music. All the present instructors, Mr. Andrews having left, are deficient in musical powers. & yet the branch of instruction, in its civilizing & refining influence, as well as for other reasons, is vastly important. We desire that this qualification may not be forgotten.

5. It would be well that he should have a taste & tact at Chemical Experiments & the teaching of that & kindred sciences. This qualification, however, would

not be indispensable, as Mr Alexander, if released from teaching Arithmetic & Algebra, could teach Chemistry in connection with Natural Philosophy. We name this, therefore, as a desirable qualification, not as one that should be insisted on.

Other qualifications needed equally in all missionaries of Christ to heathen lands, we need not mention.

It remains only to repeat our urgent need of such an additional laborer. The present critical & forming condition of the nation, gives year by year, more importance to the Seminary. The calls are becoming more & more pressing for native ministers, school teachers & government assistants. The very existence of the nation seems to be very much dependant, in connection with the preaching of the gospel, on the progress of education. The Institution, therefore should flourish, but it does not as it should, for want of more help. A Boarding Institution in any land & especially in such a land as this, involves an immense amount of care. And, then, the prepara-

tion of all our text books is a heavy & wearing labor. We are weak - entirely inadequate to the work we have in hand. Soon, if not relieved, one & another of us will sink under our burdens. A post at the Seminary is beginning to be dreaded by the Mission as a health destroying location. It is so because there is such constant care, so much sedentary labor & such unremitted toil. There should be more men to divide the toil & the care.

In addition to the usual studies at the Seminary, the teaching of English has been introduced which must evidently, according to the vote of the mission, require all the time & energies of one man. A Theological Class is also in progress which will soon require the strength of at least one man. But, we have but three men & one an invalid, to sustain all the departments of instruction, book-making, & secular care. Is it not reasonable that we should have help, & at as early a date as possible?

Earnestly requesting, therefore that you would give early attention to this letter & send, with all despatch, the man that

we need, we subscribe ourselves, your brethren in the Lord & fellow laborers in his vineyard

S. Dibble
J. S. Emerson
W. P. Alexander

We take the liberty to append the following list of books &c which we desire to be sent to the Seminary the first opportunity:

Webster's Dictionary 16mo 36 copies
" " 8vo 6 "
" Spelling Book 24 "
English Reference Bibles (of the Bible Society perhaps) — 12mo. 36 copies Borrowed from Trad Soc
Pocket Concordance (Brown's perhaps) 24 "
Todd's Truth made simple — 24 " only 4 sent
Gallaudet's Scripture Nis from Adam
to Joseph (of Tract Society) — 18 "
Gunter's Scale & dividers — 40 sets
Plotting instruments (first rate) 1 set
One set of Andrews & Stoddard's Elementary books for learning Latin & Greek, also a good French Grammar & Dictionary & one or two French reading books.

For Dibble

Rev. Mess. Dibble, Emerson & Alexander

Lahainaluna July 5. 1844

Rec'd Dec. 16.

ackd. in lett. 26 Feb. 1845.

✓ articles sent. DG

✓ Rec'd Cont.

ackd Apr. 26. 1845. DG

Rev David Greene
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
U.S.A.

via Mazatlan

(Duplicate of a letter 207 sent by way of Mazatlan)

Lahainaluna July 6th 1844

207

Rev Dania Greene
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.

Very dear Brother

You will perceive from the minutes of the last general meeting of this mission that no additional laborer was stationed at Lahainaluna as the vote of the previous year had seemed to promise. When the actual business of location came in hand there were so many feeble stations, needing help so many lonely families needing associates, that the Seminary, notwithstanding its urgent necessities which all the brethren were ready to admit and which its instructors most amply felt, was doomed as in several similar instances heretofore, to painful disappointment. Koloa, Koloa, Hana, and Kaluaaha gained the votes for the new laborers. Kohala disputed the ground with Kaluaaha and if there had been a fifth laborer to have been located, would have gained him in preference to the Seminary. Other places also, urged important claims. The fields here are wide and every where there is very much to be done, especially in view of the errors and evils which at this crisis are coming in upon the nation. Immediate necessity, present peril, as regards the people, and the condition of a missionary's family, lonely and suffering especially in cases of sickness for want of an associate, these are the prominent ideas, which control the votes of location. The Seminary is allowed to be of immense importance, to be vital to our system of operations, to be absolutely indispensable to ultimate success, but still its claims are not so immediate as some others, - not exactly the food, raiment, & medicine, which are needed before

night - & therefore they can be, and are from year to year postponed. The institution is left, from year to year to do what it can in a weak and crippled condition. We will not complain, and will not all things considered question the wisdom of the mission, we will try to be patient, and to labor on cheerfully to the amount of our strength under every embarrassment; but, still we will and must continue to plead earnestly and importunately for more help. When it appeared evident at the General meeting that no laborer could be stationed at the Seminary the present year the following resolution was proposed and unanimously adopted: Considering that the Institution is in urgent need of an additional laborer and the individual needed should be a person of qualification somewhat peculiar and in view of the fact that such a person might possibly be obtained, it be resolved not otherwise become a foreign missionary, that therefore the Instructors of the Seminary be authorized and instructed to write to the prudential committee by an early opportunity for such a laborer to be sent directly to the Institution & with the least possible delay. The above resolution is quoted from memory; you will see it precisely as it is, when you shall receive the printed minutes of the meeting. The resolution you perceive provides that the individual should receive his education while in Boston and be sent with specific instructions directly to the mission Seminary. There will be some risk, but we think it best on the whole to incur that risk - desiring you to use all needed wisdom in the selection of the individual. And in this place we would say a few words in regard to the qualifications that he should possess.-

1. He should be a man of well disciplined mind, and thorough education.

2. He should be a man of sober judgment, and even temperament, having good command over himself and able to govern in a mild discreet and yet decided manner, a class of students

3. He should be a man of such natural disposition yielding, frank, & generous, as to labor harmoniously with his associate teachers. Such a trait is perhaps more indispensable in such an Institution like this, that at any other station on the Island.

4. He should be a man able to teach sacred music. All the present instructors Mr Andrews Lowry left, are deficient in musical powers, & yet the branch of instruction, in its civilizing & refining influence as well as for other reasons, is vastly important. We desire that this qualification may not be forgotten.

5. It would be well that he should have a taste and tact at Chemical Experiments & the teaching of that and kindred sciences. This qualification however ~~[illegible]~~ would not be indispensable, as Mr Alexander, if released from teaching Arithmetic & Algebra could teach chemistry in connection with Natural Philosophy. We name this therefore as a desirable qualification, not as one that should be insisted on.

Other qualifications needed equally in all missionaries of Christ to heathen lands, we need not mention.

It remains only to repeat our urgent need of such an additional laborer. The present critical & forming condition of the nation, gives year by year, more importance to the Seminary. The calls are becoming more & more pressing for native ministers, school teachers & government assistants.

The very existence of the nation seems to be very much dependant, in connection with the preaching of the gospel on the progress of education. The Institution, therefore should flourish, but, it does not, as it should for want of more help. A Boarding Institution in any land & especially in such a land as this, involves an immense amount of care. And then the preparation of all our text books is a heavy & wearing labor. We are weak - entirely inadequate to the work we have in hand. Soon, if not relieved, one & another of us will sink under our burden. A post at the Seminary is beginning to be dreaded by the mission as a health-destroying location. It is so, because there is such constant care, so much sedentary labor & such unremitted toil. There should be more men to divide the toil & care.

In addition to the usual studies at the Seminary, the teaching of English has been introduced, which must evidently, according to the vote of the mission, require all the time & energies of one man. A Theological

class is also in progress, which will soon require the strength of at least one man. But, we have only three men & one an invalid to sustain all the departments of instruction, book-making & secular care. Is it not reasonable that we should have help & at as early a date as possible?

Earnestly requesting, therefore, that you would give early attention to this letter & send with all despatch the man that we need we subscribe ourselves, your brethren in the Lord & fellow laborers in his vineyard

(Signed) S. Dibble
J. S. Emerson
W. P. Alexander

(This also a copy)

We append the following note of orders -

Webster's Dictionary 16 mo	— 36	copies
" " 8 vo	— 6	"
" Spelling Book	— 24	"
English Reference Bibles (The 12 mo edition of Bible Society perhaps)	36	"
Pocket Concordance (Brown's perhaps)	24	"

(over)

Todds Truth made Simple 24 copies

Gallaudets History from Adam to Joseph, Tract. Soc 48 "

Gunters Scale & dividers 40 sets

Plotting instruments (first rate 1 case

for Miller

1 Set of Andrews & Stoddards Elementary books for teaching Latin & Greek

1 French dictionary

1 French Grammar

2 French classical reading books, those commonly used in schools

Rev. Mssrs. Dibble, Emerson, & Alexander

Lahainaluna, 6 July 1844

Rec'd Dec. 10.

Ackd in Genl Let. 26 Feb. 1845.
DS

Ackd Apr. 26. DS

22

Rev David Greene
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Missionary House
Boston
U.S.A.

Honolulu Nov. 8. 1850.

Rev. R. Anderson
Sec'y of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir,

We send herewith a letter from Mr. Alexander renewing his request for a release &c. You will doubtless be ready to grant his request for a release on the basis of the 7th proposition. With regard to granting his request for the Richards' house, there is probably some difference of opinion in the Mission. We do not, therefore, feel prepared, as a committee, to advise definitely on the subject until after the Gen. Meeting of our Mission in May next. As Mr. A's request for a release does not make the house an absolute condition, the subject of the house can be arranged afterwards. We prefer the subject should be considered in Gen. Meeting before giving definite advice as a committee.

We remain very truly
Your Brethren

E. W. Clark

S. N. Castle

J. S. Emerson

Messrs. Cloak, Castle & Emerson,

Honolulu, Nov. 8, 1850.

Recvd. Feb. 10, 1851.

ans. Feb. 14.

Mr. Alexander,

10

Pres. Cus

R. Anderson

Rev. Dr. Anderson,
Boston

Honolulu June 13th 1854

Rev. & Dear Sir,

For three weeks past the Sandwich Isl^d mission have been convened at this place to look after the interests of Christ's kingdom in the Islands; & whenever a suitable opportunity has offered, the Trustees of Punahou School have endeavored to attend to the trust reposed in them. They have met frequently to deliberate on its wants & to make such arrangements as would secure the future efficiency of the school. It has been abundantly useful in training up many children of the mission & others who have belonged to the institution. God too has seemed to add his blessing; he has, several times, poured out his Spirit on the pupils assembled there. You will find, in the general letter of the mission, some account of a new revival in the School the past year, in which we trust many of the precious children & youth of this mission have been converted to God. This has made it a ~~delightful~~ pleasant work to look after the wants

of the School; & we hope, we have been able to make such temporary arrangements as will secure its prosperity for the coming year. We have done all that seemed to be within our power. But never before, since the commencement of the School, have we found ourselves so much embarrassed in providing the helpers needed for carrying on its operations. Mr. Rice has been, for many years, the secular teacher at Punahou. Though often frail in health, he had become thoroughly acquainted with the necessities of the institution, & proved himself a most efficient & faithful helper in all the duties that devolved upon him. The wise & economical management of the secular matters of the School must be ascribed, in no small degree, to his agency. Gladly wd the friends of the School ~~yet~~ have retained his services. Mrs. Rice too has been a valuable helper in the female department; but owing to her ill health, of late years, they considered it necessary to leave their place in the School, & have ~~&~~ now taken a place connected with a plantation on Kauai

So far as the vacated post of Mrs. Rice is concerned, we have endeavored to fill it by the services of Miss. Ogden, who has kindly consented to aid at Punahou, for a single

year. But we have looked about us in vain, for some one to fill the place of Mr. Rice. Whichever way we have turned among the members of this mission, to search for one adapted to the duties of the place, we have found only those who c^d not easily be spared from the duties in wh they are already engaged. We have thought that, for the coming year, the necessary aid might possibly be hired. But wages are high — suitable persons are rare — & even if they can be found, they will always be in high demand among the business part of our community. The Trustees, therefore, have decided that there is no prospect of procuring the needed helper except by applying to the Prudential Committee — & have requested me to write an application to you, for this purpose.

In order to let you know what kind of man we need for this post, I will add, that the principal duties of Mr. Rice have been —

1. To procure materials & direct the work of building, when required.
2. Making purchases of all supplies needed for the families & for the school.
3. Superintending the cultivation of the land,

& directing the work of the boys two hours each day.

4. Looking after the herd of the school (now 50 or 60 in number), care of pasture land, teams, carts, making fences, &c. &c.

5. Another duty may be superintending the boarding scholars at their meals.

If the individual sent for this work shd have a gift at teaching, there wd undoubtedly be an opportunity to employ it. Mr. Rice not only taught when his health was sufficient but he ministered pretty regularly to the medical & spiritual wants of two or three small native congregations in the neighborhood.

We hope you will send us, as speedily as possible, a man of the requisite qualifications who will enter into the work with a good degree of zeal & self-denial; as otherwise we do not see how the operations of the Institution are to go forward with efficiency in future. You will yourselves also see, that it is matter of economy to have the secular affairs well attended to. There can be little doubt, that the expenses of a family, at Punahou, may be saved, & more too, by the wise & systematic management of such a helper.

In behalf of the Trustees, Yours most truly,

D. Baldwin

Rev. Mssr. D. Baldwin, Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Isl. Rec'd Sep. 15. Ans. " 2 & 3 Nov. 13, 1847

Mr. Baldwin has sent the enclosed letter into my hands to read. I would add, that it is expected that the wife of the person, who may be sent out, will take charge of the Domestic department. It is important, therefore, that she have vigorous health, & be well adapted to take the oversight of a boarding establishment.

E. M. Clark

To Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Secy A. B. C. F. M.

Koloa, June 21st 1855

Dear Sir,

By vote of the "Special Committee" we are appointed to address you on the subject of Br. Dole's removal from Punahou to Koloa on Kauai.

For some time past there has been a feeling on the part of some of the trustees and missionaries that our excellent brother is not fully up to this age of railroads and telegraphs, in his modes of instruction, and in the capacity for building up a college; that the steam and lightning principles may be admitted into the department of education as well as into other spheres of action, and that there are younger men to be found who will more energetically and efficiently bring forward the institution at Punahou, to a successful issue as a college, than brother Dole. Another portion of the trustees, patrons of the school, and missionaries, are equally strong in the belief that his removal will prove an ill omen to the institution, and they will exceedingly regret the loss to the school, of his fine scholarship, and his preeminently religious influence. Out of regard to the earnest wishes of this party, he has continued faithfully, and laboriously at his post till the present time, amidst many discouragements and perplexities, in the hope that a reconciliation of sentiments; or at least a diminution of adverse sentiment, might take place. But recent developements convincing him

that the hope is vain, and he, being satisfied that the existence of such a state of feeling will be a great drawback on his usefulness in the institution, has resigned his connection with it, and his resignation has been accepted by a majority vote of the trustees. But this occurred after the adjournment of the "Clerical Association" and, of course, too late to obtain the formal sanction of that body to his removal to Koloa. But from ~~this~~ the unanimous sentiment expressed by the individual members of that body, most of whom still remain in Oahu, the Committee are satisfied that the association would give its full, probably unanimous, approval of the proposed location of bro. Dole at Koloa. They have therefore confidently asked of the Prudential Committee an appropriation for a house for him, and have directed the undersigned to communicate to you more fully the circumstances of the case and ~~circumstances~~ the considerations which have guided them.

The department of labor opening to Mr. Dole at Koloa is two fold, — that of preaching to the foreign population at Koloa and Lihue, and of instructing the children of the missionaries and foreigners residing on the island.

The missionaries on Kauai have, for years, felt a pressing need of a separate school for their children. The difficulties, great expense, and even danger to life attending the frequent passage of children to and from Honolulu have weighed heavily

on the minds of the parents. Freshly do we remember how perished that noble lad, the son of our dear bro. and sister Johnson, on his attempted passage from Hanalai, to enter the Punahou school.

Besides, as the plans and efforts of the trustees are now chiefly directed towards the developement of a "College", it is manifest that the missionary phase of the institution at Punahou, the privileges of cheap boarding, of primary instruction and parental care, such as young children require, will gradually ~~diminish~~ diminish, and probably soon cease altogether. But the need of such privileges have not diminished, nor will they, and it will now become absolutely necessary for many of the missionaries and others to seek the means of education for their younger children, ~~especially~~ especially, elsewhere than at Punahou.

The number of missionary children on Kauai is greater than on any other island except Oahu.

Could Mr. Dole be provided with a house with sufficient rooms and accommodations for boarding, he would immediately have 10, or 12 or more boarding scholars.

A field for useful labor also is open to bro. Dole among the foreign population at Koloa and Lihue. There are from forty to fifty adult foreigners residing at those two places, the most of whom are without religion and cut off from all systematic efforts to lead them to good. The brethren at those stations have long felt the need of some one to labor for this class of people. Mr. Dole will spend his sabbaths alternately at Koloa & Lihue. With

the blessing of God on those labors he will not only be a means of good to the foreigners themselves, but become an efficient, though indirect, aid to the missionary in his efforts for the natives by counteracting in some measure one of the greatest hinderances to those efforts.

Mr. & Mrs. Dole desire to remain at the Islands in missionary work as hitherto, and it is the wish of every missionary and friend of the Redeemer on the islands that they may remain. A return to a cold climate would probably prove injurious to the health of Mrs. Dole. No other field of usefulness now opens to them as promising as that at Koloa. All the mission stations are now occupied, and if they were not, the age of Bro. Dole is not in favor of his beginning now the acquisition of the native language. His labors at Koloa will be of the same kind as those he has been engaged in since he has been at the islands, and will be in entire accordance with his habits, and inclinations. These considerations induce us to believe that it is Providence that is directing the steps of Bro. and sister Dole to Koloa, and we believe the opinion of the "Prudential committee" will be the same.

It is thought that they may obtain from 200. to 300. dollars from the foreign residents towards their support.

Mr. Dole deems it very important, and in this the members of the committee and the brethren who are acquainted with the circumstances coincide with him, that his house shall be built so as to be tenable before the rains of the winter season set in. But this cannot be done unless he shall be allowed to commence the preparations ~~by the~~ for building in anticipation of the appropriation by the "Prudential Committee for 1856. The members of the Special Committee have declared to Mr. Dole their willingness to share with him the responsibility of so doing, - a responsibility they would not deem themselves justified in assuming, except under pressing circumstances. The circumstances are these; in becoming a "Home Missionary" of the board under the 7th Resolution, Mr Dole does not, like other missionaries, receive either house or lands; and as soon as the new occupants shall arrive at Ponahon, he will be houseless and homeless; and he knows of no place where he and Mrs. Dole can spend the next rainy season, without danger ~~of~~ to her health.

Moreover, he will not hear of the Board's sanction of the recommendation of the committee till November or ~~perhaps~~ at least till late in October, and then it will be too late for him to begin preparations to build this year, and he must defer it till next spring or summer; for the winter is a very unfit season for building at Koloa. We feel therefore, that, if he does not begin at once, nearly a year for missionary labor will be lost to him. Under these

circumstances, we ~~dont~~ do not believe that bro. Dole will be censured by the Board for beginning At once to prepare for building; nor the committee for recommending it.

In behalf of the Special Committee

Yours respectfully.

G. B. Rowell

D W Smith

Dr. Smith & Rev. G. B. Rowell

Koloa June 21, P.S.

Rec'd. Aug. 23

Koloa

P.S. At the request of the committee I insert to inform you that we have concluded to defer building our house, till we hear from you. To be without a house for a year will put Dr. Smith's family, & ourselves to great inconvenience; yet we will try to do the best we can. A difference has been made between the teachers at Pimahou, & other missionaries here. No 3rd Resolution offered the teachers houses, or lands, or lands: not even when about 100 acres of land were taken from the school & divided among the members of a neighboring station. But though this was hard, we do not complain. But we need a house, & we trust that the Prud. Com. will sanction the grant to build it; & also that you will authorize the Special Com. to make an additional grant to complete it.

Yours, truly, D. Dole.

June 30.

ABC 19.1 v.13

211. Thurston; Lyons; Paris; Lyman; Andrews; Whitney; Castle. A.D. 31 May 1858
211 1/2. Chapin, C.N. A.N.; 5 Mar 1857
212. H.H.[Henry Hill?] A.N.; 9 Dec 1856

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

The undersigned formerly Foreign Missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. and holding titles to sundry parcels of property real & personal received from the said Board beg to state that they regarded the action of the Prudential Committee by which their labors and relations were changed from the Foreign to the Home Missionary basis as tantamount to a dismission, hence had felt it unecessary to apply~~ing~~ for one but supposed that as far as the title to any property was concerned they were on the basis of the 7th Resolution of the Pru Com^e of July 1848 and that any titles we may have received to which that Resolution would have applied upon a formal dismission before our Foreign Missionary relations were dissolved by the Pru^l Com^e in 1852 has been upon the basis & subject to the Conditions of the said Resolution

Honolulu May 31. 1858

A. Thurston
L. Lyons
J. D. Paris.
D. B. Lyman
C. B. Andrews
Mercy P. Whitney

I send the above from all excepting Mr Rowell who is not present. & should you think a formal dismission to be necessary the above may be regarded sufficient for granting one. Otherwise please inform me & I will communicate your to those interested

Yrs &c
S N Castle

Statement of Messrs. Thurston
Lyons Davis & others respecting
7th Resolution. May 31, 1858

Dr Anderson

Rec'd. July 28. 1858.

Ans. Nov. 1.

✓ Pl. Ag.

I have procured; and they are in the hands of Mr. Knight, to be forwarded by 1st. sailing vessel to Honolulu, Electrotypes to the amt. of $90. For which Mr. Hill has paid. They are accompanied by three vols. of N. E. Farmer & a Catalogue from which they were selected & where descriptions of them are to be found.

Done in accordance to a request of the Rev. R. Armstrong, of Honolulu, S. Islands.

C. N. Chapin

March 5. 1859.

Rev. R. Armstrong sends $100, & wishes to have purchased & sent to him —

"A few cuts illustrative of agriculture at the Islands. We are endeavoring to awaken more interest in the subject & need these helps. We should use them in our weekly newspaper in the native language, of which we issue 3,000 copies weekly.

"W. Allen could make a good selection; or Charles Brewer, Esq. or Henry A. Peirce, Esq. or Charles Burnham of Springfield."

If Dr. Anderson will have the kindness to order purchases of cuts, I will pay for them, not exceeding $100.

H. H.

Dec. 9/56.

Mr. Hill Esq.

Boston Dec. 9. 1856.

Rec'd. Dec. 10.

Rev. D. Y. Anderson

Purchase of Cats.

$100-

ABC 19.1 v.13

213. Printed D.; 1 Jul 1838. "Names of articles usually called for by the mission"
214. Liholiho. A.L. to W.J. Hubbard; 24 May 1850
215. [French at the Sandwich Islands] from Daily Evening Traveller, Boston; 17 May 1851

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

216. Printed D. Exercises at the Seaman's Chapel. Sabbath Evening, July 11th, 1852.
217. Jarves, James J. Printed L. to the Editor of the Daily Advertiser; 16 Jul 1851
218. [Piratical expedition to Sandwich Islands from San Francisco] Clipping; n.d.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

219. Rcd. from Sandwich Islands, Sep. 1853 [List]
220. Printed D. Speech of Mr. Washburn ... in the House of Representatives 4 Jan 1854, on annexation of Sandwich Islands

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Miscellaneous.

HONOLULU, July 1, 1838.

With a view to aid the families in making out lists of wants in accordance with the following resolutions, the names of articles usually called for by the mission are subjoined:

"Resolved, that it be the duty of each family and single lady, to make out with care as full and particular a list as possible of articles supposed to be needed for the year 1840, and forward the same to the Secular Department by the first day of September next.

Resolved, that in writing for supplies the Secular Agent confine himself to the lists of the families, (which when filled out are to be regarded as a part of the salary of each,) and to such articles of known use as cannot fail to be needed in carrying on the various operations of the mission. Those who do not forward lists will be expected to supply themselves either from such articles as may be in the depository, or in some may independent of the depository.

Resolved, that Mr. Chamberlain be requested to make out as complete a list as possible of the names of all the articles usually called for by the mission, have it printed and forward a copy to each family with a view to aid them in making out their lists."

Each family should endeavor to form such an estimate of the probable expense of the articles ordered, as to be able to state with a tolerable degree of accuracy, what proportion of the allowance for family support will be in goods, and what in money or means of support derived from books.

The lists should be accompanied with remarks against the different articles, where needed, so as to prevent mistake as to quantity, quality or kind.

The families will however keep in mind, that in so large a number of articles from which to make selection, and each family choosing freely, the *number* of articles to be purchased will be likely to be increased, and the *quantity* of the kinds diminished; consequently, that the purchases will be less advantageously made than were the *kinds* fewer and the *quantity* greater.

Another point should be distinctly borne in mind, that as

the mission is now brought to a limit, beyond which our expenditures must not go, and a definite sum is appropriated to each family, the Secular Agency must be confined in paying balances at the close of the year to the kind of means that may be in the depository, and no more can be paid in cash than the sum on hand will justify.

PROVISIONS, &c.

Flour, rice, sugar, coffee, tea, molasses, soap, lamp oil, salaeratus, ginger, allspice, cloves, pepper, nutmegs, cinnamon.

KITCHEN FURNITURE, &c.

Water pails, tubs, covered tin pails from 10 quarts down to 2 quarts; bread pans with handles, tin pans, 10 quarts down to one pint; quart, pint and half pint cups; covered sauce or toast pans, plate covers, tin plates, tin tumblers, square pans for baking, 8 in. by 12 in.; coffee pots, Britannia tea pots, tin do. lamp fillers, 1 quart; oil cans, 1 gallon; dust pans, scoops, nurse lamps, spare boilers for ditto, dippers with long handles; skimmers, milk skimmers, funnels, double tin soup turrenes, soup ladles, double tube stand lamps, single tube ditto, jacket lamps, cullenders, milk strainers, tea trays, flour boxes, nutmeg graters, globe lanterns, tinder boxes, flints and steels, tea canisters, state the size; molasses cups with cover, wash basons.

IRON AND HARD WARE.

Stoves, bake kettles, pots, state the size; sheet iron covers for pots and kettles, tell the diameters; dish kettles, large and small; tea kettles, sheet iron tinned; ditto, cast iron; sheet iron bake pans, state the size and kind; griddles, spiders, frying pans, hand irons, shovel and tongs, flatirons, stands for ditto, sheet iron sauce pans, tinned; size from 1 to 4 quarts each; case knives and forks, desert ditto, carvers, steels, bread knives, butcher knives, chopping knives, gridirons, portable furnaces, snuffers and tray, table spoons, Britannia, and iron; tea ditto, ditto; mortars, coffee mills.

CROCKERY WARE.

Tea cups and saucers, coffee ditto, tea pots, creamers, sugar bowls, slop bowls; bowls, quart, pint, and half pint; pitchers, 2 quarts down to half pint; mugs 1 quart down to half pint; dining plates, breakfast ditto, tea and butter ditto; soup plates, small and large; soup turrenes; platters, state the size; deep oval dishes, state the size; covered vegetable dishes, nappies, (these are deep round dishes,) state the size; tumblers, castors, salts, peppers, covered gravy dishes, wash bowl and pitchers, chambers, with and without covers.

MISCELLANIES.

Brass kettles, state the size; candle sticks, glass lamps, brass and Britannia ditto, brass stop cocks; wood cocks, large and small; bed pans, covered buckets, Hingham boxes, covered stone jars, state the size; looking glasses, state the kind; floor brushes, hand ditto; shoe, hair and clothes ditto; teeth brushes, hair sieves, fine; bellows, chairs, children's ditto, rocking (arm) ditto, matresses, brass head nails, bed steads, tables, stands.

STATIONERY.

Letter paper, fine and common; fools cap ditto, ditto; penknives, fine and common; pocket knives, double and single blades; lead pencils, best and common; pencil cases, spare leads, ivory folders, sand boxes, black sand, letter stamps, ink stands, ink powder, wafers, sealing wax, Quills, good and common; steel pens, blank books for accounts and records, state the size and kind.

MEN'S CLOTHING, &c.

Coats, short jackets, vests, pantaloons, shoes; state particularly in regard to all these, the size and kind; silk handkerchiefs, for the pocket; stocks, cambrick for cravats, black silk handkerchiefs, half hose, suspenders, linen collars, fine linen for collars, linen for shirts, ditto for sheets and pillow cases.

ARTICLES *for ladies and children's use.*

Cambrick for dresses, plain white, corded and checked; gingham, pink, buff, stripe and plaid; prints, nice, small and large figure; prints, common; muslin for vandykes; cambrick for handkerchiefs; cotton hose, white and colored; ditto for children; shoes, calfskin, kid, morocco and prunella; ditto for children, boys and girls; in regard

to the shoes be particular in stating the size and kind; shawls, state the kind and price; green berege for veils; green silk for bonnets, black silk, black bombazine, sewing silk, fans, gloves, scissors, cloth for boys clothes, state the kind and quantity; buttons for childrens clothes, pearl shirt buttons; silk braid, black and colored; ribbons, state the color and width; tape, wide and narrow; bobbin, linen braid; sewing cotton, spool and skein; state the kinds and quantity; needles, thimbles; combs, fine ivory, coarse and fine horn, clearing, side and high top; thread, linen, white and colored; hooks and eyes, braid or cord for shoe strings.

MISCELLANIES.

Bed tick, ravens duck, furniture calico, diaper for table cloths, towels &c; crash; flannel, white, yellow, red, green; domestic plaids, ditto stripes; blue cotton, plain and twilled; circassian, princetta, bombazette, rattinet, marino, rochelles, camlet, lasting, in regard to all these state the color and quality; brown holland, linen drilling, dead eyed buttons for pantaloons, button moulds, plaid table cloths, musquetoe netting, iron wire for curtains, rings for ditto, clothes lines, bed cords, codlines, ax handles, ox bows, yokes, hoes, shovels, spades, wood axes, iron hoops, razors, hones, straps, shoe blacking.

BUILDING MATERIALS.

Boards; plank, $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{2}$ and 2 inches; joist, lath, clapboards; glass, 8 by 10 and 7 by 9; nails, 3d, 4d, 6d, 8d, 10d, 12d, 20d, 30d, 40d; brads, small and large size; finishing nails, paint oil, white lead, whiting for putty, yellow ochre, verdigris ground in oil, door handles, knob locks, door locks, brass knobs, door buttons, butts and serews, tacks, small wrought nails, wrought nails, 6d, 8d, 10d; lamp black, glue, sand paper, paint brushes, whitewash ditto; pad locks; chest trunk and cupboard ditto.

CARPENTER'S TOOLS.

Long jointers, short ditto, jack and smoothing planes, match and rabbit planes, bead planes; say what kind and size; sash planes, ploughs; chissels, firmir, socket and mortising; gouges, hand saws, pannel saws, back saws, iron squares, box wood rules, trying squares, gauges, strap

hammers, augers, gimblets, board axes, shop ditto; hatchets, shingling, lathing and others; trowels, brick and plastering; files, pit saw, flat, half round and rat tail, chalk lines.

ARTICLES OF TRADE.

Brown cottons 3-4, 4-4 and 5-4; bleached ditto — same widths; blue cottons, plaids, stripes, unbleached cotton drilling, twilled blue cottons, handkerchiefs, soap, slates, prints, needles, sewing cotton, combs, pocket knives, scissors; fish hooks, large and small.

214

Revere House
Boston, May 24 1850.

Dear Sir.

Before leaving this city, I feel it to be my duty to render thanks to those who have so welcomed us, and who have so received us as it were in open arms, to those who feel so much interest in the welfare and happiness of the Sandwich Islands, and also to those who have not only taken an interest, but taken a hand in the great work of civilizing the earth.

And I know of no better channel through which to express those thanks than yourself as Chairman of the Committee of that Board of Missions which will always be looked to by Hawaiians as our religious Parents, Guardians and Friends.

Not only do I thank you for the kindnesses received here through indirect means but by presenting me with a copy of that word of God, which not very many years ago you gave to our people in their own language who were then heathens and benighted. I shall keep that Holy volume as a token of remembrance, and not only the book shall I keep, but I will try and follow the instructions which were imparted to me on its presentation.

I remain
Sir
Yours very truly
Liholiho

Hon. Wm. T. Hubbard
Chairman of the Prudential
Committee of the American
Board of Commissioners for
Foreign Missions.

Lihoelibo.

Boston, May 24, 1850

Rec'd. May 28, 1850

M C

215

French at the Sandwich Islands.

Daily Evening Traveller.

BOSTON

SATURDAY MAY 17, 1851.

Important from the Sandwich Islands.

We have received files of the Polynesian to March 14th, with letters. It would appear that the French had sent in their ultimatum, and given until the 20th ult, for the Government to decide whether to accede or refuse. What was to be the next step, in case of refusal by the authorities, does not appear; but the supposition was, that a blockade of the port would be declared, or perhaps something more immediately effective resorted to.

The Alta Californian says—"If either the one or the other be attempted, that moment will be the signal for running up the flag of the United States with the Hawaiian. This is no guess work; it comes to us in the most positive form. It has been determined upon by the King and his ministry, that if the French attempt a blockade, or to take possession, the government will hoist the stars and stripes, and throw the kingdom upon the protection of the United States. We think our authority for saying this is perfectly reliable.

This course has been decided upon in consideration of the inability of the Islands to contend against forces which France might send against them; and also from the fact that almost the entire interests of the Islands in the hands of foreigners, are those of the Americans.

In Honolulu, at least three-fourths of the foreigners are Americans—their number being at least 2000; while in the same place, the number of French subjects is about a dozen. France cannot fire a shot into the towns of the Hawaiian Kingdom without destroying the property of the citizens of the U- States.

The moment she does so, she will find her account open with Uncle Sam, and a strict reckoning will be demanded and will be had. There is no use in beating about the bush in this matter any longer.

The French must avoid collision with the Hawaiian Kingdom, or they will oblige us to assume a responsibility not flattering to them.

Government despatches in regard to the French difficulties, for the U. S. and British naval commanders in the Pacific, we understand, are on the way.

The American sloop-of-war Vandalia was at Honolulu, and had been visited by the King and all the nobles of the government and kingdom.

From Oregon.

THE SANDWICH ISLAND TROUBLES. The *New Bedford Mercury* has a letter from C. Bunker, Esq., U. S. Consul at Lahaina, which gives the latest intelligence relating to the difficulties between the French and Hawaiian governments. The letter is as follows:

"LAHAINA, March 3, 1851.

Ed. N. B. Mercury: The negotiations which during several weeks past have been conducted between Mr. Ferrin, the French Commissioner, and this government, have been brought to an unsatisfactory conclusion.

All the matters occurring during the last ten years upon which the French have founded their complaints against the authorities of these Islands, have been calmly considered by the negotiators; and it is understood that the only substantial and incurable difficulty grows out of the demand of the French Commissioner that a portion of the funds applied to the purposes of education shall be appropriated to the Catholics residing here, and that a Catholic Minister of Public Instruction shall be associated with the present incumbent of that office, to the end that the fund may be duly watched for the Catholic benefit. It is understood that the government has declined acceding to this requirement, and Mr. Ferrin will accordingly retire to 'the Coast' and await the further orders of his government."

216

EXERCISES

AT THE

SEAMAN'S CHAPEL,

Sabbath Evening, July 11th, 1852.

1. Invocation, by Rev. T. E. Taylor.

2. SINGING, "Wake isles of the South."

"Wake, isles of the South! your redemption is near,
No longer repose in the borders of gloom;
The strength of his chosen in love will appear,
And light shall arise on the verge of the tomb:
Alleluia to the Lamb who hath purchased our pardon,
We will praise him again, when we pass over Jordan.

"The billows that girt ye, the wild waves that roar,
The zephyrs that play where the ocean storms cease,
Shall bear the rich freight to your desolate shore—
Shall waft the glad tidings of pardon and peace.

"On the islands that sit in the regions of night,
The lands of despair, to oblivion a prey,
The morning will open with healing and light,
And the young Star of Bethlehem will brighten the day.

"The heathen will hasten to welcome the time,
The day-spring the prophet in vision once saw,
When the beams of Messiah will illumine each clime,
And the isles of the ocean shall wait for his law.
Alleluia to the Lamb who hath purchased our pardon,
We will praise him again, when we pass over Jordan."

3. Reading the minutes of the council, for the organization of "the Mission Church of Micronesia," by S. C. Damon, Scribe.

4. Reading ~~articles and~~ covenant, by Rev. L. Smith.

5. Consecrating prayer, by Rev. R. Armstrong.

6. Fellowship of the churches, Rev. S. C. Damon.

7. Charge and instructions, Rev. E. W. Clark.

8. Remarks in native, Rev. Mr. Kekela.

9. Remarks, by Rev. L. H. Gulick.

10. SINGING, "Ye christian heroes, go proclaim.

Ye christian heroes go proclaim
Salvation through Immanuel's name;
To barren climes the tidings bear,
And plant the rose of Sharon there.

He'll shield you with a wall of fire,
With flaming zeal your breasts inspire,
Bid raging winds their fury cease,
And hush the tempest into peace.

And when our labors all are o'er,
Then we shall meet to part no more;
Meet with the blood-bought throng to fall
And crown our Jesus Lord of all.

BENEDICTION.

Newspaper — Andrew Mason
Rec'd May 18, 1852
The French, etc.

217

BOSTON, July 16, 1851.

To the Editor of the Daily Advertiser:

SIR,—Having noticed in the late papers a paragraph to the effect that the Administration at Washington had determined to interfere to prevent further aggressions on the part of the French at the Sandwich Islands, I am induced with your permission, to lay before your readers a few facts showing the vast importance of this group to the people of the United States and the desire of the rulers and inhabitants to become citizens of this republic.

Their policy up to a recent date has been to remain neutral and independent, believing that the great powers would permit them to remain so, rather than to become the integral portion of any one of them. The course pursued by France toward them for the past two years demonstrates the fruitlessness of this hope. It is unneccessary for me to recapitulate the details of the visit of the French naval force in 1849 which resulted in the unresisted dismantling of the forts, the destruction of public and private property, the seizure of the King's yacht, and other acts of a similar character. The causes alleged by the French as justifying these aggressions were that the Hawaiian government had placed too high a duty on foreign brandies (5s per gall); had not punished certain boys for insulting a French priest by mimicking him, that the sailors of a British man of war had in a drunken frolic, broken the glasses of a French draw seller to the value of 50s, (the sum claimed by the publican was actually paid him by the officers of the ship in question,) and that a French whale ship for violating a law of the port had been fined $65. Such were the pretexts on which were grounded demands for reparation, which if admitted, virtually deprived the King of the sovereignty of the group. M. Perrin, Commissioner from France, arrived at Honolulu in December last in the frigate Serieuse, instructed to press these demands to a conclusion with all the force at his command. Perceiving the inutility of concessions, that the French would be satisfied with nothing short of the virtual sovereignty of the group, the King and chiefs now decided upon non-compliance, and to await the action of the French forces. That American readers may fully understand the importance of French interests in the Hawaiian Kingdom, I will state that at this time with the exception of the Catholic Missionaries, forced upon the islanders at the point of the bayonet, there are not a dozen Frenchmen in the group—and of them not an individual of any position. The only French commerce is an indirect one of a trifling amount from Valparaiso, and the visits of a dozen whaleships or so annually. The French authorities on this visit were disappointed in the results. The native population, independent of their chiefs, exasperated by a series of injuries and pertinaciously persisted in, had determined to resist the landing of the French forces. The numerous American and English residents to a man sympathised fully with them, but without their assistance the Hawaiians would have found no difficulty in driving the French back to their boats.—But this would have subjected the town of Honolulu to a bombardment, and entailed upon Americans in particular, a heavy loss in property.—Fortunately, the United States ship Vandalia was in port, and was prepared to resist any act involving injury to American citizens. The French authorities, desirous of avoiding a collision with the American naval force, at last consented to patch up a provisional treaty, referring to the home government for further instructions. The upshot of this is, however, merely to give them time to mature their plans and to prepare a force which shall, without fail, secure the submission of the King. Knowing this, he, his chiefs and people, have intimated, as we hear, to this government their desire to be admitted to the Federal Union, reserving for themselves nothing further than security in their civil rights. If this be correct—and I do no doubt it—the offer is now made to the citizens of this republic as a free gift of the entire Sandwich group, on such terms as Congress may themselves impose. The Islanders ask in return, simply to receive the rights and protection accorded to American citizens. If this government does not avail itself of the opportunity thus presented, they may never again have a similar offer. The group, in territorial extent, is unimportant, its area being but 6500 square miles, but it is capable of supporting tenfold its present population (80,000). It is the commercial and military key to the North Pacific, the central point from which radiate all the channels of commerce of that vast sea; possessing fine harbors, a fertile soil and salubrious climate, nothing is required but a stable government to make it the Cuba of the Pacific. It already consumes annually nearly $1,000,000 of American merchandise. Its American permanent population is not far from 1000, possessing valuable sugar and coffee plantations, in which and other permanent improvements large sums have been expended. A merchant of this city is the proprietor of a sugar plantation on the island of Kanai, the cost of which is nearly $90,000. The American Board of Missions have expended somewhere near $1,500,000 in their operations, and have settled on the group 50 or more families, possessing valuable homesteads. The floating American population touching at these islands annually is not far from 15,000, seamen and voyagers from some 400 vessels. In short, American enterprise, both commercial and philanthropic have invested the group with its present political importance—bestowed upon the inhabitants laws, religion, civilization, and will soon add to these gifts, language—for the English tongue is rapidly superseding the Hawaiian. The islanders have thus a moral claim upon the American nation for protection. In no way can this be more efficiently bestowed, than by receiving them into the family of this great republic. It is true the native population are melting away by the same untoward causes which have wasted away our Indians, but in a slower degree. Those that remain are as well prepared to be American citizens as the multitude of European emigrants Unlike the generality of them, they can read and write—and have already acquired democratic ideas under the operation of their own liberal constitution of government, which will readily enable them to incorporate themselves under our institutions. One fact is certain—the native population is destined to be supplanted in numbers and power by a foreign race. They desire us to be their successors and protectors. Shall we or shall we not be? It can *now* be done with the consent and urgent desire of all interested. It requires no outlay of money—the present revenues of the islands are more than adequate to the expenses of its government—time, opportunity, the interests alike of the inhabitants and ourselves point to this result. I believe if all the facts bearing upon this question be presented to the people of the United States, a favorable response to the desire of the Hawaiians will be the result. It is for the purpose of bringing the question to their consideration, I have taken the liberty to enclose you the facts herein given, for the authenticity of which I pledge myself.

Very truly your ob't serv't,

JAMES J. JARVES.

J. J. Jarves Esq.
on Sandwich Island
affairs.

Boston, July 16, 1859.

The Sandwich Islands Expedition.

A recent arrival from Honolulu informs us that the expedition which sailed from these shores in the last days of October, concerning whose intentions and prospects so much was said at the time of departure, has reached that port in safety; a peaceable landing was effected, the company having been received with a kindly welcome; and up to the date of our latest advices, everything betokened harmony and quiet in the affairs of the Sandwich Islands.

The members of the expedition, whatever motives may have influenced them in setting out, are represented as having settled down in their new homes, manifesting a disposition to obey the laws and respect the existing authority at the Islands; in one instance, only, are we made to record their violation.

The expedition has been greeted to the shores of Hawaii by our own countrymen with true American hospitality. The English residents are more apprehensive of ill results from this accession, and view their movements with suspicion. It is said that preparations were silently making at Honolulu, among a large class of foreign residents, to defend the existing government at all hazards. But defence of the nature contemplated will hardly be required, if our advices be correct.

If, however, as we are also informed, a forcible attempt should be made against the government, the United States Commissioners will, in all probability, join with the authorities, and command the guns of the United States ship Vandalia, now lying there, to aid in protecting the King, and preserve inviolate the treaty between the Hawaiin government and the United States.

Piratical Expedition to
Sandwich Islands
from
San Francisco.
1851.

Capt Amos Pool
Ship Mascouomo
arrived in Honolulu March 29th 1851 sailed May 3rd
No 31 Pemberton Square

a letter would always reach me if addressed to the care of Messrs Williams & Guion — New York

219

Rec'd from Lord Russell Dec.
Feb. 1853.

Map of United States.
" Great Britain & Ireland.
" N. America.
" Africa.
" Equinoctial
" France, Spain, Portugal, Italy.
" Asia.
" Europe
" Polynesia.

Sent to Newspaper Feb. 20.

Cat. Nov. 18.

THE SANDWICH ISLANDS.

SPEECH

OF

MR. WASHBURN, OF MAINE,

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, JAN. 4, 1854,

In Committee of the Whole on the state of the Union, on the motion to refer the President's Annual Message to the appropriate committees.

Mr. WASHBURN said:

Mr. CHAIRMAN: I have taken this opportunity to express some opinions which I have formed in reference to a question of considerable magnitude and increasing interest, now engaging the attention of the American people, and which must, in the progress of opinions and events, become, at no distant period, a practical question for the action of this Government. I speak of the annexation of the Sandwich Islands to the United States. The interest of the State which I in part represent upon this floor—the largest ship-building, and one of the most important commercial States in the Union—in this question, must plead my excuse, if any be necessary, for occupying a portion of your time this morning in its consideration.

With the doctrines of "manifest destiny" in the raw and rampant forms in which they have been advocated so frequently of late, I trust I need not say I have but little sympathy. There is a school of statesmen, or politicians, in this country, which teaches in effect, if not in words, that the time has come in our history when our chief business as a nation is territorial expansion—when, to borrow the current phrase, it is our special "mission" to overrun and annex, with little or no regard to time, manner, or circumstances, whatever territories or possessions of other nations we may have the wish and the power to grasp. Of this school I am not a disciple. So far from being so, I have thought that our leading thought and purpose should be to learn and practice whatever would most certainly contribute to our domestic well-being and internal growth; to develop the resources, and cultivate to the highest the capabilities which are already ours; to strengthen the foundations where we stand; to fix our institutions so firmly upon our own land, and give them root so deep, with fibres so numerous and tenacious, in the soil of material, political, and social interests, that they will stand securely under all the pressure of rivalries and unfriendly interests and influences to which they may be exposed from without, and in all the storms of passion and faction that may, and will, arise within.

Policy and duty alike require that we should look more at home and less abroad than I think we are in the habit of doing. I have, therefore, been unable to yield my assent to the doctrines which deny the right of the General Government to protect and encourage by its legislation the home interests of the country; as, for instance, to remove obstructions in the great rivers of the Mississippi valley, for the advantage of commerce in a vast section of the Union; and, to the same end, to improve the harbors of our inland seas; to arrange and adjust the duties on importations, so as to aid the industry of the country rather than oppress it; to construct, directly or indirectly, a railroad upon its own land, from the Mississippi to the Pacific, which shall connect the east, the center, and the west, unite them by the ties of acquaintance and good neighborhood, of a common interest and feeling beyond the danger or the desire of separation. Sir, it is difficult to agree with those who see no power under the Constitution for expansions and conquests like these, which are not material only, but social and moral also, and which, in the language of an English republican, adopted with a single variation, "require no garrisons, equip no navies, and might extend from the Arctic to the Antarctic circle, leaving every American at his own fireside, and giving earth, like ocean, her great Pacific;" yet who can readily find constitutional warrant for territorial acquisitions whenever, wherever, or however they may seem desirable—whether by the purchase of a Louisiana, which Mr. Jefferson thought to be of more than doubtful authority, or by the annexation of a Texas by joint resolution, the most palpably unconstitutional act of this Government. I do not mean, here and now, to object to any acquisitions of territory that have been made. Some of them were indispensable to our commercial independence, and were, I think, justifiable, having been made by treaty, and without the practice of injustice upon any party. But I do intend to question the policy of regarding our first things as furthest off, and to express my doubts as to the soundness of those principles which the President, in his message at the commencement of the present session of Congress, speaks of as constituting "the organic basis of union," and which are to be found, as I understand him to suggest, in the

Virginia and Kentucky resolutions of 1798, rather than in the Constitution. Sir, with all respect for "the fathers of the epoch of 1798," I must be permitted to go behind them and their time, to the epoch of 1788, and the framers of the Constitution, and to their work, for "the organic basis of union." And here I find language like this:

"We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America."

And in the light it imparts, I do not find it easy to believe that the central idea of this Government has regard only to what is outside of us—that the Constitution pretermits or rejects the ordinary domestic duties and functions of civil government. On the contrary, I have seen no reason to doubt that it was adopted in part, and in no subordinate or incidental sense, for the sake of justice and domestic prosperity—for the general welfare—to secure the blessings of liberty, by assisting us to cultivate the arts which are her constant companions.

True, these objects were to be secured by the exercise of powers granted, specifically or by just implication, by the Constitution; but *they were to be secured;* and the preamble, with the contemporaneous debates and expositions, I am disposed to think, afford a safer guide to the true construction of that instrument than is to be found in all the glosses, subtleties, and refinements of '98.

The exultant satisfaction with which the President contemplates our extending dominion, when he tells us, in his message, that—

"The United States have continued gradually and steadily to expand, through acquisitions of territory, which, how much soever some of them may have been questioned, are now universally seen and admitted to have been wise in policy, just in character, and a great element in the advancement of our country, and, with it, of the human race, in freedom, in prosperity, and in happiness. The thirteen States have grown to be thirty-one, with relations reaching to Europe on the one side, and on the other to the distant realms of Asia,"

one might feel little inclined to disturb, were other "elements in the advancement of our country and the human race" recognized as they deserve to be; but when they are overlooked, or mentioned as of little public concern or legislative significance, and we notice that the language I have quoted is followed up by such as this:

"I am deeply sensible of the immense responsibility which the present magnitude of the Republic, and the diversity and multiplicity of its interests, devolves upon me; the alleviation of which, so far as relates to the immediate conduct of the public business is, first, in my reliance on the wisdom and patriotism of the two Houses of Congress, and, secondly, *in the directions afforded me by the principles of public polity, affirmed by our fathers of the epoch of* 1798, sanctioned by long experience, and *consecrated anew* by the overwhelming voice of the people of the United States,"

he may well hesitate to give more than a qualified response, and by which he should not be regarded as "consecrating anew" principles in direct conflict with the opinions and practices of the republican statesmen who flourished during the first quarter of the present century.

The President continues:

"*Recurring to these principles, which constitute the organic basis of union,* we perceive that, vast as are the functions and the duties of the Federal Government, vested in, or intrusted to, its three great departments, the legislative, executive, and judicial, yet the substantive power, the popular force, and the large capacities for social and material development, exist in the respective States, which, all being of themselves well constituted Republics, as they preceded, so they alone are capable of maintaining and perpetuating the American Union. The Federal Government has its appropriate line of action in the specific and limited powers conferred on it by the Constitution, chiefly as to those things in which the States have a common interest in their relations to one another, and to foreign Governments; while the great mass of interests which belong to cultivated men, the ordinary business of life, the springs of industry, all the diversified personal and domestic affairs of society, rest securely upon the general reserved powers of the people of the several States. There is the effective democracy of the nation, and there the vital essence of its being and its greatness."

Although there is much truth in this, there is also, I believe, some error, and vital error, too; for while it may be conceded that "large capacities for social and material development exist in the respective States," and that to their care belong the "great mass of interests" affecting the "ordinary business of life," yet, that no other or greater interests and duties, of a domestic character, pertain to the General Government than is implied in the language I have quoted, and to be deduced from the message generally, and that the Union is, after all, but a mere league or confederation, cannot be so readily acquiesced in. What is left in doubt by the general terms employed, when interpreted by the "resolutions," will be understood, as it was undoubtedly intended to be understood, to restrain the powers and functions of the General Government within the narrowest limits of strict construction; and so would inevitably deprive it of the sympathy of the "effective democracy of the nation," and "*crush out*" "the vital essence of its being and greatness," leaving it but the mere shadow of a Government. When will our statesmen learn that there are dangers from elimination as well as from centralization, and that there is a safe middle ground, such as was practically recognized, from 1800 to 1824, by Madison, Monroe, Clay, and Calhoun?

Not opposed to all increase of territory, I lament and fear the prevalence of those opinions which regard it as the first and great concern of national power and duty. I fear them as reversing the true order of obligation and authority, and as tending, in the excesses to which they lead, to the demoralization of the people, and the forgetting of those things upon which, in my judgment, the prosperity of the country essentially depends. When expansion, enlargement, shall become the controlling and organized thought of a free, self-governed people, their history may be written. Men are more than mountains. Institutions, laws, customs, are poorly exchanged for any furlongs of barren heath or fertile prairie.

Nations and Governments, intent to spread out their power and scatter their forces, become poor and feeble, and fall to decay; while those which are obedient to their highest call, and look primarily at home—whose great care is in regard to matters of internal policy and growth—intrench themselves in positions of self-dependent power—

"Which can time defy,
As rocks resist the billows and the sky."

But, sir, I am not, as I have said, opposed to all annexation. I know that it is inevitable—I am glad that it is inevitable—that we shall receive new members into our family; but everything in its order and time.

When our necessities, commercial, social, and

political, shall seek the adoption of a new State, and the interest of such State, in its own judgment, will be promoted thereby, and the voice of humanity and justice consents, such acquisition should be made.

In submitting the question of the annexation of the islands to which I have referred to these tests, it will be necessary to inquire in reference to their situation, climate, soil, productions, inhabitants, &c.; and this I propose briefly to do.

The Hawaiian archipelago, consisting of thirteen islands, eight of which are inhabited, are situated between 18° 55′, and 22° 20′ north latitude, and 154° 50′, and 160° 49′ west longitude from Greenwich, at about one third the distance from San Francisco to China, and in perhaps the most favorable spot in the Pacific ocean to accommodate its vast traffic. They embrace a surface of more than six thousand square miles, which is nearly the area of the State of Massachusetts. The principal islands are the following: *Hawaii*, which is about ninety-seven miles in length, and seventy-five in breadth, covering a surface of four thousand miles. This is the largest island in the group. Separated from it by a strait twenty-four miles wide, is the island of *Maui*. This island is one hundred and forty miles in circumference, and has an area of six hundred square miles. Lahaina, a town of considerable importance, is upon this island. South of Maui, and formerly, if not at this time, politically connected with it, is the small island of *Tahauraiwe*. *Ranai*, seventeen miles in length and nine in breadth, is separated from Lahaina by a channel not more than eight or ten miles across. *Morokai*, an irregular island, forty miles long, and not more than seven miles broad, is divided from the northern shore of Ranai by a narrow strait. *Oahu*, though not the largest or most populous of the Sandwich Islands, is perhaps the most important. It is forty-six miles long by twenty-three in breadth. Upon it is situated the largest town, and the political capital of the archipelago, Honolulu, which contained in 1842, according to Jarves, a population of ten thousand souls. *Tanai*, about forty miles long and twenty-four broad, and *Nihau*, twenty miles by seven, are the other more considerable members of this family.

The Spaniards claim that Gaetano discovered one of the Sandwich Islands as early as A. D. 1542; but the claim has not been generally acknowledged, though it has received the sanction of Humboldt. The honor of the discovery must, it is believed, be awarded to Cook, who visited them in 1778, and, in honor of his patron, the Earl of Sandwich, gave them the name by which they have since been known. His tragical fate upon returning to the islands is well known, and the spot where he fell is still marked, and was visited by Wilkes in 1840.

For twenty years after the death of Captain Cook, the islands were visited but a few times, and it was not till near the commencement of the present century, when American whaling ships and fur-traders began to frequent those seas, that they attracted more than the passing notice of the civilized world. Since that time, however, they have become the depôt of a large and rapidly increasing trade, and the theater of patient, persistent, and, on the whole, highly beneficial missionary operations. They are now the residence of an enterprising and influential American population.

The climate, though warm, is equable and salubrious. "The heaven's breath smells wooingly" through the year, the mean temperature being about seventy-five degrees, and the general range for the year from seventy to eighty. The soil is rich in those parts of the islands which have long been free from volcanic eruptions. Their productions and capabilities are very great; and with the spur and direction of Anglo-American enterprise, the benefits of American trade and protection, they would be equal to those of any country, although half, at least, of the whole area is incapable of cultivation.

Independent of *kalo*—an article of food so readily grown that the entire population might be maintained, in health and vigor, upon the product of six square miles—from which it will be seen how easily human life may be sustained in these islands—the chief products are sugar, silk, tobacco, cotton, coffee, arrow root, indigo, rice, ginger, oil, salt, pearls, sandal wood, (nearly exhausted, it is to be hoped,) woods adapted to ship-building and cabinet-work, some of them of beautiful grain, and nearly as hard as mahogany, skins and hides, wheat, potatoes, and fruits of various kinds. Of the articles of commercial value, the most important is sugar; as, from the proximity of the islands to California, and other markets, the demand and prices must be such as to warrant its production in large quantities, for which the soil and climate are very favorable. More than ten years ago Messrs. Ladd & Co. raised an average of a ton and a half to the acre, a rate at which one thousand square miles would yield nearly a million tons, or four times the total supply of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

Sir George Simpson was of opinion that the islands might "supply with sugar nearly all the coasts of both continents above their own latitude, California, Oregon, the Russian settlements, both in Asia and America, and ultimately Japan;" and, he continues, "should they be secured in this trade, they could hardly be dislodged from it by any rival so long as they enjoy the advantage of being the great house of call both in the length and in the breadth of the Pacific ocean." The most reliable accounts since received confirm his opinions as to the value and promise of this crop. It is not unknown that our late Commissioner [Hon. Luther Severance] has never failed to urge its importance upon our Government and people, and when his caution, soundness of judgment, and means of information are considered, this fact speaks with great force for the present and possible magnitude of this interest. The markets which these islands would occupy are so remote from our sugar fields on this side of the continent, as to preclude injurious competition.

Silk may be cultivated to advantage in certain sheltered localities, and is believed to have even fewer obstacles to surmount than sugar. It yields six crops in the year, and may be produced at rates which will allow it to be sold at remunerating prices in England and the United States.

Coffee, said to be equal to Mocha, is among the products of the islands that may be cultivated successfully, and raised in sufficient abundance to be sent with advantage to almost any part of the world.

Kukui oil is extracted from the nuts of the kukui or light tree, and though inferior to linseed, is

yet so much cheaper, that it finds an extensive market in Lima, and has been sent with profit to the United States.

Salt is obtained in a crystaline form from the surface of a small lake, about four miles to the west of Honolulu. The supply seems to be inexhaustible.

Upon the uplands of some of the islands potatoes and wheat grow with great luxuriance, and, besides supplying the domestic consumption and the shipping, might be raised for exportation. The indigo plant, says a late number of the Polynesian, "thrives well at the islands, in all moist situations, and grows spontaneously wherever it once gets rooted. In fact, from a single plant, it spreads with great rapidity, covering in a few years many contiguous acres, and rooting out everything else, even the thick sod of a heavy sward."

The more valuable animals which thrive in the islands are cattle, horses, goats, hogs, and, in the mountains, sheep. Fish are not so abundant as around many other islands. They have, however, several varieties, and the inhabitants procure a tolerable supply.

"In common with other islands of the Pacific," says Mr. Ellis, "they are entirely free from every noxious and poisonous reptile, excepting centipedes, which are neither large nor numerous."

Among the principal manufactures of the group is, *kapa* or cloth. It is made of the inner bark of the wouty tree, and is susceptible of an infinite variety of texture, smoothness, and color. By bleaching it is made perfectly white. It is adapted to various uses, and for the sheathing of vessels is preferred in the Pacific to felt.

In reference to the trade of the Islands, their felicity of position in respect to commerce, and their importance as a depôt and house of call, (almost incalculable to the United States, since the possession of California and the opening up of a new traffic between America and Asia,) I can not do better than to read some extracts from an authority to which I have before made reference. The statements and opinions of Sir George Simpson, from his intelligence and apparent candor, are entitled to great weight, and are generally sustained in important particulars by Ellis, Jarves, Walpole, Wilkes, and the more reliable encyclopædias which I have consulted, as well as by American residents of the islands. He says:

"For all practical purposes the Sandwich Islands are on the direct route from Cape Horn to all the coasts of the Northern Pacific. With respect to Kamschatka and the Sea of Ochotsk, this is evident at a glance; with respect to Japan, when its ports shall be opened, vessels will find their advantage, even without regard to refuge or refreshment, in deviating to the right of their straight course in order to make the northeast trades above the equator as fair a wind as possible; and with respect to California and the northwest coast, the apparently inconvenient deviation to the left is rendered not only expedient, but almost necessary by the prevailing breezes which have just been mentioned." * * * * * * * *

"But the group as naturally connects the East and the West as the South and the North. Lying in the very latitude of San Blas and Macao, with an open sea in either direction, it crosses the shortest road from Mexico to China; while, considering its great distance to the westward of the new continent, but more particularly of its southern division, it may, without involving any inadequate sacrifice, be regarded as a stepping-stone from the whole of the American coast to the Celestial Empire. With respect, in fact, to the remoter points of departure, the deviation is far less than it seems, inasmuch as the westerly winds, which prevail within a few degrees of each side of the topics, and thereby embarrass any direct passage to the westward above or below the limits of the trades, bring California, and all to the north of it, into the track of Mexico, and place Chili pretty nearly in the situation of Peru.

"Again, with reference to each of the last two paragraphs, the islands lie but little out of the way of the returning voyagers. Situated as they are within little more than a day's sail of the westerly winds that sweep the northern Pacific, they are just as accessible to China and Japan as China and Japan are to them; while any visitor, to whom the winds in question may still be requisite for the prosecution of his easterly course, may again escape from the influence of the trades without having lost a week. In effect, the group is a kind of station-house, where two railroads cross one another, each with parallel lines for opposite trains.

"The position of the archipelago, as just described, is the more valuable on this account, that it neither is nor can be shared by any rival."

* * * * * * * * *

"When the ports of Japan are opened, and the two oceans are connected by means of a navigable canal, so as to place the group in the direct route between Europe and the United States on one hand, and the whole of Eastern Asia on the other, then will the trade in question expand in amount and variety till it has rendered Oahu the emporium of, at least, the Pacific ocean, for the products, natural and artificial, of every corner of the globe. *Then will Honolulu be one of the marts of the world, one of those exchanges to which nature herself grants in perpetuity a more than royal charter.*

"If these anticipations—and even now they are not dreams—be ever realized, the internal resources of the islands will find the readiest and amplest development in the increase of domestic consumption and the demands of foreign commerce. In some direction or other every native production will find its appropriate outlet; and, in a word, the Sandwich Islands will become the West Indies of all the less-favored climes from California to Japan." * * *

"But the position of the Sandwich Islands, which I have hitherto considered in reference to its bearings on international intercourse, is not less commanding with respect to fisheries than commerce. In the upper half of the Pacific there are three principal whaling grounds—one on the equator, another near Japan, and the third toward the Russian settlements; while, generally speaking, the same vessels pass, according to the season, from one scene of operations to another. Now, this archipelago, as the hastiest glance at the map must show, could not have been better placed, if it had been exclusively intended by Providence to be a common center for the whaling grounds in question; and if on the intermediate ocean there be specks superior in mere situation, certainly not one of nature's other caravansaries, within the assigned limits, has been either so conveniently fitted or so bountifully supplied."

From 1836 to 1839 inclusive there arrived at Honolulu three hundred and sixty-nine vessels. On the 22d of October last, there were ninety-seven vessels at the three ports of the islands, and on the 5th of November, one hundred and six at Honolulu alone. At that date a steamer—the Arrow—was expected at Honolulu to open communication between the various islands of the group, and to carry the public mails. The islands are now in a prosperous condition, owing, in good part, to American enterprise. A late Honolulu paper states that "buildings are progressing at an unwonted rate."

This people have a navy "superior to the squadron with which Columbus discovered America, or that with which Drake left England to circumnavigate the globe." They own, too, many merchant and whaling vessels. They have an army, revenues, a Government after the responsible models of Europe, churches, schools—the arts, and implements of civilization.

The great decrease of the population of the islands presents the dark side of their history; but this, it is believed, may be accounted for without implying any essential incapacity in the race. Captain Cook estimated the population, in 1778, at 400,000. This was, undoubtedly, an overes-

timate by one half. Ellis, in 1822, thought the population would range from 130,000 to 150,000. Twenty years afterwards, it was rated at 88,000. This number has, without doubt, been somewhat reduced since that time. The true number we shall soon learn, as a census was to be taken on the 29th of the last month.

The causes of this decrease have been various—war, pestilence, licentiousness, infanticide—and, in later years, the severities of the traffic in sandal-wood, and emigration. Travelers are not agreed as to the extent and effects of intemperance. While some have said that the lower classes are temperate "even beyond the standard of clerical self-denial," it has been generally represented, and is probably true, that French brandy has not been among the agencies least influential in the work of depopulation. Of these agencies the most sweeping and painful have been weakened since the advent of the missionaries. It may be hoped, with good reason, that the principal causes of decrease are passing away, and that there are influences in operation—which would be greatly assisted by extending over this people the full benefits of American civilization—that will ultimately remove them all. The Panama fever, which has recently been introduced, it is hoped may be but a temporary visitant; and there is little reason to expect a recurrence of the disease which has made such frightful ravages the past year.

The vices and propensities of the islanders are such as are usually found in the Malayan races, but generally in forms of mitigation and relief. Their good points of character, however, are so numerous and striking as to justify the most confident anticipations of reform, under the influences of Christianity and civilization. Visitors have generally concurred in representing them as handsome, strong, well-limbed, and in height above the average standard of Europeans. From the descriptions we have, one might think them a cross of the Caucasian and Malay. "As a race," says an observing traveler, "they are considerably above mediocrity, both in face and person. The women are decidedly pretty." Ellis says the people are, "in general, rather above the middle stature, well formed, with fine muscular limbs, open countenances, and features frequently resembling those of Europeans. Their gait is graceful, and sometimes stately."

Notwithstanding what may be inferred to the contrary from their early intercourse with foreigners, (and their excesses have been neither strange nor unaccountable,) the Hawaiians are gentle and amiable. They are, at the same time, courageous and valiant; in these respects far ahead of all other Polynesians. A habit of labor has been implanted in them, by causes peculiar to their situation and condition, until they have fairly earned the reputation of an industrious people. This fact, as much perhaps as any other, assures the hope that they may become the profiting recipients of our civilization. The narrative which I am about to give will "illustrate their toughness of muscle and suppleness of limb," not more than it will justify a confidence in their capacity for improvement.

"A man and his wife, both Christians, were passengers in a schooner, which foundered at a considerable distance from the land. All the natives on board promptly took refuge in the sea; and the man in question, who had just celebrated divine service in the ill-fated vessel, called his fellows, some of them being converts as well as himself, around him, to offer up another tribute of praise and supplication from the deep in which they were struggling, to tarry, with a combination of courage and humility perhaps unequaled in the world's history, in order deliberately to worship God in that universal temple, under whose restless pavement the speaker, and the most of his hearers, were destined to find their graves. The man and his wife had each succeeded in procuring the support of a covered bucket, by way of a buoy, and away they struck with the rest for Kahoolawe, finding themselves next morning alone in the ocean, after a whole afternoon and night of privation and toil. To aggravate their misfortunes, the wife's bucket went to pieces soon after daylight, so that she had to make the best of her way without assistance or relief; and in the course of the afternoon the man became too weak to proceed, till his wife, to a certain extent, restored his strength by shampooing him in the water. They had now Kahoolawe in full view, after having been about twenty-four hours upon their dreary voyage. In spite, however, of the cheering sight, the man again fell into such a state of exhaustion, that the woman took his bucket for herself, giving him, at the same time, the hair of her head as a towing line; and when even this exertion proved to be too much for him, the faithful creature, after trying in vain to rouse him to prayer, took his arms around her neck, holding them together with one hand, and making with the other for the shore. When a very trifling distance remained to be accomplished she discovered that he was dead, and, dropping his corpse, reached the land before night, having passed over upwards of twenty-five miles, during an exposure of nearly thirty hours."

Mr. Chairman, this people are capable of doing more and better for themselves and the world than they have heretofore, as inhabitants of remote and isolated islands, known or conceived. They have claims upon Christendom for better government, laws, and institutions than they possess. For their own sake they should be protected, held up, and sustained, by one of the stronger and more advanced of the civilized Powers. Only by the multiplied means of education and discipline which such connection can give, can depopulation, and the vices and wrongs which induce it, be entirely and speedily stayed, and long and weary years of pupilage and preparation abridged.

Opposed, sir, as I am, to annexation, where it is sought for the mere purpose of extending boundaries and dominion, and without regard to our wants and actual requirements, as connected with all the interests of the country; and fearing, as I have said, the consequences to be apprehended from the doctrines now so zealously, and, it seems to me, thoughtlessly taught; yet, when a case occurs where it manifestly may be employed as a means to the noblest ends, and humanity demands it, and our national and domestic interests will be served by it, and justice waits upon it, I shall not hesitate to yield it the best advocacy of my mind, as it will compel that of my heart. I would not be so confined by the straight-jacket of one idea—whether of stand-still or go-ahead—that I could not endeavor to make distinctions, and act free from the influence of extreme, which are almost always practically erroneous, opinions.

The question of the annexation of the Sandwich Islands is one of necessity, of time, and of justice. By necessity, as I have used the term in these remarks, I do not mean an absolute and indispensible need, but that clear, strong, legible convenience and fitness which the common understanding sees and feels; and when this convenience and fitness shall be apparent, and the parties declare themselves ready and willing for the connection, the time will be propitious, and the justice unquestionable, for I think no question can arise as to the right of other nations to interfere.

So far as I am able to judge, of all the conditions required to legitimate the union, one only is open to doubt—that of the free consent of the Hawaïians. Without this consent, intelligently and unreservedly yielded, we should not think for a moment of the connection; for, however plausible the reasons that might be assigned for it, it would be a "losing trade"—we should seek a possession which, by a law whose operation is never suspended, would wither at our touch. The importance of the acquisition in this case, whether in regard to the United States or the islands, cannot be doubted. The time is when the former may safely and properly desire it, and when the latter shall perceive that it has come for them let it be made; and from that hour, instead of weakness, we shall have increased strength, and shall feel that the people, the Government, the Union, are greater than before.

That the islands prefer a connection with the United States, if their sovereignty is to be merged in any other, is certain. Their proximity to us, the community of interest between them and their nearest neighbor, the extent of our trade in the Pacific, the easy adaptability of our institutions to their condition and wants, the large number of American residents among them, the arduous and long-continued labors of the American missionaries in their midst, are some of the reasons which have determined this preference. A large proportion of the Kanakas, it is believed, are now in favor of the annexation. They know how much it would enhance the value of their property; what protection, stability, and confidence it would afford and insure. The King, and Alexander, his appointed successor, who is said to be a prince of a good deal of shrewdness, are not unaware of the advantages of a connection with the United States; and have at times, it is believed, been favorable to its consummation. They know that it would make an end of doubts, disturbances, and perplexing fears of change, give new impulse to all branches of industry and trade, increase the value of their estates, and free them from the annoyances of those who for years have slighted no opportunities to embarrass and insult them.

In this connection, it may be stated that the Hon. Elisha H. Allen, formerly a Representative from Maine in this House, and more recently United States Consul at Honolulu, who is known to be a firm annexationist and a thorough American, has been recently made the Minister of Finance of the Hawaïian Government; an office which he was constrained to accept by the urgent recommendation of American residents on the islands.

The Americans want these islands for the reasons already shown or suggested. At the risk of repetition, let me ask you to consider the number of our whaling ships in those seas, and the value to them of an American home and station in so convenient a spot as the Sandwich Islands; consider our large and growing trade with California, Oregon, and Washington; the commerce which must spring up between America and Asia, in extent almost beyond the pale of calculation or even prophecy, and which shall make—aye, has made, potentially—America the first maritime power on the globe; assured her such dominion of the seas, that we may say, more truly and modestly than Waller sung of England,

"Others may take the ocean for their road,
Only Americans make it their abode,
Whose ready sails with every wind can fly,
And make a covenant with the inconstant sky;
Our oaks secure as if they there took root,
We tread on billows with a steady foot."

Consider the lines of steamers that are to bridge the Pacific, making a pier of this little group, and from it spanning the ocean on either side. Think of California and her future, and of that stupendous work, which should receive the approbation of all minds and the help of all hands, that is to make the Atlantic and Pacific one—the Pacific railroad, the work and the duty of our day, commanded by all our necessities, authorized by the Constitution, not more in particular and specific parts, which are full and clear, than by the whole sweep and living life of that instrument.

Mindful of these things, and not forgetting that Russia, France, and England have at times looked with wistful eyes to these distant islands, we shall perceive the importance of availing ourselves of the earliest fitting opportunity to unite them, with their consent, to the American Republic.

Mr. Perrin, the French Consul, has never intermitted his efforts to break up the good understanding which has existed between the Governments of the United States and the Sandwich Islands; and with his detachment of French priests, acting under the direction of the *Societas de Propaganda Fide*, aided by his allies of the brandy interest, has been able to keep the archipelago in constant broils and alarms. And though England, it may be, has no present intention to take it into her possession, having joined with France in November, 1843, in a treaty, or agreement, by which it was stipulated that neither France nor England should take possession of it as a protectorate or otherwise; yet, by all Americans there is felt to be an uncertainty as to the future movements of either of those Powers. It is well understood that England would not be pleased with its annexation to the United States; and in fear of that event, may be led to take advantage of such opportunities as may arise, or be created by her, to take it into her own safe-keeping. It is known that she has long set up a sort of claim by virtue of discovery, and by the alleged cession of Kamehamaha I, which, they say, his successor visited England in 1824 to confirm.

Sir, I have heard that a distinguished American statesman—then, or afterwards, a candidate for the Presidency—changed his mind suddenly and completely upon the subject of the annexation of Texas, by reading an article in an English magazine. With authority like this as to the consideration to which magazine articles are entitled, I will venture to allude to the fact that the annexation of these islands to the British Crown has been advocated in some of the English magazines and reviews; and I think there is no one who will deny that there is greater probability of England's annexing the Sandwich Islands than ever there was of her seizing Texas.

Before taking leave of this subject, I will notice some of the objections which I have seen to this annexation. "The islands are small," it is said, "in territory and population." But they are large enough for the purposes for which they are desirable, and as a State of the Union, might support a population of a million. "If annexed, they will furnish no increased facilities to our

trade." This is mere assertion. It is because almost everybody knows that they will, that annexation is so generally advocated. "It costs us nothing to defend them now; whereas, if annexed, we must fortify and garrison them," &c. With our trade in the Pacific, we must needs keep a large fleet there. Will a home and a station of our own in mid-sea increase the expense of supporting that fleet, of refitting and repairing it? With the islands as our own, will the probability of war be anything like what it would be were they the home of rivals, and the seat of conflicting interests?

"England has lost by her colonies, therefore America ought not to annex the Sandwich Islands." The example proves nothing, because no one contemplates annexing them as colonies, but as a *Territory*, to be united with us; and which, in time, may be admitted as one of the States of the Union.

"But they are a great way off." Two weeks, three weeks, perhaps, when our Pacific road is constructed.

"We have territory enough already." Enough, perhaps, like Maine, or Virginia, or Louisiana, or Ohio; but this little addition is needed for the uses and development of these and all the rest.

"They are not conterminous territory." Neither is Long Island or Mount Desert; but our steam-shuttles will draw a thread of connection as good as any other.

Having endeavored to show that there are many and valid reasons why we should be ready to receive the Sandwich Islands, whenever they shall signify a willingness to become part and parcel of the United States, and noticed some of the objections that have been made to such a consummation, I desire to address a few words to the conservative feeling of the country, which, in view of the lessons of history and the opinions of the fathers of the Republic, as it understands them, regards *all* enlargement of boundaries as fraught with evil, boding unsteadiness and danger, threatening the stability of our institutions, and the perpetuity of the Union. I do not share in these fears. The more extended our dominion—where we *do* have dominion—the greater the variety of soil and climate, the more numerous the fields of industry, enterprise, and production, the stronger and the more independent we become. Dependent upon each other, the States are independent of the world besides. The South is the complement of the North, and the West of the East. Our differences, such as they are, become our bond of union and tower of strength.

No, Mr. Chairman, to accessions of territory, fairly and honorably acquired, when necessary to our development, and when there are no reasons to oppose them arising from the character of the people to be united with us, their customs, laws, and institutions, there should be no objection. I fear not the ability of our admirable form of Government to hold steady and beneficent sway over any extent of territory. It is as good for one hundred States as one; and the notion that a Republic like ours is adapted only to small States or territories is one of those fallacies that should be given to the winds as lighter than they. Who can doubt that this Government stands more securely to-day, with its thirty-one States, than if it had been confined within its original limits—"from Maine to Georgia?" Thus far no dangers have appeared from the accessions we have made, simply as accessions. Whether they are to be apprehended from the manner in which the acquisitions were made, or other causes, does not in any degree affect the positions I have taken in reference to the annexation of the Sandwich Islands. Annexation, thus far, seems to have proceeded *pari passu* with our preparation and ability to receive, and govern what we have acquired. Adaptation has kept company with extension. When Louisiana was purchased, Fulton came with the steamboat, and made New Orleans nearer to Washington than Savannah had been before. When Texas was annexed, the railroad had been introduced; and now, practically, her capital is nearer that of the Union than St. Louis was when her venerable and distinguished Representative was first a Senator from Missouri. And when California added another star to our banner, the telegraph was ready to announce the fact from the Bay of Fundy to the Gulf of Mexico in less time than Puck agreed to put a girdle round the earth. And the Sandwich Islands, when the Pacific railroad is built, will, measured by time and expense, be nearer this city than Bangor was when Maine was admitted into the Union. With the facilities we enjoy for the communication of intelligence and the transportation of persons, and of the vast and various productions of our different climes, size and weight, when of congruous parts, but bind us more indissolubly together. We cannot fly apart.

My faith in American republicanism, in our modern civilization, and the elements which vitalize it, distinguishing it from all that have gone before, and lending it a power which they never knew, does not permit me to doubt the correctness of the views I have advanced. The history and experience of other nations and other times may afford admonitions against fraud, violence, rapacity—against the systems of the Roman and Teutonic civilizations in respect to colonies and dependencies; but not against good faith, justice, peace, and her victories, more renowned than those of war; not against our Christian civilization.

Between that miscalled progress, which, in its wantonness, disregards experience and flouts justice, and that stolid conservatism, dry and bloodless, which lives in the ashes of the past, daring nothing for which it has not the authority of precedent, there is no occasion to decide in determining the question before us.

No age should be a mere repetition of its predecessor. Every age brings or finds its own needs and duties, and of them must be its own judge; and those amongst us who reject the counsel of the latter time as to what is fitting, err as surely as they who will not inquire of the ancienter what is best. They overlook or misread all the lessons of history, and misapprehend the laws of human progress, which show

> "That ever through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
> And the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns."

They exhibit a skepticism, as blind as it is discouraging, in regard to the forces and functions of Christian Civilization and its appointed co-worker, Republican Liberty!

Mr. Washburn's speech on S. Bill. Rec'd from S. Dec. 18/57

ABC 19.1 v.13

Newspaper Clippings

221-223. [Discussion in Sandwich Island papers, on morality of whaling ship crews]

224. Sandwich Islands. Dates to the 16th September. [n.y.]

225. Loss of an American whaleship. Commercial Advertiser; 25 Jul 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

226. Sandwich Islands. News to the 10th November. from The New York Times; 6 Jan 1860

227. New Eruption on Hawaii [Mauna Loa] From the Honolulu Advertiser; 3 Feb 1859

228. Church Dedication at Kawaihae; Notes of the Week. From the Honolulu Advertiser; 3 Feb 1859

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

[Correspondence Pacific Commercial Advertiser.]

"*Many Shipmasters*," whose communication appeared in your paper a few weeks since, are "bricks," no doubt, and a brick, even an unburnt one, would be a hard substance in a feather-bed, or would come down with excruciating reality on a favorite corn; but the hardest kind of a brick would make no impression on solid rock. If it was a very soft brick, it would probably make some dust, if brought in contact with a rock; but the dust would be evidence of its own destruction, and would soon blow away.

Truth is a rock on which "Many Shipmasters" have come down before the wind, right head on. When I first saw a notice of Dr. Gulick's letter, I thought that he had "sanded his bread and butter"—his zeal had gone in advance of his judgment. I was inclined to think the editor gave him what he deserved, and I felt disposed to let the matter rest, although I never for a moment doubted the truth of Gulick's statements. But the truth is not to be told always. A statement may be uncharitably and distortedly made, and be true in the main nevertheless. An exact likeness can be drawn, with some additions, which render it annoying.

Hogarth once painted a homely nobleman's likeness so very exact that the nobleman, who expected to be flattered, refused to take it. The painter told him the price was twenty guineas. The nobleman went home without the picture. After a few days he received a note from Hogarth, stating that as he could not afford to lose his work on the likeness, he should put it up at auction on the following day, at noon, with the addition of a tail and cloven foot, unless it should be redeemed for fifty guineas, previous to the time set for the sale. The fifty guineas were paid and the picture disappeared.

Dr. Gulick drew his likeness very true, but he put on the tail and cloven foot the first time, and hung it up to public gaze, it seems, without either the consent or knowledge of the originals. This was a little too bad; he should have known better. If he chose to paint subjects whom he caught in the dirt, he should have shown them the picture first. A sight of themselves, drawn by an artist, might have been an inducement to walk in cleaner paths in future.

But the picture has gone forth; it is hung up before the world. The question at issue is, is it true? If it is not, then Dr. Gulick's head should be left unprotected by the fostering hand of the Board of Missions, and stand exposed to the just indignation of an injured community. "Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord," and "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor," is as much of a command as "Thou shalt not commit adultery." If it is true, Dr. G. can only be blamed for lack of charity, that most beautiful of all the Christian graces. All who have *been there*, know it is too true in everything except where he says that the sailors are "*given to every crime*." That is the "tail and cloven foot" in the picture. There are hosts of witnesses who know the truth of G's statements.

When I was there, we coopered our oil and lay thirty-six days. During that time there were eight ships in port, and every one would answer, for the time they were in port, to Gulick's "moral pest-houses," and "were peopled with those who only gather there for sin." When a ship sails into port at Ascension, off come a number of canoes carrying natives, male and female. They lay around the ship until the sails are furled and they get permission *from the master* to come on board. If they are refused admittance, (which is what I never saw, but heard about,) they go away quietly and wait for another ship. But even the few ships that *refuse* them admittance on board, can boast of but few of their crew who do not need to sit on the stool of repentance after leaving port.

I want no better test of a man's character than to hear him give his opinion of Gulick's letter. The upright will confirm his report; those whom the shoe pinches will squeal. Those who have been to Ascension and deny Gulick's statements, add the meanness of falsehood to their peccadilloes.

Why did not "Many Shipmasters" publish their names? Were they afraid that some of their crews would see them and say, "Well, I'm blowed, if *our* old man isn't a brick"?

"Many Shipmasters" say: "Fortunately the character of the whaling fleet is too widely known for anything which he may say to blacken its good name." Now, let me stop and laugh—let me laugh out loud and strong—just as all will laugh who "*know the ropes*"—and just as "Many Shipmasters" laughed in their sleeves when they wrote those lines.

Blacken its good name! (Gulick is speaking of "moral pest-houses," and "those who only gather there for sin" and selling rum.) No, Dr. Gulick can't do that. His black is not strong enough. It would be like the boy trying to blacken the black man with coal tar;—the man was so very black that the coal tar made a white mark on him!

When men visit out-of-the-way corners of the earth, where there are no restraining influences, they are very apt to throw down the reins of reason on the neck of passion, and gallop away. It is only where sound religious principles restrain him, that man is safe. Ask any man who has drifted about the Pacific, in whaleships, for eight or ten years, if he believes Gulick's report, and he will not deem the question worth an answer. Perhaps he might say, "Gulick is a fool for telling it."

No, "Many Shipmasters," you are very safe in saying that he cannot blacken the character of the whaling fleet, in the particulars of which he speaks. No man of common sense, who is half posted up, will ever try. If you were only as correct when you accuse Gulick of falsehood, I should have nothing to say. It is very evident either that you have not been to Ascension, or that you, whilst there, have been guilty of the practices of which he complains. You, perhaps, think that by squirming about in the agony caused by public notice of your immoralities, added to your guilty consciences, you can, by some hocus-pocus, shift the odium from your shoulders and fasten it on Gulick's. My brethren of the lance, that won't go down in these days, in this community. It may be believed at home, where your wives and sweethearts and sisters are; I hope, for their sakes, it will; but out here it is no go. You may as well abandon the idea.

CYMON.

[Correspondence Pacific Commercial Advertiser.]

HONOLULU, Feb. 2, 1858.

SIR:—As you are aware, my absence from this kingdom prevented me till the 28th ult. from knowing anything of the discussion that, since Nov. 5, 1857, has been going on in the *Commercial* relative to a quotation from a letter of my son, Dr. Gulick, of Ascension Island; and when informed of it, I had not the least idea of taking the pen to defend him. I should not feel half the interest that I now do in the subject, were *his justification* the matter of *highest* importance in the discussion. It has been intimated that probably your friend, Cymon, has already settled the question in Dr. G.'s favor, in the minds of reasonable men. Friend Cymon, whoever he may be, has my sincere thanks, and deserves the thanks of all honest men and women too, for the plainness, force and straight forward frankness with which he has borne testimony on this momentous subject,—the morality of the whaling fleet. But it cannot be supposed that the declaration of one man, in addition to that of a missionary whose very name is a by-word and reproach, would have that weight with captains, ship owners, or the public as the testimony of many both in the fleet and out of it, must have with all men.

With your permission I will lay before your readers a few items, which, without any effort on my part to collect, have come to my knowledge. It seems to me a striking fact, that while more than a thousand miles distant, this same subject should have come up for discussion on board the *Morning Star*, without any design, or the least knowledge on my part, that my son had used his pen to bring to light the deeds of darkness done in the whaling fleet. But such is *the fact*, though after much reflection I cannot now recollect what introduced it. But some of the results I shall never forget, nor the medium through which I received them. One of these is a young New Englander of limited education, who had been some years in the whaling fleet. He said to me, I have a letter addressed to myself on this subject, which I wish you would read. I assented, and soon after he gave it to me; and though not designed for the public, yet in accordance with the spirit of the last sentence in it and with the consent of the owner, who said then and there that he wanted to get the subject before the public, I will give you an extract from it, merely remarking that the writer has grown old in the service of his Master, has spent many years at a seaport much frequented by whalemen, and was never prone to exaggeration, but is rather remarkable for saying just what he means and no more. Were I at liberty to use his name, I need not have said this to secure a candid consideration of his statements. It is dated Sept. 29, 1855; so it is evident it was not written to back up Dr. G.

"There will be a change in the manner of conducting the whaling business. The Gospel brought to bear upon it must work a revolution. But when or how the Gospel is to be brought to bear upon it is not so plain. So far as my own acquaintance and opportunities for observation extend, the proportion of those in the whaling fleet who are disposed to attend church and listen to the word of God when in port is smaller than it was twenty years ago. 'Whaling as it is,' if faithfully written, would make many, not only in the fleet, but out of it, cover their faces for shame. I think many owners would hardly hold up their heads were it generally known in the community how great an influence for evil they exert, and in what ways. In fact, probably few of them know themselves. And none of them know to the full extent. Among them are men who would sooner relinquish their worldly all than, knowingly, do what they are doing.

"I do not regard myself as apologizing for slavery, or underrating its evils, when I say it may well be doubted whether the present system of American slavery is a greater evil, considered morally, religiously or politically, than the present system of whaling. God knows how to break them both up—and He will do it in His own time. I have little hope from the violent, spasmodic efforts of man. God will, no doubt, make the diffusion of *light and knowledge*, on *these subjects*, a means of working a change. Those who *have knowledge* therefore, and are able to communicate it, *should do so*."

The under-scoring, and that only, is mine.

On returning the letter to my friend of the whaling fleet, I observed it was an exceedingly important subject, but how to get it before the community I could not tell, nor how to cure the evil were it fairly brought to light. He, in his simplicity, immediately rejoined, "I think the best way to cure it would be to put a missionary wherever the whale ships congregate;" and this was uttered in no jesting mood, but as though he felt deeply the importance of the subject. Subsequently, on arriving here, and after he had been shown the *Commercial* of Nov. 5, and the quotation from my son's letter, and having stated that he had *heard nothing of the discussion*, at my solicitation he gave me his views in writing, relative to the truth of the Doctor's statement, and his own opinion on the subject. I give the communication in his own words:

"REV. MR. GULICK:—At your request I give you a few items in regard to the morality of that most enterprising class of people, the American whalemen. One would fain be spared the task of dealing with this subject; but as he who would exterminate the wild beasts that ravage his fields, must not fear to enter their dark and noisome dens, and drag them out of their lairs, so he who would rid humanity of a pest must not shrink from dragging it from its hiding places, to perish in the light of day. The writer sailed in the whaling bark G——, of —— Capt. ——, July, 1845. During her voyage in this ocean she was often at these islands, and had Hawaiian females concealed on board of her for the purpose of gratifying their base desires. If the missionaries were aware of this, was it not their duty to expose them before the world? All hints, all indirect advice will do nothing but to increase the cunning with which it is concealed. The bark G—— bought distilled spirits and gave to Hawaiians when at sea. If the missionaries knew this, was it not their duty to try to put a stop to it? Since the writer was in the bark G——, he has had opportunities of witnessing scenes of a worse character, and during the last four years he has been acquainted with nearly all the northern whaling fleet; he has inquired on board of hundreds of whale ships if their captains had virtuous characters,—they did *in refined society;* but the *eighth would more than represent* the number of captains who proved themselves virtuous among naked natives of the Pacific islands. A knowledge of the extent of vice that prevails in the whaling fleet would shock many; it is indeed a pestilence which walketh in darkness.

"Doctors will probably live to see the day that truth (moral health) is promoted by applying a probe; soothing salve has been applied too long; the outward parts seem well, when all within is a mass of corruption. In haste,

"A NEW BEDFORD WHALER."

In addition to your correspondent "Cymon," I have given you the testimony of the above individual and of another careful observer. "It is written, the testimony of two men is true."

I have myself known a considerable number of masters of whaleships, and have found a few choice spirits among them, but I dare not say positively that I believe one-eighth of them, would, if in a *dark place*, restrain their men from lewdness; and yet I believe they were all clever fellows, occasionally did

favors to Missionaries, and some of them made creditable public speeches, in places where there were a number of *intelligent* and *virtuous*, and *Christian observers*, and a printing press near by. I am informed on good authority, that a certain chief on Ascension with whom I have some acquaintance, forbade the females of his tribe, from going off to ships, but when the seamen had collected on shore, a certain renegade American, resident there, went out with his gun and threatened to fire on the females if they would not go with him to them. When the children were collected in school, a boy came for the purpose of enticing away his sister, the most promising girl in school, because a ship had just come in port,—she accompanied him to that place of infamy.

Many years since a young man of good education, and apparently of good morals, who had come out to these islands in a whaleship, was so disgusted with the immorality of his fellow seamen, that after his first voyage he got a discharge. While conversing with me, on the subject of parents sending their refractory sons on a whaling cruise to reform them, he remarked that so far as *reformation* was concerned, they had better send them to the States prison.

I have abundance of material, similar to the preceding, but will not at present trespass longer on the patience of your readers, presuming that what has already been given, will be sufficient to convince any unprejudiced individual of the truth of Dr. Gulick's statements.

I trust that your paper will ever be open to free discussion, and that it will flourish in proportion to its consistency and vigor in advocating the cause of *truth* and *righteousness*. Yours truly,

P. J. GULICK.

Dr. Gulick's Letter Again.

The late hour at which the copy of the communication inserted in our last issue relating to whalemen, was handed in (only four hours before our country edition was struck off,) precluded our accompanying it with those remarks which appeared necessary. During the discussion which the publication of the letter of Dr. Gulick has given rise to, we have made no remarks on it excepting those which accompanied the letter. Our views on it were then distinctly stated, and can be found by reference to the *Commercial* of Nov. 5. The point at issue is not whether immorality exists among the whaling fleet. Every one who has had any acquaintance with whalemen knows that it does. That was clearly asserted in the paper alluded to. But we did then and do now most unhesitatingly deny that seven-eighths of the whaling fleet in the Pacific "*are the most disgusting of moral pest houses,*" and that *their sailors* "*are given to every crime.*"

The main point at issue, (which our correspondents have not kept before them), and for which Dr. Gulick was blamed, is the fact that he published this exaggerated attack on seamen, in a Boston paper, to be copied throughout the Union, where that class were little known, and could not be expected to defend themselves.

To illustrate the point, let us suppose that a distinguished clergyman or layman, comes to these islands and travels about visiting every mission station, professing everywhere a great interest in the work of civilization going on; he returns to the States or to England and publishes his account, and says that after the most thorough examination into the state of morals and religion here, he is fully satisfied that nine-tenths of the 20,000 professing Christians at these islands are unfit to be called Christians—and further asserts that seven-eighths, (or even a large majority) of the females are known to sell their virtue for lucre. Though such a statement might have truth at the foundation of it, it would be a gross falsehood and slander, and an injustice to the natives and their teachers. Now, supposing this traveler, instead of publishing his statement here where the truth is known, should only proclaim it abroad among the American and English churches, what would be the effect but to sever the bonds of sympathy which have so long bound the natives of these islands and the work of missions here to the hearts of the American people. The evil arising would be just in proportion to the position and standing of the person who had published the account.

Now Dr. Gulick has indiscreetly placed himself in precisely the attitude of that traveler. He has published a statement in regard to the whaling fleet which, though *founded in truth*, is highly exaggerated. This statement was originally published where whalemen are little known, and where the truth of the accusation could not be readily tested. The cause of truth does not gain by such expedients; nor will the morality of whaling captains or seamen be improved by such random attacks on them. Dr. Gulick has no doubt met many obstacles and trials from the few seamen who visit his port. In these trials he has the heartfelt sympathy of every one who loves the work he is engaged in. But he does not appear to have borne in mind that others before him have met similar obstacles in their labors, and borne them as trials.

The whaling fleet of 1857 is not what it was twenty-five or thirty years ago. Changes for the better are constantly going on. We are situated at the headquarters of the Pacific whaling fleet, where 250 to 350 vessels touch every year, while at Ascension, if we remember aright, only twenty-five or thirty whalers touch annually. Our business relations bring us in contact with the captains and officers of nearly all the whalers that visit the group, and from an acquaintance of several years with them, we confidently believe that a fair majority of the fleet of 1857 are commanded by captains or officers who have as high a regard for morality and religion as *those of any marine service in the world.*

Honolulu Publications
on Dr. Gulick's Letter
about Whaling Ships.

Rec'd April 14, 1858

224

Sandwich Islands.

Dates to the 16th September. A new treaty has been made with France. The main points yielded to France are, that the French language is to be placed on a level with the English; the duty on liquors to be reduced from $5 to $3 per gallon; French vessels are to be placed on the same footing as Hawaiian; the French Consul to be allowed to exercise judicial functions belonging of right to Hawaiian Courts.

The ship John Marshal had arrived with her second cargo of 500 tons guano from Jarius Island.

The White Swallow was taking in guano, and would sail for New York about the 25th.

The news from the North Pacific whalers is bad —

French Treaty with
Sandwich Islands

1858

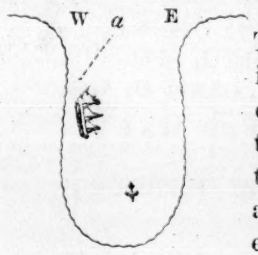
Signed.

From the Commercial Advertiser (Honolulu) July 28, 1859.

225

Loss of an American Whaleship.

By the *Morning Star*, we learn of the wreck of the American whaleship *Twilight*, of New Bedford. From Capt. Hathaway, late master of the ship, who with his officers came passengers in the brig, we gather the particulars of the loss. The *Twilight* was seven months out from New Bedford, and had on board 200 barrels of sperm and 40 barrels of blackfish oil. She arrived at Hanamanu Bay, Island of Hivaoa, May 27, to take in water and wood; after procuring which, having been in the bay four days, Capt. H. took up his anchor on the evening of the 1st June, and proceeded to sea under a fair land breeze, which blows only during the night, a strong sea breeze prevailing during the day. The bay is some two miles in depth, and half or three quarters of a mile across the entrance. On reaching the entrance or heads, about nine o'clock in the evening, a strong sea breeze suddenly set in, and took the sails aback, and before the vessel could be righted and got before the wind, the current, which was very strong at the entrance, set her on to the west point, as shown in the diagram, the ship having met the sea breeze about (*a.*) Both anchors were let go, but could obtain no hold and continued to drag with the vessel.



The natives of the bay showed themselves hostile to the wrecked company and told them that they must have the vessel. Their plan was to burn the ship and obtain all the iron for war purposes, and they openly declared that if any resistance was made, they would murder and eat the captain and all hands. When threatened with the visit of a war vessel, if they should commit any such acts, they replied with great bravo and too much truth: "We have seen British and French war vessels, but we have never seen an American war ship and we don't believe they have got any." This is the most pointed and *savage* sarcasm, that the American navy could receive for its neglect in seldom or never visiting many of these Pacific groups. On hearing that the wrecked mariners were so threatened, the missionary at Hivaoa, Rev. J. Bicknell, immediately left his station, some ten miles distant, visited the wreck, and checked the movements of the natives. His presence was effectual in restraining the violence of the natives while he remained among them, but his station being some ten miles from the wreck, they were necessarily part of the time deprived of his valuable and efficient aid. The influence of this gentleman over these worst of savage and brutal murderers, is wonderful, and great good may be expected from his labors among them. One of the ship's boats was dispatched to another island (Fatuhiva) for assistance, or to see if some vessel was not there to take off the crew. Before its return the *Morning Star* had arrived.

Immediately on his arrival and hearing of the disaster and the threatened violence of the natives, Capt. Brown of the missionary packet, made all haste to discharge his cargo, went to their assistance, taking on board all that could be saved from the wreck, sails, spars, stores, &c., with the officers and crew, thirty-one all told, and proceeded to Tahiti. At that port, part of the effects were sold and the crew left, the captain, officers, and a part of the saved goods being brought to Honolulu. The hull had been sold, where she lay, to some Frenchmen for $500. This with the effects sold at Tahiti and here, have realized about $3500. The *Twilight* was owned by Wm. Phillips & Son, of New Bedford, and it is supposed that there was little or no insurance on her.

Captain Brown, of the *Morning Star*, having, on his arrival, claimed salvage on the property saved by him, the matter was left to arbitrators, consisting of Messrs. Cartwright, Snow, and Waterman, who awarded 30 per cent. salvage. We are informed, however, that neither Capt. Brown nor the directors of the vessel have any authority to claim or accept the first dollar as salvage, and that any award that has been made can only be referred to the American Board at Boston, which body will unquestionably decline accepting any salvage, though it would be but honorable in the underwriters or owners to make such testimonial to the captain and the vessel as the case merits. Had not the vessel providentially rescued the men and property, it is doubtful whether a dollar's worth of it could have been saved to the owners, while some of the lives of the crew might have been sacrificed.

Since the foregoing was in type, we learn that Capt. Brown has declined to accept any salvage in the case, and has referred the whole matter to the Society in Boston for whom he acts, and to the owners of the vessel, for them to do as they choose in the affair. This is evidently the only proper course in the case. Capt. Hathaway has also presented to Capt. Brown his ship's chronometer, saved from the wreck, said to be a very superior instrument.

Capt. Hathaway requests us to express his thanks to Rev. J. Bicknell, missionary at Hivaoa, for his kind intervention and assistance, which he thinks stayed the threatened violence of the natives till the arrival of the *Morning Star*.

We cannot conclude the notice of this disaster without calling the attention of the proper officers of the U. S. Government to the fact that so little respect is paid to the authority of that government in this ocean. Here are merchant and whaleships cruising all about the Pacific, touching frequently at islands where an American war vessel has never been seen or heard of. The consequence is that Americans are shot down like dogs, and their vessels liable to be plundered by ignorant natives. The fault is in the U. S. Government keeping its vessels moored in large civilized ports, when they ought to be cruising about among these islands, and enforcing that respect from the natives which other nations have obtained. An occasional savage attack on the natives, like that of the *St. Mary's* on the Feejees, does not carry so much respect even among cannibals, as a peaceful and quiet demonstration of power and authority.

Wreck of the Ship "Twilight"

From commercial advertiser
Honolulu,

July 20, 1859.

226

The New-York Times.

NEW-YORK, FRIDAY, JAN. 6, 1860.

SANDWICH ISLANDS.

Our dates from Honolulu are to the 10th November, but bring us little news. The Honolulu *Advertiser* publishes the property and tax assessment list of the Hawaiian Islands, for 1859. From this document we learn that the grand total of the assessments of real estate is $3,584,450, and of personal property $3,441,855; total, $7,026,305. The total of carts or carriages assessed is 230; total "polls" (including all males over 18 years of age) are 17,737; horses, 27,746; mules, 2,783; dogs, 7,335. The total taxation, for general purposes, appears to be $73,015; the school tax amounts to $33,568, and the road tax to $30,247. The valuation of real estate in Honolulu is $1,461,625, and of personal property, $2,008 650; total, $3,470,275. The valuation of real estate in Lahaina is $268,237, and of personal property $264,270; total, $533,507. In Hilo the real estate was valued at $165,993, and the personal property at $176,590; total, $342,583.

On the 21st October, a newly-constructed wooden bridge over the Wailuka River, at Hilo, fell when a large pleasure party of visitors were crossing it. Among the party were R. H. DANA, Jr., of Boston, Capt. HENRY BURDETT, of the Boston ship *Rodiga*, Mrs. BURDETT, and several children of Rev. D. B. LYMAN. The party were all mounted, and when the bridge fell there ensued a fearful scene—the plunging and struggling of horses, the struggling of men and women, fragments of the railing and bridge, with deep water under them, and, added to these, the shrill wail and cry of the natives, which spread instantly over the town, carrying dismay to the hearts of all. The danger of drowning, especially with so many good swimmers in the party, and the instant aid of the natives, whose element is the water, was slight, compared with the peril arising from the horses and the broken timbers. The natives rushed to the spot, and soon were in the water, rendering valuable aid. To make a long story short, after imminent danger, the whole party escaped with life, although a few bruises were sustained in the *mêlée*.

Sandwich Islands.

Rd. June 1860.

V

Stalking-

227

Honolulu
From the [illegible]
Atlantic Feb. 3, 1859.

New Eruption on Hawaii.

MAGNIFICENT VOLCANIC DISPLAY!

Just as our paper was going to press last week, we announced that a new eruption had taken place on Mauna Loa on Hawaii. By several arrivals since, we have received further advices, and all accounts represent it to be the most magnificent eruption that has occurred on that island for many years, lighting up the whole heavens at night for a hundred miles around and making the night like day. There can be no sight more splendid than that of witnessing at night, at a distance of thirty to fifty miles, the red molten lava from an elevation of 10,000 feet, bursting out from the side of the mountain and flowing down like a river at the rate of ten to fifteen miles an hour. Yet such is the sight which the inhabitants of that island have been favored with.

We have received several brief letters from Hawaii, announcing the eruption as having taken place at 4 P. M. on the 23d Jan., but no one at the latest dates had yet been able to visit the locality or determine the course of the stream. The outbreak appears to have been near that of 1855, which was located near the summit and on the north side of Mauna Loa. Passengers by the schooners say that three or four distinct eruptions could be seen on the northeast side of the mountain, and from them several streams flow to the valley lying between the three large mountains which constitute the center of that island. Those acquainted with the locality think that, if the flow continues long enough, it must find its exit to the sea through some part of the Kona district. But there is some uncertainty on this point.

We cannot learn that this eruption was accompanied by earthquakes or any premonition of disturbance in the volcanic elements. It is now evident, however, that the immense destruction of fish, noticed in our last paper as having been observed off Maui by Capt. Dows of the clipper ship *Henry Brigham*, is attributable to this new eruption, which probably broke out first in some submerged portion of the island of Hawaii, thus causing the death of millions of fish. We may add here that these dead fishes were noticed off Hawaii by passengers on the *Manuokawai* on Thursday, the 20th.

The Rev. Abbe Pouzot writes, from Hilo, under date of the 25th January:

"The lava has began to flow again towards Hilo, from the place were it last flowed from. It was seen for the first time on the 23d, in the evening. Last night it was beautiful, extending over a very large tract."

Capt. Worth writes from the same place under date of 26th:

"DEAR SIR:—You no doubt will learn from other sources that we are now witnessing one of the most awfully sublime sights ever witnessed on this island, where volcanic eruptions are common sights. Night before last, (the 23d,) or rather that day, we perceived that there had been an eruption in the vicinity of the one which occurred three years since. Having been a witness of that, I can safely say, at no time was there so much fire as there is now to be seen. The direction of the stream as yet we are unable to determine, but it appears to be coming directly towards us."

Mr. Wm. F. Conway writes under date of the 25th January:

"The all engrossing topic here now is the lava flow, which I must inform you is running from an eruption on Mauna Loa, which took place on Sunday last. The flow is evidently of an immense character, and is running with fearful rapidity, but in what direction does not as yet appear to be correctly ascertained, though from all appearances I should imagine it to be following the stream of 1855. The eruption is in close proximity to the crater of 1855, and the evening of its outbreak with such violence did the lava flow that by midnight it had extended across the plains almost to the base of Mauna Kea. Mr. Read informs me that he saw the light in the woods last night. As I was up early this morning, however, and had a view of the lava from the Waiolama before the steam was disturbed by the mountain breeze, I must beg to differ from him very materially. So far back is the lava on the plains that I defy any one here to say positively that it will even eventually shape its course this way. Unless, however, some inactivity occurs at the fountain head are long, we shall soon be able to say in what direction it is running."

During the middle and latter part of last week, the atmosphere about the islands was very smoky. A singular phenomenon was noticed on board of one of the schooners running between Lahaina and this port. Soon after dark, while in the channel between Oahu and Molokai, a storm-looking cloud rose up from the direction of Hawaii, covering the heavens and indicating a squall, but it passed over without any perceptable wind and no rain, proving to be only a heavy cloud of smoke from the volcano. During the past few days the strong trade wind has kept the atmosphere clear of smoke.

Friday and Saturday considerable anxiety was manifested in Honolulu to visit the volcano, but no vessel was dispatched till Tuesday last, when the *Kinoole* sailed for Kailua with twenty-four passengers, consisting of President Beckwith and the tutors and scholars of Punahou College. On Wednesday the Ka Moi sailed for the same port with a few passengers, expecting to find some eight or ten more at Lahaina ready to embark. The *Liholiho* and *Kalama* will both leave for Hawaii about Saturday.

By advices from Lahaina we hear that on Sunday night the reflection of the light over Hawaii was brighter than on any previous one, indicating that the eruption was on the increase. The reflection on the water was like that of a full moon. There appears to be no doubt now that the flow is towards the western or Kona side of the island, and that the eruption is far greater than ever before witnessed in the memory of those now living. We hope to receive further advices by the Hilo and Kona packets now due.

228

NOTES OF THE WEEK.

For Jarvis Island.—It was really amusing to witness the eagerness with which the natives engaged on Monday last as laborers to proceed to the above island. A great crowd hovered around the office of the agent all day, anxious to be among those selected, and it would have been as easy to have procured two hundred men as fifty, the number required, although their pay is only $10 a month. This gang of laborers was sent by the *Black Hawk* to relieve those now on the island, whose term will soon expire, it being the purpose of the agent to send a new set of laborers every six months. In this connection we may state, we hear that the Company have now on the way out, besides other improvements, a large two-story dwelling, to be erected on the island for the use of the Company's agent and laborers. The building cost in New York $2500, and has all the conveniences of a town dwelling house, including the luxury of a "billiard room." It has verandahs, has a cupola, and over the latter it is furnished with a "revolving light," sent out by and to be kept at the expense of the United States Government. This appears as if "Uncle Sam" was looking after his new domains with a little more interest than either Com. Mervine or Capt. Davis. We learn also that the *Josephine* has been ordered on a cruise of three or four months to search for new guano islands, and that Mr. C. H. Judd expects to find that vessel at Jarvis Island, and take passage in her for that object. There is no doubt that there are other islands as valuable as the above, but probably few will be found which afford even as good anchorage and facilities for landing as that.

For the Volcano—Hilo Side.—The schooner *Liholiho* is now fully due from Hilo, and we learn that it is probable, should sufficient inducement offer, that she will be laid on for a trip to that port taking excursionists to the volcano. Her accommodations are excellent, having a roomy cabin with staterooms, and every means of making passengers comfortable. Sufficient time will be allowed, no doubt, for excursionists to visit the mountain and feast their eyes upon that great wonder—the eruption of Mauna Loa.

Church Dedication at Kawaihae, Hawaii.—On the 13th of January, the people of south Kohala assembled at Kawaihae to attend the dedication of the New Protestant House of Worship and the accompanying festival. The assemblage was unusually large for that island. Such a display of horses Kawaihae never before witnessed—there must have been some three hundred, most of the natives coming from a distance. At the festival several odes were sung by different singing schools, composed by the leaders of said schools. One object of the festival was to collect money to pay off the balance of the debt on the church edifice. And this was accomplished. The debt was all paid before the house was dedicated. Its cost is something over a thousand dollars. The building is located in a conspicuous place and is a great improvement to the port. The dedicatory services were performed by the pastor, Rev. L. Lyons, and all passed off very pleasantly.

From the ~~San Francisco~~ Honolulu Commercial Advertiser, Feb. 3. 1859.

ABC 19.1 v.13

229. Brown, George; A.L. to David Greene; 23 Jan. 1845
230. Wyllie, R. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 Oct. 1847
231. Wyllie, R. A.L. to James Mooney; 11 Dec. 1847

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

232. Lee, William L. A.L. to Simson Greenleaf; 19 April 1849
233. Wyllie, R. A.L. to [ ]; 5 March 1852
234. Liholiho and J. Kekaulahao, Document to discourage prostitution by regulating passages of girls. n.d.

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

229

Honolulu Jany 23d. 1845

Dear Sir

By the Ship Inez, which vessel was eight months to a day in reaching this place from Boston, I received your esteemed favor of the 8th May last. I have been a number of times on the point of writing to Mr Anderson within a few months past, but kept delaying it in the hopes of being able to give a history of my visits to all the Missionary Stations on these islands. Circumstances however have prevented the execution of this intention I had formed, and the Stations of Kohala, Kailua, Kau & Keaalakekua on Hawaii, of Hana on Maui and the station on Molokai I have not visited. I have however become acquainted with the gentlemen stationed at those places. I left this place in July last intending to have visited all the Stations on Hawaii & to have made a circuit of the island. An accident I met with soon after my landing, compelled me to forego that pleasure. I was highly gratified with my visit at Hilo. The kindness I received from all, and especially from Mr & Mrs Coan will not soon be forgotten. The Station at Hilo appeared to be in a flourishing condition. The school under Mr Lyman, appeared remarkably well, and the progress made by some of the scholars in various branches would have done credit to the natives of any land, or to any teacher. The attendance upon public worship I understood was generally good, and I was glad to see in some few instances there, what I have not seen at other stations, some neat native tenements enclosed by neat fences, and kept in decent order. In my travels about the islands, I have occasionally met with some of my own country men, who have resided a number of years on these islands, and I have been accustomed to converse with them as to their sentiments towards the missionaries who might be their neighbors. I am happy to say that all with whom I conversed at Hilo joined in

speaking in the highest terms of Mr & Mrs Coan & Mr & Mrs Lyman. who appear to have made themselves very popular among all, both natives & foreigners, by a system which will make friends any where, minding their own affairs, and treating with kindness those with whom they may be brought into contact.

The female school usually under the charge of Mrs Coan was not, at the time I was there, collected together, it being a vacation, but I heard from all quarters, of the indefatigable attention of Mrs C. and of her success as a teacher. She struck me as a superior woman, and as having a large share of the most uncommon sense in the world — common sense. At Waimea I spent but a short time and was very favorably impressed with Mr & Mrs Lyons. The station did not strike me however very favorably, nor in reality did I have the same opportunities of judging that I had at Hilo. One thing however I observed, that many of the foreigners there, were such, as that their examples, would go far to undermine the efforts of those who wished the welfare of the natives. I did not pass the Sabbath there. While on Hawaii I visited the Volcano of Hawaii, and though disappointed somewhat, was amply repaid for a tiresome ride over an execrable road (with an arm in a sling.) At Hilo I met Dr & Mrs Andrews and was much pleased with them. He appears a sensible and excellent man, and she a pleasant & worthy woman. He is the only physician attached to the mission on the island, and one is not enough for an island of such extent, with the mission stations so far removed from each other. It is not right, that so many valuable individuals should be so far removed from medical advice.

I have met, though not at their stations, Mess Thurston, Forbes, Paris Ives & Bond, and I doubt if five worthier men, as far as I am able to judge, are to be found under the control of your board. I have seen the most of Mess Forbes & Paris, and I was strongly impressed with the capacity that both evinced of

being useful "in their day & generation". Mrs Bond & Mrs Paris I have not seen, but those unconnected with the mission, with whom I have conversed, speak in the highest terms of them. The ladies of the other individually I have seen, and was pleased on the short acquaintance I had with them.

On my visit to Kauai, I went to all the Stations. Though at Waimea & Koloa the Missionaries were absent, I have met often with Mr & Mrs Whitney & Dr & Mrs Smith, and was much gratified by their acquaintance, and much regretted not to have seen them at their homes. Hope yet to have that pleasure.

At Waioli. I spent most agreably some 13 days in the families of Mr Rowell & Mr Johnson. Waioli may be made a delightful residence. The valleys are very fertile. and nothing but industry is required to produce all the necessaries & even many of the luxuries of life. Mr Johnson has a school of boys under his control, which to a certain extent is a manual labor school. He appears much interested in his work, and to exert himself for their good. but he has many difficulties to encounter both with parents & children. Mr Rowell appears well calculated for his station and from what I could learn was popular. His church appeared to be fully attended, and the congregation very attentive the two Sabbaths I passed with him. I cannot speak too much in praise of the ladies. Both were very kind to me, and did every thing for my comfort. Mrs Rowell is a remarkably pleasant and amiable lady and Mrs Johnson is one of the best, industrious, and most bountiful housewives I have met with. It will be long ere I forget my visit at Waioli.

On Maui as I before mentioned I have visited all the Stations but Hana. My intercourse with Mr Baldwin & his family has been of a very pleasant kind. Both Mr & Mrs B are kind hearted people and he appears to be completely absorbed in his efforts for the good of this nation. I have not met one of the missionaries more enthusiastic in the cause he came to further. Mr Emerson & his good lady are also valuable members of the mission and are much liked. Mr Alexander is a favorite of mine. With an uncommon share of good common sense, he struck me as possessing rather more scientific knowledge than any of the other missionaries. His lady by her kindness & good sense struck me very favorably. At Wailuku I have been twice. I was much gratified by my visits. The estimation in which Mr Clark & his good wife are held by their people is evinced by their having raised since March last the sum of three hundred dollars for their support. I passed a week in their family most agreeably and left them with regret. The female school under the charge of Mr Bailey & Miss Ogden seemed to be in a prosperous condition, and all appeared to be happy & contented. Mrs Bailey struck me as being all that could be desired as a wife & mother. I trust to have it in my power to again visit Wailuku. Of Mr & Mrs Conde I can speak but little from personal knowledge, and I doubt whether I shall be able to visit Hana, their station, during my residence on the islands. But I have heard them spoken of in terms of praise. Neither has my intercourse with Mr & Mrs Dibble been such as to form an opinion. He is apparently soon to be removed, I trust to a happier station. The last accounts from Maui give but little hopes of his existence beyond a few days. Of Mr Hitchcock & Mr Gulick whose station is on Molokai. I know but very little from my own observation. But from the manner in which I heard Mr Gulick spoken of at Koloa, his former station, I should think he was one of the most valuable men in the mission. All with whom I conversed, regretted his removal to another station, and I was informed that the natives always spoke of him with affection. From what I could learn, his removal is to be regretted, as he was very useful in teaching the natives

arts which they are yet very ignorant of. In my previous letters to Dr Anderson, I had spoken in favorable terms of those missionaries on the island of Oahu - my residence - with whom I was the best acquainted. I have seen no cause yet to alter the favorable opinion I had then formed. My intercourse with the families of the missionaries at Honolulu, has been frequent, & I trust has been as pleasant to them as I found it to myself. Mr Chamberlain, Armstrong, Smith, Cattle, Knapp Hall, Rogers & Dimond, are all very pleasant men, ~~and~~ are much respected I am happy to say by all classes of foreigners here, and are doing I believe every thing that lies in their power for the good of this people. They would be able to do much more, could they have their own way, and I trust ere long the obstacles in their path may be removed. The attendance in the native churches, when I have visited them, has been good. The ~~chur~~ people at Mr Smith's church struck me as being the best behaved of any that I had seen on the islands. Less moving about, and more attention. Of the ladies, when all have received me so kindly, it would not do for me to particularise, and though I may have my favorites among them, I can safely say that all have appeared to me to be good wives, good mothers, and as far as I am judge, good Christians. Of the Punahou school, for the missionary children, under the charge of Mr Dole, Mr & Mrs Rice, & Miss Smith, I am not competent to speak, as I have never visited it in school time. The children however appear to be happy, and I have no doubt are so. Their teachers as far as I can judge are eminently qualified to make them so. The school for the young chiefs under the charge of Mr & Mrs Cook. I have often visited, and have always been gratified with the improvement I have witnessed. Mr & Mrs Cook are amiable people, and appear admirably calculated for their station. Their pupils seem to be much attached to them, at the same time that they are under perfect discipline. I trust ere long that some of the young chiefs will visit the U States, and spend a few years at one of our best academies, where they can receive more advantages than are possible to be found on these islands.

I have visited the stations of Ewa. Waialua & Kaneohe on this island. Of Mr Bishop, it is unnecessary for me to speak. His long residence on these islands, and his faithfulness to his charge, his aptness for teaching and the influence he has over his people, have made him well known and much respected by all. I can only add my testimony to that of others of of the worth of him & his good wife to the mission. At Waialua. I was much disappointed, From what I could learn there, the dilapidated condition of the church was a type of the state of the people. Mr Smith the worthy pastor, was laboring under physical disabilities from preaching, or using his voice much in speaking to them. The death of Mr Locke & his amiable wife has undoubtedly been a serious loss to this district. His success in the manual labor school that he had formed, bid fair to have been great, and his place will not easily be supplied. His children, three interesting girls are under the charge of Miss Smith, who by her kindness to them, almost supplied the place of a mother, and the affection they struck me as bearing, to her was that of children to a parent. Mr Thomas Wilcox have taken the place of Mr & Mrs Locke, but the school not being as yet collected together since the death of the latter, I can give no opinion as to what may be expected. At Kaneohe, the station of Mr & Mrs Parker I spent nearly a week. My visit to them, was made by their kindness and attention, a most agreeable one. They both are most excellent persons, and are much respected and loved by their people. A neat church I understood was well filled, and I observed with pleasure the attachment that some of their parishioners bore them.

I have now Sir given you hastily a sketch of my visits to those stations, I have had it in my power to visit, and of my impressions of those under whose charge they are. But I should do much wrong to my feelings, did I not speak in terms of much gratification & praise of the younger members of their families. I have heard it stated, that in some thirty or forty years, if the native population decreased as it had done, and the children of the missionaries increased in the same ratio, which they had done

of late years, the descendants of the missionaries would outnumber the Aborigines. It may be so, but it is a consolation to know that in that case, to judge by the blossoms, the fruit which has been engrafted will be of far better quality, than was borne by the original stock. At the same time, I would not wish to be considered, in giving this opinion, as wishing to derogate from or disparage the natives. I believe they are capable, if properly managed, of becoming an useful and happy people. Much has been done, but an immeasurable quantity more remains to be done, ere that consummation is arrived at. The only way in which good can be effected is to furnish knowledge to the young and inculcate upon them habits of industry in manual labor schools. They ought to be removed as much as possible from the influence of their parents. The present generation to a great extent is rotten to its core. Even the old superstition is not weeded out, and it may take more than one generation to eradicate even that. Civilization and Christianity must go hand in hand. Wants must be created to induce industry. Where a little fish and poi will satisfy the appetite - where a cloth around the loins is considered clothing sufficient both for the purposes of warmth and decency - where a straw house with a mud floor is deemed sufficient shelter from the weather, it cannot be expected that industry will prevail. It is absolutely necessary both by precepts and example, that the innate pride, which the Almighty has implanted in the nature of the Savage as well as the rest of the human race, should be stirred up, before he will work for that which, until he possesses, he cannot appreciate. ~~the advantages of~~ In my intercourse with the natives, I have endeavored to do this. I have appealed to their pride, and in some cases successfully I have reason to believe. On Kauai, at Waioli, the natives turned out at my suggestion and made several rods of good road in front of the Missionary premises, where before there was nothing but brushwood. I have, when I had an opportunity of addressing them in a body, strove to impress upon them their duty, in regard to supporting their own teachers. In many stations they are amply able to do so.

and would be at nearly all, were the policy of the government such, as that the people could be sure, that the improvements made upon their lands would be their own. The ignorance of the mass of this community is yet great. The most they have been taught or at least the most they have learnt, appears to have been the knowledge of the fundamentals of Christianity. Their practice upon those fundamentals is far from perfect. They have but very little knowledge of & they practise less the essentials to make them either physically or morally happy. They know nothing of the customs of the enlightened part of the world, and the examples set them by many, from whom better things ought to have been expected, have been such, as in a great measure to counteract the efforts of those who have nothing but the welfare of the people at their heart and look not to their own aggrandisement.

I know of no better way to raise up this people in the scale of humanity, than by impressing upon their minds their present degradation, and calling their better feelings into action. As a body they have appeared to me to have but little shame and less ambition. Still both can be cultivated by proper means. When I see a strapping fellow of some six feet high travelling the streets with a chicken tied to a pole for sale, for honey upon a stretch; another with half a dozen eggs in a calibash & a third with a broom on his shoulder, while his wife & children are lying at home, like dogs with their heads between their fore paws, basking in the sun, I am led to believe there is something wrong at head quarters, and that the managers of affairs here, are not doing their duty. When I see the government buying up printing presses and establishments, publishing newspapers, at a loss & speculating in old vessels, while there is not a decent road on any of the islands, while their teachers of their people are supported by the charity of foreigners, I think there must be some rottenness in the State, and a want of sense in its rulers. That the people can be taught, there is ample evidence in the schools at Punahou, Lahainaluna, Wailuku & Hilo, and it is a disgrace to the

managers of affairs here, that all these schools but the first are supported by the contributions of foreigners. The system that is now pursued of employing foreigners in almost every office of the government is a wretched one. The offices of Collectors, Harbor Masters, Sheriffs & Chiefs of Police, could be easily filled by natives, of whom there are enough of sufficient capacity. I understand & I have no doubt of the fact, that there is much dissatisfaction among the natives, at the sums paid to naturalized foreigners in offices which by right should be filled by those born on the soil. It would have been an excellent thing for this nation had not the plans first entered into by the board been given up. The people would now have been far better off, had some half a dozen good cultivators of the soil been interspersed among the other missionaries. Manual labor schools might have been connected with the farms or plantations, and habits of industry secured to the people at the same time, that their morals were improved. The missionaries have had their time fully occupied in teaching & preaching. They have undoubtedly inculcated industry, but it needed examples and their results to have impressed its benefits upon the minds of the people.

When I was at Maui I visited Makawao the district where Mr Green is located. It is situated at an elevation of some four or five thousand feet from the sea. The air is pure and the climate delightful. I am much surprised that a spot has not long ere this, been secured either in that or the neighboring district for a missionary station, and as a resort for invalids. A fine farm might have been established, the land is excellent for grazing, and the produce of the farm would have amply repaid the expenses. Land might have formerly been obtained for the asking. I do not know that it is yet too late

for the experiment to be tried. One thing is certain, that the invalids of the mission ought to have some such place to which they can retire, from the heats of the low lands in Summer. If there was such an establishment, the board would not probably be at so much expense in paying for passages of invalids home, and of sending out substitutes. I think it might be well for the board to take this matter into their consideration. I do not think the missionaries here would ask for an appropriation for the purpose, on account of the expence, much as I know they would be pleased to have such a place to retire to. Perhaps some of your missionary friends, with pockets full of money and their organs of benevolence largely developed, may muster up some three or four thousand dollars for that purpose.

You will have seen, long ere this comes to hand, an account of the difficulties I have had with the rulers here, and have received copies of the correspondence that has passed between us. The affair needs therefore no explanation from me. Thus much I will say, that were the whole matter to be gone over again, I should pursue a precisely similar course. The conduct of Dr Judd cannot be justified, neither in the matter referred to or in other matters in which he has been concerned both before & since. The only excuse I have heard made for him, was by one of his friends who said "he must be demented". I myself can account, for the many falsehoods he has been guilty of none in no other way. His conduct in several instances has certainly been that of a crazy man. It is not more than a month since that he told Mr Brewer, & Mr Marshall of the firm of C Brewer & Co. that unless they advertised in the Polynesian, he would expose them all he could. Rather a singular threat to be made by the

Secretary of State to individuals who had always been friendly of him & his government. Judd has lost nearly all his old friends, indeed all whose friendship I should think was worth having. He has thrown himself and the government into the hands of a designing pettifogging attorney, whom no one knew, who brought no letters of introduction, and who strikes me as being determined to use an old adage – "to make a spoon or spoil a horn".

But I have written so much about Judd & his coadjutor to others to whom I was obliged to write, that I have become sick of the subject. It has been my earnest endeavor since my arrival on these islands to do the people as much good as I could & keep peace with all. I have in many instances put off my countrymen when they came to urge their complaints against the Government, urging them to wait until Mess Richards & Haalilio returned and in most instances was successful. The only thanks, I have got from this government for having pursued such a course, and for having assisted them in every thing they would allow me to, has been a grop attack upon myself and fellow countryman for having done our duty. I do not hesitate to say that I consider G P Judd, if he is not insane, both a fool and a scoundrel. And if when I see you I cannot convince you of this, I am perfectly willing you should look upon me as such. Please remember me kindly to Dr Anderson, and to any of my friends you may meet. & believe me with much esteem

Yours Obt Sr

G W Brown

Revd David Greene.
Secy Am B F Missions.
Boston.

25th PS. Mr Dibble died on the 22. inst at Maui and Mrs Dibble & family are to return home in the Ship Inez.

FALL RIVER

EXPR.

2

Rev. David Greene.
Secy Am B F Missions.
Mission House.
Boston.
Mass. U.S.A.

George Brown, Esq.
Hartford, Jan. 23. 1845
Rec'd Jan 10 —

Foreign Office – Honolulu
15th October 1847

Sir,

Through some inadvertence, your letter to Mr. Judd of 29th August 1845 recommending Mr. Thomas Brown of London, has not before been acknowledged. But, it will please you to know, that Mr. Brown and his family have been well received on these Islands.

He has purchased some land for a Coffee Plantation, on the Island of Kauai, and has a prospect of doing well.

Mr. Judd and every Member of this Government will be happy to receive in the same manner all equally deserving Settlers, recommended in the same respectable manner.

To his kindest respects, I have the honor to add those of

Sir

Your most obedient
humble Servant

R. C. Wyllie

Rufus Anderson Esquire
Secretary of the American Board of
Commissioners for Foreign Missions
&c &c &c
Boston

NEW BEDFORD MS.

7

Rufus Anderson Esquire
Secretary to the Board
of Commissioners for
Foreign Missions
Boston Mass

N.B.

R. G. Wilkes.
Mendon, Oct. 15, 1847
Rec. ~~[illegible]~~ Jan. 3, 1848.

Duplicate

By the Geo. Washington 231 Honolulu 11th December 1867

My dear Sir

You will probably identify your old friend "Dr. Wyllie" of Valparaiso & Coquimbo celebrity, some 26 years ago, in the humble individual who now addresses you.

Ere this reach you will have received the sad tidings of the death of the late Mr. William Richards. His loss is all the more severely felt, that the vacant office is not easily filled. So far as I can ascertain the general feeling and opinion of his government, the Rev Mr Armstrong is considered the fittest man for the situation. I believe his Missionary Brethren are of the same mind, but they consider him also, the fittest of their number for the important pastorship of the native church here, and hence, they are loath to part with him. Under these circumstances I form a reluctance to exchange his pressed calling for any civil appointment, however honorable or lucrative. Mr Armstrong has declined the Ministry of Public instruction, which was tendered to him, but he agreed to act the Minister of the Interior in discharging the duties of the former, until the general Meeting of his brethren in May or June next; and I most sincerely hope Henry Hill Esqre

Secy to the Board of Foreign Missions
Boston

some means may be then found to overcome his scruples.

Much as the missionaries from your Philanthropic Society have done on these Islands, Christianity is not so deeply and securely implanted, as not to be endangered, by a neglect of Schools, & a listlessness among the King & higher Chiefs. The success of all the missionaries therefore, & the spiritual welfare of the whole Hawaiian race depend so much upon a Minister of Public Instruction, that the office cannot properly be viewed except as closely connected with ecclesiastical objects of the highest kind. Besides, the time has come when this young independent Kingdom ought to prepare to understand the support of the missionaries who labour amongst them. You will find some ideas of mine upon that subject in my Notes No^s 26, 27 & 28 published in the "Friend" of 1 July 1844 - and No^s 110 published in the Extra of the "Friend" of 18th December, same year. These ideas require to be worked out. They can be easily worked out if the King & Chiefs could only be induced to adopt a rational system in regard to the sale & leasing of land, generally throughout the Islands. It appears to me that with so many increasing calls upon your Society, from China & other foreign Countries, you would not, or ought not to grudge at the loss of Mr Armstrong as a Missionary, provided he is placed in a position to aid in working out the plan suggested - to improve & generalize the present system of Schools - to foster the good cause of the

Mr Pioneers in their zealous endeavours to render the nation a religious, moral & industrious people - to uphold the right & resist the wrong, & to maintain in the ruling authorities that regard for religion & good morals, which his brethren have uniformly inculcated, & beyond which, so far as I can ascertain, they have never sought to interfere, in the civil government of the country.

In accepting office under such circumstances, in my last judgement, Mr Armstrong, though under another name, & in a different direction, would only take a higher place, in the Mississippi field - not enlarging the sphere of his usefulness, & are we unanimously assuming the ground object to which your honesty appears. I have proposed these views upon him, very earnestly

I shall keep them upon my
Dear Brethren when they separate
then next grand Meeting.

It appears to me, that were they to grant their approval, Mr Armstrong would feel no less free in his own influence & to have of the approval of your Board, that he would accept office. The example of the late Mr Richards, ought to serve that approval, for no sensible & rightly judging man will pretend to deny that his acceptance of office under the King, in 1838 has, in numberless ways greatly benefited the Wesleyan cause in these Islands, & gave the first impulse to a systematic improvement of the government, in the right road to virtue & prosperity.

I send, separately, Mr Friend's contending his general honour, predicated on the 14th note, by the Rev Daniel Dale, & begging you to excuse this letter, prompted & regarded to be important object, I remain my dear Sir

Yours very truly
P. C. Wylie

By the James Maury

Having this Letter
Response to the
Am. Board of F. Missions
Boston

Mar. 2 C.

NEW BEDFORD
MASS.

7

M. Atwater

Dec. 11 1847 (Sept.)
A. C. Mylius
Mary 13 1848

Extract from a letter from William L. Lee, Esq. to the Hon. Simon Greenleaf, dated Honolulu April 17. 1849.

"The Sandwich Islands mission" is now assembled at this place in general meeting to considder certain propositions to withdraw from the Board, & seek support from their own congregations at the Islands. The result of those deliberations will tell with great weight upon the future hopes of this nation. If the missions will disolve all connection with the Board at home; identify themselves with the nation, & settle here permanently, we may hope much; but if they leave us we are ruined. Those Godly men with their exemplary wives & numerous children are emphatically the sheet anchor of our salvation. Every Missionary family forms a little Puratanic nucleous, around which there will eventually gather a society infused with the healthy spirit of New England".

Extract of a letter from
Wm. L. Lee Esq. to Hon.
Simon Greenleaf.

Honolulu Ap. 19. 1849.

Recd Augt 1849.

Extract of a letter from W. L. Lee, Chief Justice at the Sandwich Islands, to the Hon. Simon Greenleaf, dated Honolulu, March 3d, 1849.

"To the labors of the American Missionaries, this people owe all they have, and are, & all they hope to have & be."

Hon. W. L. Lee.

Honolulu, March 3, 1849

(for ann. Report)

Testimony.

Honolulu 5th March 1852

My dear Sir

Incessant occupations and latterly bad health prevented me from before acknowledging and thanking you for your kind letter of the 5th October 1848, in reply to mine of the 11th December 1847. All the arguments used by Judge Lee & by me, & the pressing solicitations of the King himself, were upon the point of failing with Mr Armstrong, had his Rev Colleagues, at last, not come to the conclusion, that it was for the advantage of education in these Islands, that he should accept the appointment offered to him. But it was only with the greatest caution and deliberation that they came to this conclusion. A Deputation consisting of the Revs Messrs Coan, Baldwin and Alexander waited on me, at my private residence, on the 18th day 1848, and obtained from me the written opinion, of which I annex a copy. I have since seen no reason to change my views, altho'

Dr Rufus Anderson
Secretary of the A.B.C.F.Missions
Boston U.S.

I fully concur with you that "it is obviously most desirable "that the cases should be very "rare in which Missionaries come "into any direct connection with "the Government". It was in view of that opinion of yours, and of the Admirable instructions of the Prudential Committee (worthy of the Apostolic age) that I suggested the article in the proposed New Constitution, which renders Clergymen, while serving as such, ineligible to seats in Parliament. A few well meant, but very indiscreet Editorial remarks, led to all the discussion, upon that Article which you will see in the Polynesians. I felt it necessary to take part in that discussion, but if any one infers from any thing that I have written, that I have changed my views, of the usefulness of Missionaries, here, as Teachers of religion, they make a very great mistake.

To the paramount usefulness with their flocks, I would sacrifice the larger benefit that might be derived from their presence in Parliament. The two duties, I consider to be altogether incompatible. In that view, I believe, I adopt that of the early Church, of the Church of England, of the Church of Scotland, of the British Parliament, of eight of the American States, & the feeling almost universal of the whole American people.

I cannot, therefore, account for the bitterness with which the Article has been assailed, but, on any other supposition than that some who have themselves lost the missionary desire to draw others away. I by no means believe that the great majority of the Missionaries aspire to world-ly honours & emoluments as those who advocate against the article in their name, desire led the public to believe. There is no doubt a great difference between some $750-0 a year allowed by the Board, and

H500 appear, which are who se-
-ceded from the Mission enjoy;
but that is the highest salary
of any officer under the Crown;
and I believe my fine of the
Missionaries could be bribed
away from their flocks, by
offering them, even 5 or 6 times
the Salary which they now
enjoy.

There never was a time when
their presence was more wanted
in their several districts. In-
-temperance and immorality
are on the increase; the
Mormons are gaining prose-
-lytes, and the Catholics have
already nearly 23,000 regis-
-tered as of their faith. Their
increase may be accounted for
by the continual presence of
the Priests with their conge-
-gation - by their constant atten-
-dance at the bedside of the
sick and dying, by their self-
-denial in regard to worldly pop-
-eriens, by their voluntary complete separa
-tion from the civil government

ought to them. I must add, in bare justice to them, the virtues of these private lives. You are not to understand this as giving to understand that, in the latter respect, the Protestant Missionaries are inferior to them, but only that the more the latter aspire, or seem to aspire to Place, Power & wealth, the sooner with the Catholics become the majority on these Islands, and the sooner with Romanists will be deposed.

As you know well, public opinion here is not in favour of Missionary rule, whether open or covert; and I am sorry that the presence of one Missionary, in the Legislature, last year, has not rendered that opinion more favorable. Whether absolutely true or only partially true, I am not prepared to say, but I received many complaints, and amongst others, from the Commissioner of the French Republic

that the Native Members could not exercise their judgment, in his presence; and, finally, I was assured that these important questions which the King, in his speech had recommended for consideration, were prejudged, through his influence, before they were fairly laid before the House. Had they been carefully & deeply discussed, and deliberately decided France must have been satisfied because she is bound to respect the will of the nation, clearly and unequivocally pronounced. What passed, or rather what was evaded, only tended to lend force to the objections of France, that the high duties on their Spirits & Wines, were put upon them out of hostility to France by one or two overweening individuals, & that the whole system in regard to the Catholics was to promise equality with the Protestants, but really to place the former at the mercy of the latter. Believing as I did and do, those

charges to be groundless, I spared no time, nor labour to refute them, and as a dernier resource, offered to bring both questions fully and fairly before the Re-presentatives of the people. Both having been burked, in the manner I have stated, that very fact may be adduced by such as a proof that Jesuit interests, and Catholic rights can expect no justice of a Hawaiian Legisla-ture.

But excepting Mr Castle (of whose talents & aptitude for business I have a very high opinion) I am not sure that the legislation of these Islands would be much benefited by having Missionaries in the Legislature. In the early days of the Mission, I grant you that some very useful laws, such as those to prevent women going on board ships for lewd purposes, Adultery, fornication, and drunken-ness were suggested by the Rev Mr Bingham & others, altho' some of those laws were so severe as to defeat their own object. But times

have changed since that period; now there is no want of well educated men to suggest laws, and fill all the Government offices without robbing the flocks of their Pastors. If you can find the Polynesian No. 5 of 14 June last, you will ~~find~~ see over the signature of Algernon (understood to be the Revd Mr Green of Malawata) the suggestion of a law, prohibiting marriage excepting to those who can read and write! If such a law were ever to pass, its effect would be to foster fornication throughout all the Islands. Mr Green is an intelligent well intending man, who abhors immorality, yet, not foreseeing the certain consequences, he strongly urged such a law. I mention the fact ~~to you~~ that you may see the wisdom of strictly confining the Missionaries to their holy work, as prescribed by their Board — which is to "preach Jesus Christ and him crucified" & not to advise their civil governors and law-makers

only by their prayers, the value of which they cannot doubt if they be-
-lieve in the books of Kings and Chronicles & in the general Epistle of St James.

A great outcry has been raised here about the extent of lands held by Missionaries. In consequence I was appointed a Committee to report on the subject, & did report at great length in July 1858. At that time 21 Missionaries (including Mr Armstrong, Mr Diamond, Mr Hall & Mr Judd who had se-
-parated from the Mission) had obtained lands, collectively, which they had paid for, to the extent of 7886 acres, and they had ap-
-plied for 3563 acres more; selecting 17 indi-
-viduals out of the 21, they had received & applied for 560 acres each on an average; but about as many more, & also the Ladies of the Mission had applied for no land whatever.

(10) Taking ten Missionaries out of the 21 who had received 3675 acres, the average price was ~~###~~ less than 56 cents per acre; and taking ten non-Missionary individuals who had bought land about the same periods

the average price of these lands was something under 10 cents per acre, thus showing a favour to the Missionaries to the extent of about 90 cents per acre. But as quality of land is an important element in any just calculation of the average price, I fixed upon 50 cents per acre, as the probable measure of Missionary preference. This preference was not sought for by the Missionaries, but perhaps resulted from a just feeling of gratitude towards them, which, in my Report, I strongly recommended, should be extended in the same measure of preference of 50 cents to 560 acres each. ~~should be extended~~ to those Missionaries who had made no application for land, so as to put them, on a par with the others, and I concluded with Resolutions to that effect; so far as that, Mon for Mon, the Catholic Missionaries should have

the same encouragement. When the Report is published, which perhaps it will be, you will see that my regard for the Missionaries is no less ardent & sincere now than when I wrote my Notes, in 1844, published in the Friend, but at better periods I viewed them as Ministers of God, and not Candidates for the Legislature.

If they get into the Legislature nothing can prevent their controlling the whole native population; a division would take place between them & the naturalized Members; foreigners here & in California would sympathize with the latter; revolution would ensue, King Kamehameha would fall, the whole native race would disappear as with the besom of destruction & with them would perish even the memory of all the sacrifices made by your Philanthropic Board for the last 34 years. In duty to the King, I wish, if possible, to avert such a sad catastrophe.

Before I conclude this already tediously long letter, I must do the

justice to the Kings late Plenipo-
-tentiary Mr James to make known
to you that he forwarded to me
in due course, copy of your
letter to him of the 24th October
1849. It is an excellent produc-
-tion; I fully concur in the
general views you express & in
the policy recommended in the
last chapters.

Mr Warren Goodale, late Secre-
-tary of the Minister of the Interior
who returns to the United States,
can inform you of the case under
which I collected & collated the statis-
-tics for my Report on Mission-
-ary lands, and other important
matters of our internal administra-
-tration. He is a highly respectable
young man.

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours respectfully
R. C. Wyllie

Copy
R. B. Armstrong

Rosebank 18th May 1848

Mr Wyllie's decided opinion is that Mr Armstrong is the fittest Man on the Islands to discharge the duties of Minister of public Instruction.

Mr Wyllie is of opinion that, among the Kings present Ministers, no one excepting Mr Judd, understands the Native Character and language sufficently well to undertake the duties incumbent upon a Minister of Public Instruction, but it would be impossible for him to undertake those duties, besides those of Minister of Finance.

The Appointment of Mr Armstrong, therefore, is a matter of dire necessity, unless the Government throw up entirely the care

of Schools for both Sects and leave it entirely to the Voluntary System, which would greatly endanger, not only the Cause of education, but that of Christianity itself.

Hon. R. C. Wyllie.

Rochester, March 5, 1852

Rec'd April 29/52.

Ans'd May 14/53

Published by Authority of a Resolution of the House of Nobles.

AN ACT
TO DISCOURAGE PROSTITUTION, BY REGULATING THE PASSAGES OF YOUNG FEMALES VISITING THE SEA PORTS OR PROCEEDING FROM ONE ISLAND TO ANOTHER.

Whereas, It is customary at the seasons when vessels abound in the ports of Honolulu and Lahaina, for females to flock in great numbers to thsoe ports, and whereas it is believed that they do so for purposes of prostitution; therefore:

Section 1. *Be it enacted* by the King, the Nobles and the Representatives of the Hawaiian Islands, in Legislative Council assembled, that after sixty days from the date of the publication hereof, no native female shall leave any of the King's Islands or any port thereof, and embark in any vessel, without first obtaining and presenting a pass from the Governor of the Island to which she belongs, or in his absence, from the local Judge nearest to the place of her residence, and that all captains and commanders of vessels who receive on board native females, as passengers from one port to another, whether in the same Island or in different islands, whether the vessel be a foreign vessel or a native vessel, without such passes, shall be liable to a fine of twenty dollars.

Section 2. *And be it enacted* that such Governor or Local Judge, shall grant passes only to the following classes of Females, viz.

To all wives accompanying or going to join their husbands.

To all mothers accompanying or going to join their children.

To all daughters accompanying or going to join their parents.

To all young females going to another port, place or Island, under an engagement to serve the King, any chief or any one else, as cooks, washerwomen or other domestic servants.

To all females who are sick and who are going to consult a physician, have a surgical operation performed, or who are making a trip to sea or to another place for the benefit of their health.

To all young females who are going to serve as apprentices to any Milliner, or to learn any other branch of female industry.

To all females who are going to take possession of a legacy, or of any other property which may have been bequeathed to them.

To all females who may have to complain to the King or his government, of any act of cruelty, injustice or oppression against any of the King's Judges or other officers.

To all females who may have been subpœned as witnesses and whose testimony may be useful for the ends of justice; and finally to all other females shewing a just and reasonable cause, why they should be allowed to leave one place and go to another.

To all such females the pass shall be printed on paper without stamp, and the form shall be as follows, with blanks to be filled up.

I hereby grant a free pass to
years of age, a native of the district of
Island of for the reason that she
to embark in the and proceed to
Given at this day of 18
Without charge.

And it shall not be lawful to make any charge for any such pass.

Section 3. *And be it enacted* that the captain of every vessel arriving at any port of entry and departure with females on board, before he land any of the same, shall present a list of all such passengers to the Collector of customs with the passes of such females, and at the foot of every such pass, the Collector shall write the words *allowed to land* and sign his name, and then return the passes so signed to the captain, that he may give to each female the pass which corresponds to her, which shall be her permission to land; and that any female found on board without a pass shall be obliged to go back in the vessel at the Captain's expense, and to live on board at his expense till the vessel sails for the port where he embarked such female passenger.

Section 4. *And be it enacted* that on the Islands of Oahu, Maui, Hawaii and Kauai, the local authorities of every district, namely the shall do all they can to prevent the young females in their several districts from leaving their houses, and going to the sea ports for the purposes of prostitution, and where they cannot prevent them from going, then they shall take down the names of those who go, and send a list of the same to the in the port to which they go.

Section 5. *And be it enacted* that all females of the class mentioned in Section 2 of this Act, who may wish to return to the ports from whence they came, may do so under the same passes, under which they landed, provided they present them to the Collector of Customs in the port where they embark, who on presentation thereof, shall at foot write the words *allowed to return* and sign his name, after which such passes so underwritten and signed, shall be their permission to return to their homes, and shall exonerate the captain who takes them, from any blame or penalty.

The Minister of the Interior is charged with the printing and distribution of the forms required in this act, and with its publication, circulation and execution.

☞ The preceding was brought forward, at the instance of Mr. Wyllie, in the Legislature of 1850; again by him, in the house of Nobles in 1852, and a third time, in the same house in 1853.

Report presented by his Royal Highnnss Prince Liholiho.

The select committee to whom was referred the act entitled "An Act to discourage prostitution by regulating the passages of young females visiting the sea ports, or proceeding from one island to another," would respectfully report as follows:—

That in the opinion of your committee, the bill which has been referred to them reflects great credit on the mover, as the object evidently is the suppression of a vice too common to these Islands; but the bill as referred, upon due consideration of the same, is in the opinion of your committee impracticable, for the following reasons:

1st. It purports to prevent young females going from one Island to another, or from one port to another of the same Island, but makes no mention of those who go from one part of the same Island to another by land, say from Waialua or Ewa to Honolulu.

2d. It requires that a pass be given by the Governor or nearest Justice, but many natives live 10, 15 or 20 miles from such authorities, as in Kau, Hamakua, Puna, Kohala, Hawaii, and Kaupo, Koolau, Maui.

3d. Section 2nd leaves abundant room for any female to get to Honolulu or Lahaina. It is easy to find some excuse compatible with the section.

4th. By section 3d, Captains of coasting vessels must present lists of such passengers females, to the Collector of Customs at all ports of entry or departure where they may wish to put passengers on shore, but how will this regulation affect ports where there are no Collectors, or those innumerable points along our coasts where vessels heave to and allow passengers to land. A vessel sails from Mahukona to Hana with 40 females on board, who is to vise their passes at the latter place, or from Kahalui, to Kailua, where there is no Collector of Customs?

5th. In the opinion of your Committee, section 4 is too indefinite, and will amount to nothing, while section 5 does not reach the case, and labors under the same objection as section 3.

For the above reasons, your Committee cannot report in favor of the bill. They therefore would recommend the postponement of the bill under consideration, and the reference of the subject to the Minister of Public Instruction, who is supposed to be the guardian of the public morals, and who is officially connected with all clergymen and schoolmasters, the trainers of youth, and the proper channel through whom, for the present we must look for the redemption of young females from the great evil against which the proposed bill is directed. In connection with the latter remark, your Committee would report that they are not without hope, that some more simple arrangement than that proposed in this bill, may before long suggest itself, calculated to a certain degree at all events, to carry out the very desirable object; and they would suggest whether some regulations connected with the School system, which ramifies into every village and hamlet might not perhaps be practicable.

Liholiho.
J. Kekauonohi.

The great opponent of this act has frequently been the Judge, where an [illegible] was publicly accused of bringing females to Honolulu, in spite of the laws.

ABC 19.1 v.13

235. Wyllie, R. A.L. to [ ]; 6 Sept. 1853
236. Wyllie. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 Dec. 1857
237. Wyllie. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 April 1858

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

238. Hardy,A. A.L. to Gordon; 25 May 1855
239. Beretane, K. A.L. to R. Anderson; 13 Nov. 1852
240. Kekela, J. A.L. to E. Clark (translayion); 3 Sept. 1853

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Mrs. R. C. Wyllie.

Unadilla, Feb. 6, 1853.

Rec'd. Nov. 11, 1853.

235

Private

Vancouver 6th September 1853

My dear Sir

On the 15th of July, I had the great pleasure to receive your kind letter of the 14th May last with the Boston Evening Traveller of the 12 November 1852.

If you rightly understood my letter of the 5th March 1852, you would perceive that I have acted under great apprehensions for the King's safety. One man, formerly connected with your Mission, had continued to keep his Majesty's government in continual turmoil since 1842. At last public opinion

Dr. Rufus Anderson
Secretary of the A. B. C. F. M.

-ion pronounced itself
against him with a unani-
-mity and a determination
that left the King no
alternative, but either
to dismiss him, or
submit to Revelation.
Mr Armstrong was dis-
-pleased against, but
that was on the ground
-that that he was the
mere tool of the other
and the organ of a
secret Missionary influence
monopolizing the posts
of office and retarding
all liberal reforms.
Against Mr Armstrong
personally, we doubt

charge could be brought. The King knowing this se-
-tains him in office; and I am glad of it, because he has always borne his trials meekly as a Christian ought to do; he has uniformly been courteous & obliging, and not knowing the Hawaiian language, I could not perform my own official duties without his aid, even nearly, as an Interpreter & Translator.

In the name of the Judge, whose resignation has been accepted, the

King has appointed as his Minister of Finance, Elstner of Allen Ernst, the late Consul of the U. States. I believe his reputation at home is well established. Here we have an Prussian line as a man of talent & honour - a sound lawyer - a gentleman of popular manners, and a public functionary of great tact & discretion. He will do a vast deal more good to the King than if he had been recruited from the Mecklenburg ranks. Besides, the Mecklenburgers

cannot be spared from
these Churches. But you
may know the true state
of things in this respect,
I take the liberty to enclose
herewith copy of my letter
of the 9th August to the
Head & Rev Peters-Lane,
copy of his reply of the
19th, and a printed slip
containing our Act to
discourage adultery and
fornication, which I have,
in vain, urged upon
these precipise legislators.
I intend, with God's help,
to persist in my efforts
till some earnest effort
be made to <u>prevent</u> these
great & besetting sins of
the Hawaiian people.

We have followed them closely enough in admitting our Lutheran & Sabbatarian Doctrines, which we have carried, here, somewhat beyond the line prescribed by our Synod, but as to the lying & the crime of the Nicolaitans, declared to be hateful to God, and as to the religion of the heart, pure and undefiled, we have made, I am sorry to say, little, if any, impression upon them.

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours respectfully
R. C. Naylor

Department of Foreign Relations
City of Honolulu Dec. 24. 1857

Sir

Just recovering, through the merciful mercy of God, from a sudden and severe attack of Spasmodic Cholera, I have the honor to receive your letter of the 15th October with valuable suggestions in the interest of Oahu College.

So soon as I gain a little strength, I shall submit it to his Majesty the King and to my Colleagues, after which I shall reply to you as I may be directed to do.

Meanwhile, I am glad to have the occasion to render to you the assurance of the high personal respect under which I have the honor to be

Sir

Your most obedient
humble servant
R. C. Wyllie

Dr. Rufus Anderson
Secretary of the American Board
of Commissioners for
Foreign Missions.
Boston Mass.

Hon. R. C. Wyllie

Honolulu Dec. 24. 1857.

Rec'd Feb. 15. 1858.

Department of Foreign Relations
Honolulu 24 April 1858

Sir

To avoid any further delay, I avail myself of the Schooner Lihelihe, which is to sail this day, to enclose to you an original copy of the Report of the Board of Education of the 22d. ultimo on the endowment of College, adopted by the King and Privy Council, on the 24th instant, and the original of Dr. Armstrong's letter to me on that subject, which I received yesterday.

I beg that you will be pleased to receive and submit to the Board these documents, as the reply to your important letter of the 15th October, promised by me, on the 24th December.

With the highest personal respect and the most distinguished consideration, I have the honor to be,

Sir

Your most obedient
humble servant
R. C. Wyllie

Dr. Rufus Anderson
Secretary
of the American Board
of Commissioners for Foreign Missions
Boston

Hon. R. C. Wyllie

Honolulu Apr. 24 1858.

Recd June 28.

✓ Pub. Cal

Boston May 25th 1855

Mr Gordon —

The "Queen Pearl" arrd at "Honolulu" March 31st having had a rapid & safe voyage.

Capt Sears writes that all went on well & kept some squalls from the Withwork quarter of the Cabin & if that good or bad "fussy" couple makes any complaint I would like to have you read sundry testimonials from other fastings.

Very truly Yours

Alpheus Hardy & Co

Alpheus Hardy & Co
May 25. 1855

Na ke Komiki noonoo o Ka A.B.C.F.M.

Aloha oukou

Owau ko oukou wahi Hoahanau mukii e noho ana ma Molokai. Ke hoaka aku nei au i kou manao no ka ~~lana~~ hoi ana aku o Kikikoki ma e halawai me oukou ma ko lana Aina Hanau no ko lana malawali pinepine ana hoomanawanui loihi aole ma ka iki i waena o makou ana manao ia he mea pono ke hele aku maila malie paha o loaa iki ka ohohu o ke kino alaila hoi hou mai ke mea pohihi nae ia e maha paha aole paha aia i ko ke Akua ae mai.

Ke hoi aku la lana me ke aloha nui ia e makou Ua nui loa ko makou pomaikai ma ko lana hooika ana mai i ke ao ma ka pono ia makou a me ke ao kula ~~ana~~ ana o Molokai ka oi o na mokupuni a-pau o ko Hawaii pae aina i ka malihia a me ka hoolohe a me ka hapai i na Oiha na pono apau a me ka naauao o na Keiki a me na Hahanau Ua holo mua i ka lako iki a me ke kokua i na hana pono apau a me ke kuikahi

I ko lana pae mua ana mai ma Molokai nei i kinohi ke hupo loa Keia Aina

a me kailihune loa a i ko lana ike pono
ana i ko makou poino a me ka make
Ua haahi lana i ka malama i
ko lana ola ana hoolilo i ko lana ola a
me ko lana ikaika no ko makou ola mai
ko lana hiki ana mai ahiki i keia ma-
nawa Iwakalua akeu na makahiki e hoai-
kaika ana i ka pono o makou me ka hoo-
maha ole a no ka paa loa i ka hana a
me ka hoaikaika nui i mea e pono ai na
lihulihu nolaila pili ka mai ia lana
a nawaliwali ke hai aku nei lana me ke
Aloha nui ia e makou a me kaeha o ka
naau no lana a me ka eha nohoi o ko
lana naau no makou no na keiki
Koe me makau ka Makuakolea o
Ameru o ka makua pono i ke hai akula o
kau aloha nui o kau makua pono i hapa
mai ke Aloha i ka Makuakolea

Ke hoi akula lana me ke aloha
nui ia e ko Hawaii nei kanaka a
me na inoa maikai maluna o ko
lana mau pae Ua oi mamua o ke Pu-
la ame ke Kala Uapau
Owau no me Kamahalo

Honolulu
Nov. 13, 1852

Na E. P. Kamai Beretane

Translation. To the Prudential Committee of the A B C F M.

Salutations to you. I am inconsiderable brother, living on Molokai declare to you my mind respecting the return of Mr and Mrs Hitchcock to meet with you in their native land. They return on account of their frequent infirmities. They have persevered a long time but have no improvement in health among us. It is therefore thought best that they go there if perchance they may in some degree improve in health and then return. But that is uncertain they may never and may not, it is with God's consent.

They return greatly beloved by us. Our very great obligations to them for their labours in teaching us religion and teaching our schools. Molokai excells all the islands of the groupe in peacefulness, docility, activity in every good work, and in the knowledge of the children and members of the church, as well as in social comfort - and in contributing to the unanimity to all benevolent objects.

When they first landed on Molokai it was an ignorant and barbarous ~~land~~ and poverty stricken land seeing our distresses and death like condition, they disregarded their life and devoted it and their strength for ours. From their first arrival 20 years and upward until the present time they have laboured hard for our good. constantly and unremittedly have they been engaged for the benefit of the people. they have consequently become sick and infirm. They leave us greatly beloved, and with heartfell paine on their account - they also leave us with their children heart felt paine - Our step father ~~remains~~ with us. Mr Andrews - Our own father leaves us. & my chief love is to my own father - that to the step father is only a part.

They two return greatly Beloved by Hawaiians, once and with a name over their heads which is better than gold or silver. I have done.

Yours Respectfully W P Kamae Beritania

Member of the Hawaiian Parliament &

District judge of Molokai

E. P. Kamai Beretane
District Judge of Molokai, S. I.

Translation by Rev. M. Aitchcock.

Recd. May 9, 1853.

Ans'd. May 13.

Rev Rufus Anderson D.D.

Boston

1st sheet 240

Translation of Rev. S. Kekela's letter to Mr. Clark dated Tatuhiua Sept 3. 1853.

After giving some account of seasickness & a case of sickness & death by small pox which occurred on board soon after leaving Honolulu, he says:

"Our fears were greatly excited on account of this case of sickness, lest the disease should spread among us, but God spared us from so terrible a calamity, & has brought us safely to this place.

Our vessel was subject to great motion. If the wind was strong, she made much lee way. The Caroline on which we sailed to Micronesia was a better vessel.

"On the 21st of July, we discovered the Islands of Huahine, Raiatea, Tahaa & Borabora, & also Eimio. On the 22d we made Tahiti, & rejoiced were we to see it, for we had heard, that this is "the garden of the Pacific". Owing to changeable winds, we made slow progress towards land. On the 24th we anchored at Tahiti, it being the Sabbath, after a passage of 38 days from Oahu - 14 days to the line & 24 days from the line to Tahiti.

"On Monday, we landed & found a

resting place with a company of Hawaiians. Mr. Parker put up with Mr. Hawe. On the same day, Mr. Parker called on the Iser ti Governor, & had some conversation with him about our going to Fatuhiva. Mr. Parker informed us that the Governor gave his consent, saying, it was well for us to go to Fatuhiva, & engage in our work there, but the Island, he said, belonged to them. Maturui [the Fatuhivan chief] was soon sent for to go to the Governor. He went, & the Governor said to Maturui, "Why did you go to Hawaii for teachers & not go to Nukuhiva, or come to Tahiti?" Maturui replied, "I went once to Nukuhiva, but a certain Frenchman told me, if I went on shore, I should be cooked & eaten by the people. I therefore, returned to Fatuhiva, & sailed for Hawaii in quest of teachers for myself & people". The Governor said to him, "Why did you give the Island to Kamehameha III?" Maturui replied, "I did not give the Island to him, the Island is mine". The Governor said, "The Islands belongs to us from Nukuhiva

to Hatuhiwa". Maturmi replied, "No Frenchman ~~however~~ have ever been born in Hatuhiwa by which the Island should come into French possession. The Island is ours."

This is his conversation with the Governor. Maturmi seemed moved with a good deal of perturbation & fear on account of the positive assertion ~~that~~ the French Governor, that the Island belonged to them. The Governor offered Maturmi a tapa ahi - regal garment, but Maturmi declined receiving it, lest it should be considered as yielding up the Island. Maturmi himself related all these things to us.

We were 12 days in Tahiti on account of some repairs on the vessel. An opportunity was afforded us of witnessing the operations of the English Missionaries at Tahiti. It seemed to us, that the church members there were very lax. Religious meetings were thinly attended. The teachers were Mr. Osmond & Mr. Howe, but they were not united in their labors. Mr. Osmond has asserted that the French Government shall control religious worship. The French were

therefore, very complacent to him. But Mr. Howe stands out, refusing to acknowledge the right of the French Government to control religious matters. He is, therefore forbidden to preach in public to the natives of Tahiti.

According to our observation, professors of religion lived very much like non-professors. If Mr. Howe should be removed, & Mr. Ormond only remain, true religion would be well nigh extinct at Tahiti. Such was our opinion. The church members seemed to us greatly lacking in benevolent action. During our stay of 12 days at Tahiti, they did not afford us the least assistance. We could not help thinking if a company of missionaries from Tahiti bound to a heathen Island had called at the Sandwich Islands, they would not have been without a place to dwell or food to eat. To monthly concert contributions & contributions for different objects they seemed to be strangers. They did not afford the least help to Matauni. We met with them on the Sabbath in their house of worship. A considerable many were present, but the house was not full. Kawealo'a & myself preached on that Sabbath. On the same day, we met

Pomare, the former Queen of Tahiti. At present the French have the entire control.

A number of Hawaiians were living at Tahiti, about 32 in all. We stopped with them & they kindly furnished us with food. If there had been no Hawaiians in Tahiti, we would have been really in straits. Some of the Hawaiians were living in an orderly manner, but the majority were given to drinking & dissipation.

On the 6th of August we left Tahiti for Fatuhiva, & on the 21st we made Nukuhiva & Uapou, but as the wind was unfavorable, we fell to the leeward of Uapou. On the 24th we saw Tahuata, Hivaoa & Moukane, & at noon, came very near to Tahuata. There the French have built a number of houses & a Fort; & there the Papists have taught their religion; but on account of ill success & the opposition of the people to Romanism, they left & returned to Nukuhiva & Tahiti. On the same evening, we sailed for Fatuhiva; and on the 26th of August at evening, we

cast anchor at Fatuhiva, the Island of Matuuni, the chief who was with us. On the 27th we landed landed & put up at the house of Matuuni. On the 28th we met with the people of the Island, & made known our object in coming to live among them. Most of them assented saying, it was good for us to remain & teach their children the palahala (letters). They appeared friendly & kind. But the people are dark hearted, still giving heed to their old gods, as we formerly did in Hawaii. Many are the tabus which they observe. They appear to be a handsome, well formed people. As food is easily obtained they are indolent. Their bodies & faces are very much tatooed, which disfigures them. The men are thus tatooed, the women are tatooed only on their bodies.

The Island of Fatuhiva is mountainous, containing narrow deep gorges. In going from one part to another it is necessary to go by canoe. The place where we are is a valley of some extent, like Honokahau on Maui. There are three principal chiefs in this valley,

Naturui, Koomana & Keikeikope; & there are many chiefs under them. And so all round the Island, there are perhaps ten or more chiefs. So we are informed by the people.

On the 31st of August, a company of Roman Catholic teachers arrived from Nukuiwa. There was one foreigner & two Hawaiians with their wives from ~~Tahiti~~ Nukuiwa. They had heard of our being at Tahiti by a French Brig. This Brig came with dispatches from the French Governor to Nukuiwa. This is probably the reason of their coming on here immediately to engage in teaching their religion. The foreign priest will return, & the two Hawaiians remain, & bye & bye a foreign teacher will come; so we hear. The following is the conversation of the Priest with Naturui. He said to Naturui, "Let these teachers leave & return to Hawaii, for the Island belongs to us."

Naturui. "My teachers will not return, you may return, for we arrived first, & you came afterwards."

Priest. "We will remain here, for the work here belongs to us; & you sent first for us, & here is your name."

Matuuni - That is not so. I went to Nukuna & was warned not to land lest I should be cooked & eaten. I then went to Hawaii for teachers. You are the ones to return. But if you wish to stay you must find your own patron. That is with you. As for me, I shall dwell with my teachers."

Priest - "That is not right, for the count is ours. It is proper we should remain here & carry on ~~the~~ our work."

Matuuni - "The Island is not yours, for no child of Tuanua has been born here to gain possession of the land. To us the Island has belonged from our ancestors down."

This is the substance of their conversation. But you are acquainted with the character of Romanism. It every where presents obstacles to the Gospel.

As to our present circumstances, we are cheerful in remaining among this people. We have no misgivings. Even the arrival of the papists does not dishearten us. We are informed by the people, that they have much dread of the French, for some of them have witnessed what has been done at Tahuata

& at Nukuiva, & they have heard what has been done at Tahiti. It is therefore, against their wish that the Catholics should remain. But the future is uncertain. It is ~~uncertain~~ not clear how we shall be treated by the French. If the French Governor at Tahiti should absolutely prohibit our labors here at Hatuhiva, forbidding us to preach & teach the people, as he does Mr. Howe at Tahiti, our labors will probably be brought to an end. But this we must leave for the future to reveal. Let God be praised for his unceasing kindness. Give our love to the brethren. For want of time I cannot now write to any of the members of your church. Let them not forget to pray for us; & may God grant us his aid in our great work, & turn this people from their old ways to the service of Christ.

With much love I remain as

James Kekela.

Translation of J. Kekela's letter to Mr. Clark, dated Fatuhiva Sept. 8. /53

Recd Jan. 11/54

Arch Tyler

Signature

ABC 19.1 v.13

241. Fifth annual report of Hawaiian Missionary Society (printed pamphlet); May 1856
242. Sixth annual report of Hawaiian Missionary Society; 26 May 1857
243. Seventh annual report of Hawaiian Missionary Society; 25 May 1858

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

244. Eighth annual report of Hawaiian Missionary Society; 24 May 1859
245. Ninth annual report of Hawaiian Missionary Society; 29 May 1860
246. Board of Education report; 1858
247. School statistics for 1856

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13

248. School statistics for 1857
249. Table of English schools for natives for 1856
250. Table of births and deaths for the islands for six years; 1852 to 1857

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.13
(241-250)

Dr Anderson / 241

THE FIFTH Ant. Dec. 5

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY,

PRESENTED MAY, 1856.

PRINTED AT THE POLYNESIAN OFFICE:
1856.

THE FIFTH REPORT OF THE HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY, PRESENTED MAY 27, 1856.

On former occasions when this Society has held its anniversaries, interesting and able reports have been presented by the Rev. E. W. Clark, who has officiated as corresponding Secretary, from the first organization of the Society. His temporary absence led to the appointment of the Rev. Lowell Smith as his substitute, but the visit of this gentleman to Fatahiva compelled the Directors to apppoint another person to perform the Annual Report. The undersigned has been chosen for this purpose. Most gladly would he have passed over all letters and papers into the hands of some more competent individual. It is under these peculiar circumstances that the Fifth Report of the Hawaiian Missionary Society is now presented

It is with emotions of devout gratitude to the Great Head of the Church, that so far as I am aware, all the missionaries and their families laboring under the patronage of this society have been privileged to prosecute their useful labors in the enjoyment of health, and with the apparent smiles of Heaven resting upon their undertakings. The promise "Lo I am with you" has not failed to impart security and inspire hope.

The financial operations of the society have been conducted by the Board of Directors, and a full report of the disbursments, together with the contributions to society's funds, will be presented by Mr. Castle the Treasurer.

This society has but one foreign mission station for which it has assumed the entire support—although during its existence large annual appropriations have been made for the support of the Micronesian mission and for destitute churches on the Sandwich Islands. According to a vote of the Society passed on the 30th of May, 1854, the Directors are "authorized to devote, if necessary, one-fourth part of the annnal receipts to the domestic opperations of the Hawaiian Islands provided, however, the donors and contributors may be allowed to designate their contributions to either foreign or domestic operations"

FATUHIVA STATION.—Rev. James Kekela. Rev. Samuel Kauwealoha, Missionaries. L. Kuaikelani, J. W. Kaiwi, Assistant-Missionaries.

These four Hawaiians are accompanied by their wives. From the commencement of this mission, in 1853, to the present time, Mr. James Bicknell has been connected with the Hawaiian missionaries at Fatuhiva, laboring most cordially and harmoniously with them, although not under the direct patronage and control of the Society. Shortly after our last anniversary meeting, the Directors passed the following

resolutions :—*Resolved* "That, with Mr. Bicknell's consent, we appoint him a missionary of the Hawaiian Missionary Society." In accordance with this resolution, it is expected that Mr. Bicknell will come under the direct patronage of the Society, and perhaps visit the Sandwich Islands during the coming year.

In consequence of the Directors being unable to forward supplies to the missionaries by some whale-ship, or some transient vessel, in the month of February last, they made the necessary arrangements for sending a vessel direct to Fatuhiva. It is with no ordinary emotions of thanksgiving we record the fact that this vessel has made a successful trip thither. The Rev. L. Smith improved the opportunity for visiting that station, having been invited to do so, by the Directors. On the 19th instant he read at a meeting of the Directors a full and most satisfactory report of his visit—showing that the mission at Fatuhiva has, thus far, been highly prosperous—that the Hawaiian missionaries and their wives have prosecuted their labors most harmoniously and zealously amid many discouragements and adverse influences, and in a manner to merit the highest confidence of the Hawaiian churches. His report also showed that Mr. Bicknell and the Hawaiians were laboring most cordially together to promote the one great object of preaching the gospel and evangelizing the inhabitants of Fatuhiva. The Rev. Mr. Smith was requested to read his report at our Annual Meeting, and the audience assembled will doubtless be highly gratified and instructed in listening to a document richly meriting publication, and worthy of being circulated as a part of the Society's Annual Report.

In concluding my remarks upon the effort of establishing a mission upon Fatuhiva, I cannot refrain from observing, considering all the circumstances of its origin and history, that station merits more attention than it has hitherto received, and a larger outlay of funds for the purpose of rendering the missionaries more comfortable, and of giving to the enterprise a higher degree of permanency. It is no longer an experimental matter. The Fatuhiva missionaries give no intimation of a desire to abandon the field. A christian church has there been organized. One heathen convert has been admitted to its privileges. Another stands propounded, and others are lending an attentive ear to "the glad tidings of salvation." It is a most cheering, animating, and encouraging thought that finally a successful effort has been made to establish Protestant christianity upon the Marquesas Islands. For reasons which I now have not time to present, all former efforts have been abandoned, whether undertaken by British or American Societies. It behoves, then, our little society to take courage and press forward their Marquesas mission.

In this connection, it may be proper to make an allusion to the efforts of a kindred missionary society to establish a mission on the Marquesas Islands. Reference is here made to the "American Missionary Society." This association, through the efforts and representations of one Robert Mills, was induced to appoint two missiona-

ries and start them on their journey, with all the necessary accompaniments for establishing a mission-station upon the small island of Uhuga. These missionaries, accompanied by Mills, reached San Francisco, and there the *character* of Mills has been fully exposed—showing that he is entirely undeserving the confidence which had been reposed in him. The mission, probably, will now be abandoned. This is a matter of sincere regret to our society, inasmuch as it was confidently hoped that our missionaries would thereby be encouraged and assisted in the great work of christianizing the wild and savage inhabitants of Marquesas.

MICRONESIAN MISSION.

STRONG'S ISLAND.—Rev. B. W. Snow, and Rev. George Pierson, M.D., and their wives, Missionaries. Kanoa and wife—wife of Opunui*—Assistant-Missionaries.

Intelligence of a highly interesting nature has recently been received from the Rev. Mr. Snow. Two events of marked importance had occurred in connection with this station. The first was the arrival of the whale-ship "Belle," Oct. 6th. This vessel left Honolulu May 24th, 1855, having the Rev. Dr. Pierson and wife, Kanoa and wife on board, and bound to cruise among the King's Mill and Mulgrave Islands. Four months having been occupied in the cruise, the vessel reached Strong's Island in safety, and her passengers were landed, in health. To the missionaries, (Mr. and Mrs. Snow) who had been laboring for three years alone upon the island, the arrival of fellow-missionary laborers was the occasion of much rejoicing. A letter of Mr. Snow's announcing Dr. Pierson's arrival opens with this paragraph:—"Come with me a few moments and 'rejoice with those that do rejoice.'" Never having had any American associates, it may be readily imagined that their hearts were made thrice glad on this occasion.

During the cruise of the "Belle" Dr Pierson enjoyed a most excellent opportunity for explorations, and the results will, in due time, be published. From the master, Capt. Handy, his officers and crew, our missionaries experienced much kindness. In return, it is hoped that the ship's company was signally blessed in consequence of having those missionaries on board. The spiritual benefits derived by some of the ship's company will, doubtless, prove a source of everlasting joy and thank-giving. The 1st, 2nd and 3rd officers of the ship made a public profession of their faith in Christ, and "united," writes Mr. Snow, "with our little church. It is pleasant to us thus to have our arms stretched out upon the sea. Pray for those who have gone from us as the heralds of life to their brethren on the ocean. Their stay with us was delightful and most cheering. May the Great Shepherd keep them in His own right way."

If seamen generally were well-disposed to religion, and were the

*Opunui Died in August, 1853.

genuine servants of God, with what joy their visits would be hailed by the lonely missionary toiling alone on the remote islands of this vast ocean. Alas that the opposite should ever occur. The other event to which I would allude was the "General Meeting" of the Micronesian missionaries held at Strong's Island on the 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th of January last. There were present Rev. A. A. Sturges, and Rev. E. T. Doane, from Ascension; and the Rev. B. G. Snow and Rev. Dr. Pierson, of Strong's Island.

At this meeting the following subjects of importance were discussed and decided upon.

1. That, with as little delay as possible, Dr. Pierson commence a missionary station upon the Mulgrave Islands lying in Eastern Micronesia.

2. That Mr. Doane be requested, at the earliest favorable opportunity, to commence a mission in Western Micronesia—either upon Hogolen, or the Pelew Islands.

3. That the Roman letters or characters be used as the representations of sounds in the Micronesian dialects.

4. That, in order to a successful prosecution of the Micronesian mission, a good missionary vessel should be employed to cruise among the groups.

5. That it is desirable to publish a book descriptive of Micronesia, its history and geography—the manners and customs of the people, and a sketch of the mission; but that its publication be deferred until after the explorations in the mission vessel.

In regard to the precise time when the action of this meeting can be carried out, it is quite impossible to make any definite statements. In the meantime Dr. Pierson will labor in the missionary work with Mr. Snow upon Strong's Island. It is proposed, ere long, to occupy a new station on the lee-side of Strong's Island, near the harbor, which is now much frequented by whale-ships. The time of Mr. Snow has, during the past year, been occupied in preaching, making tours among the people, administering medicines, and otherwise laboring for the spiritual and temporal welfare of a wasting, but interesting, people.

Ascension, or Ponape Island.—Rono Kittie: Rev. A. A. Sturges, Rev. E. T. Doane, Missionaries.

Matalanim: Rev. L. H. Gulick, Missionary.

Rono Kittie: Kamakahiki and wife, Kaaikaula and wife, Hawaiian Missionaries.

It is a cheering and refreshing thought that a brighter day is dawning upon this island. The faith of the missionary laborers has been severely tested. Adverse influences have compelled the missionaries to maintain that most difficult of all positions, that of waiting.

Several interesting subjects we are now called upon to contemplate.

Preaching.—Messrs. Sturges and Gulick are now able to open their lips in the Ponapian dialect and proclaim the glad news of salvation. Writes Mr. Gulick: "In May (1855) we found it possible to prove our

tolerable facility in the native language, and from the curiosity of the natives, to collect small congregations and commence Sabbath services. This was first entered upon at Kittie, and then at the Matalanim tribe. Our hearts bounded with the purest earthly joy as we found our tongues loosed—a joy higher than we could have felt in any other land where the gospel has long sounded—a joy which, to eternity, will be a source of gratitude." Dr. Gulick then refers to having made three tours around the island, paddling his own canoe. He finds his practice, as a physician, gradually and usefully extending among the people—one-half of whom have been swept away by the small-pox.

The Rev. Mr. Sturges under date of Jan. 24th 1856, incidentally refers to his labors upon the Sabbath in reply to a letter from these islands, intimating that he was an *invalid* and *discouraged* missionary. "How many workers have you at your islands who can carry a child three years old over hill and dale, through sun and mud, conduct a native service of 1½ hours in length, return in the same way, preach in the chapel to seamen at 10 o'clock; drag a family in a canoe four miles over flats to a second preaching place, talk to the natives again an hour and a half, return and preach again to seamen on ship board; and then repeat labors nearly as "big" daily. If you have a good brother among you who can do more than this, (i e) preaching four times with the three-fold more fatiguing parts of getting to and from preaching places, then send him on and I will gladly give him my place and go where broken down missionaries get mended, that I may come back to match him."

Printing Press.—The press sent forward by the Directors a few months since had arrived, and the missionaries were about getting it up and making their first effort to print in the Ponapian dialect. Although they were not printers, neither had any printer residing among them, still they were resolved to make the "types speak."

Schools.—Although the ladies of the mission have been burdened with an uncommon amount of domestic care, still Mrs. Sturges and Mrs. Gulick have found time to teach a small school.

Progress.—The missionaries are undoubtedly making progress in their work. The following extracts from a letter of one of the Hawaiian missionaries, is abundantly confirmed by other testimonials.

"The Nanakin in Mr. Sturges' field is very friendly. He is a regular attendant at church with his family, and he expects the other chiefs to attend church. He daily visits Mr. Sturges' house, where he is taught to write. He intructs Mr. Sturges in the Ponapian language. We rejoice writes Dr. Gulick, that our work has made sensible progress during the past year. The people have probably learned more of the gospel during this period than during the whole anterior period of our residence. There are five or six individuals in our two tribes who profess to pray to God, and have ceased praying to the Ponapian spirits. We have received during the year more attention and more opposition to our teachings than ever before, and both are every day

increasing. There are many now who comprehend the sin condemning nature of God's law, and who know enough of Christ, intellectually, to accept of him, if they did not cling to sin with the natural stubbornnessof the human will."

"Said Nanakin prohibits theft, drunkenness and licentiousness among his people. He is a chief of much note and is feared by neighboring chiefs. There is a foreigner residing on the island who has five wives, and he is afraid his domestic arrangements will be disturbed if the Nanakin becomes a christian, so he tries to dissuade him from attending upon the missionaries for instruction, but the Nanakin heeds him not. Some captains of whale ships encourage Nanakin to seek instruction, telling him that he and his people will be wiser and better if they follow the instruction of the missionaries. There is another chief of lower rank who is seeking instruction. He was formerly very hostile and declared the missionaries brought the small-pox in a box which was opened in the night."

Missionary Extension.—All the missionaries are unanimous in the opinion that the time has come to occupy other islands. In an interesting letter of Mr. Doane, McAnkill's island is pointed out as a most favorable location. The Rev Messrs. Sturges and Doane, visited this island on their return from the missionary meeting at Strong's Island.

Other interesting topics might be dwelt upon, but this Report would thereby be too long. In concluding it may be confidently asserted that the missions under the direct and indirect patronage of this Society, are now being successfully prosecuted—faithful and laborous missionaries, both American and Hawaiian, are toiling among many discouragements, but with many indications betokening present progress and future triumph. While scattering gospel seed they are already permitted to thrust in the sickle and gather a harvest into the garner of the Lord. From both Marquesian and Micronesian shores, the cry comes, let us "go up and possess the land." There is no faltering among the laborers in either field. Let it be then the honored and priviledged office of all the friends, patrons and officers of this Society, to second the labors and undertakings of our beloved missionaries. They may say to us in the language of Paul, "we are come,—to preach in regions *beyond* you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to your hands." Truly they have gone *beyond* us, and *there* they are laboring to obey Our Savior's last command. "Go you, into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."

SAMUEL C. DAMON,
Sec'y of Hawaiian Missionary Society.

REPORT TO THE DIRECTORS OF THE HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY, MAY 27TH, 1856.

BY REV. LOWELL SMITH.

MR. CHAIRMAN,—In consequence of communications received from our missionaries at Fatuhiva about the last of February, the Directors of this Society held two or three special meetings, when they resolved to authorise Mr. S. N. Castle, the treasurer, to charter the schooner "Keoni Ana," Capt. Taber, to take supplies forthwith to that mission. The Directors also voted "to invite Rev. L. Smith" to go as a passenger on board said schooner, and visit those dear brethren and sisters—inquire into the state of things there—return again by said schooner, and report to this Society. In this capacity, therefore, I appear before you on this occasion.

The "Keoni Ana" left the harbor of Honolulu on Monday, the 10th of March, about 11 o'clock, A.M.

During the first three days we made but little progress, the wind being from the S. East, and some of the time blowing a gale. On Friday morning we passed out from under the lee of Hawaii, and took the N. East trades. But in order to go on our course, we were obliged to lie hard on the wind, and this rendered our progress quite slow.

On the line we were becalmed two or three days, with baffling winds and a strong current set us off to the westward. On Wednesday, the 9th of April, we discovered two uninhabited islands belonging to the Marquesan group. The next day we made Nuuhiva, and on Sabbath morning, April 13th, we made Fatuhiva. But some 15 or 20 miles before reaching the place of anchorage, we were becalmed, and drifted during the day far to the leeward. Monday we were in about the same position as on the preceding day--but the breeze favoring us that night, on Tuesday morning, April 15th, (about 36 days from Honolulu) we entered the bay of Oomoa, and dropped anchor a little after sun-rise.

The white flag created quite a sensation on shore. Having received no intimation that a vessel might be expected, and not being able to distinctly see the Hawaiian flag, they presumed that the French priest had returned.

Puu, the famous son-in-law of Matunui, being pilot, came off in a whale-boat, with the request from the missionaries, that if there was a missionary on board from the Sandwich Islands, the white flag be immediately lowered down. The white flag was taken down, and Kauwealoha soon came off in a canoe and took me on shore, where we had a *meeting* and a *greeting* long to be remembered by us all.

The letter-bag contained about 150 letters, besides papers and pamphlets, and the emotion with which they were received you can well imagine.

I found them all in usual health, cheerful and happy in their work. But they had been obliged, for several months, to look a little too much on the "*shady side.*" Their foreign supplies and available means for purchasing more were exhausted. Brother Bicknell had sold his hand-saws, plain-irons, chisels, hatchets and adze, and one or two razors in exchange for food. And the native missionaries had parted with most of their *knives* and *forks* and *spoons* for the same purpose. They had been obliged to spend considerable time in fishing, and in going to Hanavave, a valley some 4 or 5 miles off, in a canoe where they succeeded in buying some vegetables *with pins*, which the natives there converted into fish-hooks. They said that they would soon have been obliged to have parted with their clothes if their supplies had not come to hand.

I carried a 500 dollar bill of credit, which will renew itself every year, and which, I trust, will prevent a similar embarrassment in future.

Brother Bicknell's accommodations are so limited, and his mode of life so strictly "self-denying" that he could not keep a friend over night. But I had no difficulty in lodging on Kauwealoha's, or Kaiwi's settee—and it was not long before their tables were bountifully supplied with food. Indeed some of the friendly natives immediately brought in pigs, bread-fruit, and cocoa-nuts, and presented them to the "missionary father from Honolulu."

I embraced an early opportunity to inquire of brother Bicknell whether he would like to avail himself of this opportunity to make a tour of the islands ? or to go and visit any of the neighboring islands ? or to make a visit to Tahiti ? or to return to the Sandwich Islands ? To each and all of the questions, he replied in the negative. "I feel" said he, "that the Lord is with us at this time ; my course for the present is marked out, and I do not wish anything to divert my mind from it."

To the questions whether he wished to be licensed, or ordained to preach the gospel, he replied "not at present."

I think him to be a very humble, devoted, pious, and well-meaning brother ; he has the entire confidence of the native missionaries ; he talks the language with ease and fluency—and is much respected even by the heathen party. Many of them call on him for medicines ; and as a physician he has been of great assistance to the mission families. They all speak of him in the highest terms as a christian and assistant missionary, and they would exceedingly regret to have him leave that station and go elsewhere.

On the other hand, he speaks highly of the native missionaries and their wives. He says they have lived and labored harmoniously together—and that they have sustained their characters as christians and missionaries far better than he had any idea they would, considering

the dreadful state of depravity all around them. And I confess that I was very happily disappointed in their civilized, family, and christian deportment, both at the table, around the family altar, and in the management of their children. And the apparent respect and confidence with which the natives daily called upon them for favors or advice, reminded me of what has occurred aronnd my own door for the last twenty years.

The mission families are all reading the Bible through by course—two chapters every morning, and one every evening: except on the Sabbath, when they read three chapters in the morning and two in the evening. They have their devotions in the morning about sunrise, and breakfast afterwards.

Kekela and Kaiwi and their families live together in the house which they first built on Matunui's land—but Kauwealoha and Kuaihelani have gone and built each of them a small house in a yard adjoining brother Bicknell's. The occasion of this separation was not from any discord among themselves, but from the course pursued by Matunui—who having given the mission families about 2-3 of an acre of land for a building spot and garden, was constantly demanding something because they were living on his land. At length he sold them the land in exchange for a whale-boat. Not long after this he gave one-half of said lot to his daughter, and then told the brethren where the new boundary line was. They reluctantly yielded to his unrighteous conduct. But *begging* was his main business still, and he called on them for fish, bread-fruit, clothing, or anything else which he thought they would have on hand. One day he requested Kauwealoha to give him some red flannel and a couple of pigs, which a friend had given him. Kauwealoha told him that if he would sell him his canoe he would give him the pigs, and pay him the rest in red flannel. He agreed to it, took the goods and delivered up the canoe. Having disposed of the pigs and cloth, he comes and demands the canoe again.

Kauwealoha told him to take the canoe, pigs, cloth and all, and be off—saying, you at first gave us this house-lot, afterwards we bought it of you, and you have since taken away *one-half* of it; and are still begging of us because we are living on your land, and like the grave, you are constantly crying "give, give." I bought your canoe and paid you for it, and now you are demanding it again, saying that it is yours, and not mine. Take it, and all that I gave you for it—I shall live no longer on your land; I am going to build me a house on another man's land. "No," said he, "you shall not go—if you do, you shall leave all your effects for me." But he went and built him a new house in the neighbourhood of brother Bicknell, where he has dwelt in peace for the last 11 months.

Three months after the above took place, Matunui demanded of Kaiwi and Kuaihelani, two cocoanut-trees that were growing in their garden, and near the corner of Kuaihelani's bed-room. Being refused, he threatened to drive the three remaining families from the premises. They made up their minds to tear down their house, and go and re-

build it on the meeting-house lot, which belonged to Natua, a friendly native. But when Matunui found that they were all purposing to leave, he repented of some of his hard sayings, and urged that Kekela and Kaiwi should remain, but that Kuaihelani might go. So he went and built a small house in the corner of Kauwealoha's yard, where his wife's health has been much better than formerly.

Perhaps I may as well allude to Puu, in this connection, as anywhere.

The letters which we received, previous to my visit, stated that Puu (the Sandwich-islander, Matunui's son-in-law) in a fit of intoxication, had thrown down the stone-wall which encloses the mission premises, and that he had used the most vile, abusive, and shameful language towards the missionaries. But on my arrival there, I was happy to learn that he had repented of his conduct, and asked their forgiveness—and they were living on friendly terms again.

Puu, like his father-in-law, is a great beggar, and annoys the mission families very much. But while I was there he took hold like a man, and assisted them in getting their supplies on shore, and in various other ways. Even the *heathen party* are perfectly surprised at the long suffering and forbearance of the missionaries towards these two men. "Why don't you shoot them dead" they say—"we would, if they were to treat us so."

The kind and upright course pursued by the brethren has created them many friends--among whom are several who were followers of the French Priest. "How different the *spirit*" they say, "of *these peace-making missionaries* compared with our priest, who was so quick and passionate, and constantly threatening to call in the aid of the Governor, or of a ship-of-war to accomplish his purposes."

Previous to my arrival at Fatuhiva, I had resolved (if practicable and agreeable to the minds of the brethren) to call together the principal chiefs on the island, and see if something could not be effected to bring about a friendly state of things, that the gospel may have free course from valley to valley. Matunui said he could easily notify the chiefs throughout the island: but he did not wish any such meeting; and the brethren said that the prejudices against Matunui are so great, that it would be useless to call such a meeting.

Another thing which I hoped to effect was to secure some land for the mission, where they could plant potatoes, melons, squashes, &c., and thus be a little more independent of foreign supplies. But they said the hogs run everywhere, and eat up everything of the kind—and what the hogs leave, the natives will steal. And when a native steals your property, there is no law for redress, except *linch law*. And the missionaries do not wish to shoot the savage Marquesans if they do steal. Their policy is, to "overcome evil with good." But I was very happy to learn that this state of things is very much modified, especially in the neighborhood of the mission. They can now wash and hang out their clothes all day without losing any of them—but if a garment is left during the night, it is liable to be missing next morning. They all go to meeting on the Sabbath, and have no fears that thieves will break into their houses during their absence.

SABBATH —I spent but one Sabbath at Fatuhiva, that was the 20th of April. There were about 20 natives present, besides the mission families At the close of the morning exercises, we celebrated the Lord's Supper—at which time we received Natua, their first hopeful convert, into the church. Natua has been friendly to the missionaries from the time of their first arrival ; but it is only about 18 months since he began to hope that he had made an unreserved surrender of his all to Christ. He appears well, talks and prays like one who has been taught of the Spirit. Notwithstanding the opposition which he received from Matunui and others of the heathen party, still he contends earnestly for the faith of the gospel, and thus far he has trampled upon their old superstitious notions, and heathenish tabus with impunity. Indeed he strongly reminds me of the stand taken by some of the first converts at the commencement of the Sandwich Islands mission. And I humbly hope and pray that Natua may prove to be to that church and people, what Bartimeus and others have been to this.

At the request of the brethren, I administered to him the ordinance of baptism. Being the first believer on that island, they advised him to be called *Abraham Natua*—to which he cheerfully assented. I hope this society will ever remember him in their prayers—that he may prove faithful to his covenant vows—faithful to the missionaries, and instrumental of great good to his countrymen.

There is another man, for whom they have charity, by the name of Kahukiaiwawao. He attended the meetings of the French priest for a while, but is now far better satisfied with the Hawaiian teachers. He is unwell with a spinal complaint, and says he is afraid he shall not live till their next communion. He was highly pleased with the exercises on the Sabbath ; "so different" said he, "from the way in which the French priest administered the ordinance."

A chief, who sold himself to the French priest for a suit of clothes, is making friends with our missionaries. He has collected between 60 and 70 dollars to purchase a whale-boat, and has deposited his money with Kaiwi for safe keeping I asked him why he did not put his money into the hands of Matunui, or of some other heathen chief for safe keeping ? "Because" said he, "if I do, I shall never see it again. But if I put it into the hands of Kaiwi I expect he will keep it, and return it to me again when I call for it." He also told me that if the French priest should return there again he should have nothing to do with him, except to deliver him a few chickens, which he left in his care.

The course pursued by the priest was a sore trial to our brethren ; but the re-action now more than compensates them "Trials endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning." "The wrath of man shall praise the Lord, but the remainder thereof he will restrain."

On Monday, April 21st, we held a meeting for business in brother Bicknell's study. Having opened the meeting with prayer, I proposed for their deliberate consideration the ten following questions, which, with their respective answers, I will now read :

1st Do any of you wish to leave your missionary work and return to the Sandwich Islands ?

After discussing the question freely, each brother unhesitatingly replied, " No, not at present."

(*Note.*—On account of the ill-health of Kaiwihula, Kuaihelani's wife, there would have been no objection raised against their return, had she been so inclined. She is dropsical, and was so near the grave at one time, that they prepared her coffin for her. But she recovered, and has been quite well again. She had some symptoms of its return during my visit. But she wishes to *live* and *die* on heathen ground. The Marquesans have such an aversion to being buried in the ground, I think that her life, death, and christian burial among them may be over-ruled for great good.

2nd What are the obvious fruits of your missionary labors and self-denials at Fatuhiva ?

"One hopeful convert has been received to the church ; another is on probation, who will probably be received at our next communion. The number of regular attendants on the Sabbath has not been more than ten or twelve—(though there was twice that number on the Sabbath that I was there). Between 20 and 30 have broken over the tabu system of eating. And now the men and their wives eat together.

"There is now quite a demand for clothing, hats, axes, hatchets, chisels, and medicines. Since the French priest left last September, several of his followers have become friendly, and attend our meetings—the rest have gone back again to heathenism. Our wives have taught nine or ten women to brade palm-leaf hats, and several to sew and make clothes. Previous to our coming here, the natives of this Oomoa valley were constantly fighting each other ; but there has not been an instance of the kind since we came here. They have been several times to fight the people in the neighboring vallies. Last October they joined with the natives of Evaeva against the natives in the valley of Hanavave, and after a war of 9 days, having killed one man, the allies came off victorious ; *peace* was then declared throughout the island. It is now safe travelling from valley to valley. The missionaries could have travelled before, but no other foreigner could have done so without forfeiting his life.

Brother Bicknell said there were many things obvious to him, but it might be difficult to explain them to others. "There is a general softening down of the manners and external deportment of the natives."

On the morning before I left, I witnessed a bud, or blossom of missionary fruit, which I wish to record in this connection.

While the missionaries were putting up a lot of curiosities to send by me to their friends ; one native after another came in with tapa, a poi bowl, an ornament for the ear, the head, the ancles ; a fan, a cane, a war-cap, &c., &c., and presented them to the missionaries. On inquiry, what are these for ? "*Aloha*" was the reply—a present.

And when the box was full, and many things still unpacked, "Another box," they say: and they appeared to enjoy the scene as much as we do, who send abroad favors for the benefit of the heathen.

Having given you what the missionaries and their people have to say under this question, I feel constrained to add another paragraph or two myself. 1st The influence which that mission has upon seamen who touch at that place. This influence may be indirect, it may be silent, "like leaven"—*but it tells.* It is a good report that we have invariably heard from this missionary band. They do not hide their light under a bushel. A christian mission, located at the mouth of the fertile valley of Oomoa *is not, and cannot be hid.*

Again, the reflex influence upon the Hawaiian and American churches is worth more than all that has hitherto been expended upon that mission. Were we not moved by the spirit of God in sending out those Hawaiian teachers and preachers of the gospel? And have we not prayed for them as for our own children? They have not betrayed the sacred trust committed to their hands. And already the Lord has crowned their labors with success. The American churches will bless God anew for what he has done for their children at the Sandwich Islands—and for their children's children at the Marquesas. Yes, in view of the reflex influence upon our churcheres, I unhesitatingly affirm, that all that has thus far been expended upon that mission, has been well invested

3rd What is the probable number of inhabitants on this island?

Numbering them by their vallies, they are as follows:

Valley of Oomoa - - - - -	300
" " Auia - - - -	120
" " Evaeva - - - -	320
" " Kaoi - - - -	40
" " Hanaui - - -	40
" " Maunaoa - - - -	20
Total	940

P.S The natives of Hanavave, 250 in all, deserted their valley soon after the 9 days war of last October: and, by the aid of a small schooner, and one or two whale-boats, they crossed over the channel to the Island of Tahuaka, some 25 or 30 miles distant.

4th Has the time arrived when some of you ought to go and take a new station?

We think not at present. Had the Hanavave people remained at home, we would go at once and commence a new station there. The Evaeva people live in three or four little vallies, separated by such deep ravines that it is very difficult to pass from one to another. Perhaps two of us ought to go to Tahuaka and commence a station there. But we must go and explore before we remove our families there to live.

5th Do you wish to print a native spelling-book?

Not at present. The children who came to our school at first were all taken away by their parents, lest we should teach them to disres-

pect the old tabu system, and we have not been able to get them back again. The book which we have will answer for a while by making a few corrections with a pencil.

6th What supplies can families and ships obtain on this island ?

Families can get bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, bananas, sweet potatoes, a few taro, papaia, squashes, pia, tapioca, very sour oranges, fowls, pigs, wood and water ; many other things might be cultivated. Ships can usually get bread-fruit, cocoa-nuts, bananas, sweet potatoes, fowls, pigs, wood and water.

Note.—The natives charge a keg of powder, or 10 dollars per ship for water.

7th What ought to be regarded as a competent salary for each family ?

After the subject had been fully discussed, the brethren wished me to retire, that they might be more free among themselves. At a subsequent meeting, they reported each for himself:—Mr. Bicknell, $150 ; Kuaihelani and wife, $150 ; Kauwealoha and wife, $150 ; Kekela, wife and child, $200 ; Kaiwi, wife and child, $200. Total, $850.

8th How many vessels have anchored, or touched here annually for supplies since your arrival in August, 1853 ?

From August 26th, 1853, to January, 1854, one whaler, one brig, one schooner. From January, 1854, to January, 1855, four whalers, one brig, six schooners. From January, 1855, to January, 1856, nine whalers, six schooners. From January, 1856, to April 23, 1856, seven whalers, three schooners.

9th Do you think the French schooner will often visit this island hereafter ?

Probably about twice a year.

10th What kinds of merchandise do you wish for trade among the natives ?

Axes with handles, large plane-irons, files of all kinds and sizes, butcher knives, cow-hide to make knife-belts, stout red flannel, strong unbleached cotton, strong calicoes of fast colors, large pins and needles, strong thread, balls of twine, small fish-hooks, olona, black and red ribbon for hat-bands, cloth for pantaloons, such as bed ticking and twilled cotton.

The Tabu System —(i.e.) Things that are tabu for the women to eat with the men : bananas, cocoa-nuts, cocoa-nuts and bread-fruit, taro and cocoa-nut, cocoa-nut and poi, skip-jacks, squid, uku, and other fish.

Places tabu to the women.—Pa puaa—(i.e.) the wall or enclosure of a hog-pen.

Kahua Kula—(i.e) at one corner of an oblong square, built up with stones, is a *throne* built, tabu to the women.

Eating houses supported on posts 10 feet above ground, exclusively for the men.

Burying grounds, or enclosures for the dead, tabu loa to the women while alive.

ANTI-TABU FEAST.—At my suggestion, we had an *anti-tabu feast*, which came off on the 22nd of April. It was got up much after the manner of our pic-nicks, (i.e.) each guest brought some food to be eaten on the occasion. The cooking was done, and the table and ground spread on the mission premises, and under the direction of the missionaries. Invitation was extended to those only, who were ready to renounce the tabu which prohibits the women from eating with the men. Abraham Natua was in his element, and did his part faithfully. Between 30 and 40 set down together including the missionaries

I read and expounded a verse or two in the 1st chapter of Genesis, where God said to Adam and Eve "Behold I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth—and every tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed ; to you (Adam and Eve) it shall be for meat." God's tabu tree in the midst of the garden, was tabu to the man as well as the woman.

I then implored a blessing upon the occasion. Men and their wives were seated side by side—all were cheerful and happy. Matunui, who appears to be a Mormon in the matrimonial line, had a wife on each side. When the bananas were passed round, I noticed that after stripping down the skin, he first bit off a mouthful himself, and then held it to the wife on the right, and then to the wife on the left. The *tabu dishes* were presented one after another before the guests, from which they all feasted bountifully, and apparently with as much impunity as the missionaries themselves. For dessert, the brethren distributed a few cakes of pilot bread, and poured a spoonful or two of molasses on their plates.

Before rising from table I addressed them, explaining the object of the feast, and how I wished them to break away entirely from the practice of degrading the women to a level with the dogs and pigs around their doors. In civilized and christian lands men and women eat and drink, and associate together, and what is tabu to the one is tabu to the other. But here, I cannot go 40 rods in any direction, without seeing something tabu to the women—a pig-yard, a hula-enclosure, an eating-house perched upon stilts for the men, a burying-ground, canoes, &c., &c. In travelling about this island, the women must climb up over these paries, while the men sail round in canoes.

We do not do so in christian lands. There, men and women and children can all travel in the same carriages, boats, and other means of conveyance ; they all eat together, go to the house of God together, and they mourn and weep and follow their deceased friends together to the grave-yard. Kekela was my interpreter, and I trust the address did them all good. Brother Bicknell then made a few remarks suited to the occasion, followed by each of the native brethren. Kauwealoha then read and explained the 7th hymn "Auhea ka pono mau" &c., which was sung with spirit and melody. I then offered the concluding prayer and benediction. All passed off well.

THE MISSIONARIES.—The brethren there all speak the Fatuhivan dialect very readily, and I think them all worthy of the patronage of

this Society. Their wives have made themselves very useful in braiding hats, and in cutting and making shirts and other garments for the natives; and also in teaching 10 or 12 native women to braid hats, sew &c. They also do the washing and ironing and mending of their own families, and that also of Brother Bicknell.

Brother Bicknell purposes to visit Honolulu next winter, should he have an opportunity, on some whaleship. And should he return again in the capacity of a married man, I think it will then be wisdom and economy for this Society, to remove two of the native families to some other Island. This, by the way, is perfectly in accordance with their own united opinion and wishes.

The question then arises; shall they go to Tahuaha, an island some 30 miles distant, where there are 500 inhabitants, and no missionary? Or shall they go to Uahuga, where there are only 300 natives and no missionary? Or shall we recall them from the Marquesas and send them to Micronesia? In order to satisfy my own mind, and be able to give some satisfactory answers to my brethren, I resolved, that on my return, I would touch at Nuhiva, and make some inquiries of the French Governor. I regret to say however, that on arriving there, he was absent at some of the neighboring islands. But I found a Mr. Rossa, a French store keeper, who could talk a little English, and who appeared to be well acquainted with those islands and their population.

He confirmed all the bad reports, which we have heard about Mr. Mills. He thinks there are not over 300 natives on Uahuga, the island where Mr. Mills resided, and no catholic missionary on that island.

It appears from Mr. Rassou's estimate that there are not over 6,000 natives on the six habitable Marquesan Islands.

Nuuhiva has 1,200, and two Missionaries;
Uapou has 500, and one Missionary;
Hivaoa or Dominika, } has 2,500 and two Missionaries;
Uahuga has 300, and no Missionary;
Tahuaka has 500, and no Missionary;
Fatuhiva has 940, and 5 Missionaries;
Total 5,940 inhabitants.

I have made up my mind, that I can by no means advise Brother Seymour and company to go to the Marquesas Islands. And I submit the question to this Society, whether we shall remove two of the native families from Fatuhiva to Tahuaha, where they can make use of the language they have acquired; or recall them, and send them to Micronesia.

In conclusion, I will copy a few sentences which I recorded in my journal on the 24th of April, the day I left Fatuhiva to return home.

"Shall I ever forget the impressions which I have received, since my arrival here 10 days ago?"

"We have held an evening prayer and conference meeting every

evening; in which I have read and expounded portions of Christ's Sermon on the Mount.

"We have organized the brethren and sisters into a church, and received Natua to the christian fellowship of said church.

"We have celebrated the Lord's Supper.

"The brethren have resolved to remember and observe the monthly concert for prayer, and also hold a weekly prayer meeting on Wednesday evenings.

"We have licensed Isaia Kaiwi and Lota Kuaihelani to preach the gospel of Christ to their fellow men.

"We think it expedient that two of the families remove ere long to some other island.

"I have ascertained what supplies the mission may be expected to get on this island, and what must come from abroad.

"The Anti tabu feast is one of pleasant memory.

"Kauwealoha has repeatedly told me, that my visit here at this time, is worth more to him than a hundred dollars, and I doubt not, that the other members of the mission value it as highly as himself. I can truly say, it is worth more than a hundred dollars to me."

At 4 P. M. we all dined at the house of Rev. S. Kauwealoha; after which we spent an hour in conversation, singing and prayer. A dozen or more of the friendly natives were present and witnessed our rejoicing, our weeping, and our parting salutations.

A little before sun down, the dear brethren accompanied me to the boat, where we exchanged our heartfelt "aloha."

NINE DAYS' WAR AT FATUHIVA.

IN THE MONTH OF OCTOBER, 1855.

The population of Oomoa Valley is 300, that of Evaeva is 420. These two vallies joined together to fight the people in the valley of Hanavave, 250 in number,—720 were arrayed against 250.

The allies made great preparations for the war; they killed and cooked a great many hogs, and prepared a large amount of bread-fruit, poi &c., &c. When ready, they all met at the head of the Hanavave valley; and then and there sounded the alarm of war! They all descended together, determined to drive their enemies into the sea. They were armed with guns, powder and balls. But of their skill in the use of fire arms you can judge, when I say, that after firing at random for 9 days, they *killed only one man*.

The allies advanced more or less every night, built themselves a stone wall to ward off the fire of the enemy. The enemy also daily retired, and threw up new piles of stones for the defence of their persons.

On the eve of the 9th day, the allies resolved that the next day they would rush forth *en mass*, rout and destroy all their enemies.

But Matunui having friends among the people of Hanavave, went into their camp in the night, and told them of their approaching doom, and asked them what they could do to save themselves? After con-

sulting their prophets, they said there was but one thing which they could do; and that was to send forthwith, and offer a sacrifice to the gods of the allies; that will put an end to hostilities at once. Accordingly they killed a pig, and sent some of his bones by a priest to Oomoa valley at midnight. He ascended the pari, into the vicinity of the abode of the spirits; and there with a loud and strange voice offered sacrifice to the gods of the Oomoa valley. The missionaries and all who were in the place were aroused from their slumbers by this unusual midnight howling; went out and inquired the cause, and were told that the people of Hanavave had sent a man to offer a sacrifice to the gods of the Oomoa valley.

At early dawn a messenger was despatched to inform the allies, that their enemies had offered a sacrifice to their gods, and that the war was pau. Some of the allies were very indignant; said this was Matunui's doings &c. They finally left it to their own prophets to decide. They soon declared, that as the enemy had offered sacrifice to their gods, there was no good reason for prosecuting the war any farther.

Peace was therefore declared; but, in order to ratify and establish a permanent peace,they exchanged hostages;(i e) the people of Oomoa valley sent one of their young men to live with the people of Hanavave; and the Hanavave people sent one of their young men to live with the people of Oomoa But in a few days,the youth from Hanavave returned home,and told his friends that he was afraid to live at Oomoa. They replied, "If you are afraid to live there, then we are afraid to live here." There was a schooner and one or two boats lying in their little harbor at that time; on these they all (250) took passage, and passed over to Tahuaha, a small island about 30 miles distant; on that island they found two parties, some joined the one, and some the other, where they have been at war ever since.

The allies immediately rushed into the valley—found two old women and one young girl, who had been left behind; these they at once beheaded. They burnt up all the houses, and appropriated the building spots and lands to themselves. Thus much for the last war on Fatuhiva.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

FROM JANUARY 1, 1855 TO JUNE 1, 1856.

To Bal. Cash, Jan. 1855. - - -	$3,424,59	
Do. due Treasurer on account. - -	62,35	$3,486,94

FROM NATIVE CHURCHES FROM JAN. 1, 1855 TO DEC. 31, 1855.

Ewa, per A. Bishop, - - - - -	$90,00
Hana, L. Smith, - - - - -	33,37
Haula, Kuaea, - - - - - -	90,00
Hilo. T. Coan, - - - - - -	200,00
Honolulu 1st. Church, E. W. Clark, - -	78,50
Do. 2nd. " L. Smith, - -	150,00

Kahuku, J. S. Emerson,	3,25	
Kaneohe, B. W. Parker,	165,00	
Kau, J. D. Paris,	183,40	
Kona, South, do.	160,40	
Koloa, J. W. Smith,	44,00	
Lahainaluna Studentt, W. P. Alexander,	35,50	
Waialua, J. S. Emerson,	217,90	
Waianae, S. Waimalu,	45,12	
Wailuku, D. T. Conde,	69,75	
Do. Sabbath School, E. Bailey,	30,00	
Waimea, Hawaii, L. Lyons,	175,08	
Waioli, Mrs. Johnson,	24,25	
		$1,795,52

FROM JAN. 1, TO JUNE 1, 1856.

Ewa, Church, A. Bishop,	88,50	
Hana, W. O. Baldwin,	25,00	
Hilo, T. Coan,	225,00	
Honnlulu 1st. Church, E. W. C. & R. A,	256,18	
Do. 2nd. do. L. Smith,	150,00	
Kaneohe, B. W. Parker,	90,00	
Kau; W. C. Shipman,	83,75	
Kanapali, Naiapaakai,	30,00	
Kohola, E. Bond,	100,00	
Koloa, J. W. Smith,	174,50	
Lahaina, W. P. Alexander,	83,31	
Lahainaluna Students, do.	22,00	
Makawao, J. S. Green,	32,00	
Molokai, C. B. Andrews,	244,12	
Waianae, S. Waimalu,	49,50	
Wailuku, D. T. Conde,	40,75	
Waimea, Hawaii, L. Lyons,	220,00	
Waimea, Kauai, G. B. Rowell,	47,00	
Waioli, Mrs. Johnson,	12,00	
Anniversary at the Stone Church, Honolulu Contributions,	220,44	
Hon. John Ii,	50,00	
		$2,244,05

FROM FOREIGNERS, FROM JAN. 1, 1855, TO DEC. 31, 1855.

Rec'd for Life Memberships,	110,00	
Annual Contributions at the Court House,	101,91	
Monthly Concerts at Session Room,	190,90	
Contributions from various individuals,	30,00	
A Hawaiian in Micronesia,	5,00	
Capt. Wood, Bark Winthrop, in 1853 from A. A. Sturges, Ascension,	10,00	
Mrs. Jacobs and others, Ship Milton, Ascension,	6,00	
Lewis Corgat, Ascension,	7,00	
		$460,81

FROM JAN. 1, TO JUNE 1, 1856.

Missionaries and other Foreigners at Lahaina and Lahainaluna, for Fatuhiva, from Messrs. Alexander and Pogue, for relief of Missionaries on Fatuhiva,	220,00	

A Friend for do. by E. Bond, - -	50,00		
Family Contributions at Kohala and Koloha, - - - -	21,25		
Cont. at Makawao, by Mr. Merrill, - -	25,00		
Missionary Children, Wailuku, E. Bailey, - - - -	10,00		
Contribution at the Court House at the Annual Meeting, - - -	97,00		
Monthly Concerts Honolulu, - - -	82,12		
Life Members, - - - -	120,00		
		$625,37	$5,125,75
			$8,612,69

DISBURSEMENTS FROM JAN. 1, TO DEC. 31, 1855.

Paid Mr. Bicknell's drafts to different Captains for supplies furnished the Fatuhivan Mission, - -	$618,66		
For repairing Watch for Kekela, - - -	7,00		
Supplies for Fatuhivan Mission. - -	797,000		
For Printing and Postage, - - -	44,35		
Grants of Board of Directors for domestic aid, - - - - -	825,00		
Grant to the Am. Board. - - -	3,441,88		
		$5,733,89	

FROM JAN. 1, TO JUNE 1, 1856.

Supplies for Fatuhiva - - -	$737,84		
Cash sent by order of the Board of Directors by L. Smith, - - -	250,00		
Repairing Mr. Bicknell's watch, - - -	2,50		
Expenses of Chartering the Schooner John Young and demurrage, - -	1,262,00		
Paid additional for native passengers, to Fatuhiva and back, - - -	60,00		
Capt. Tabor for pails for Mission, - -	5,00		
Printing 1900 copies of the Hawaiian Missionary,	64,50		
		$2,381,84	
June 1, 1856. To bal. of Cash on hand.		496,96	
			$8,612,69

REMARKS.—The period embraced in this Report is seventeen months.

The receipts have been from Hawaiians, $4,039,57.

From Foreigners, $1,086,18.

There has been expended for the Mission to Fatuhiva, $3,740.

To sustain this mission for the ensuing twelve months including transportation of supplies, from $3,000 to $3,500 will be needed.

To sustain the Missionary paper and meet incidental expenses some $500 will be needed, which will absorb the balance of funds in the Treasury. We look to the Hawaiian Churches and foreigners residing amongst us, to meet this demand and sustain the Fatuhiva Mission, and we trust we shall not be disappointed.

During the year 1855 the Micronesian Mission sustained by the A. B. C. F. M., cost $4,984, 60, but drafts referrable to this year for some $500, have been drawn but not yet presented. These when paid will swell the sum to some $5,500.

S. N. CASTLE, *Treasurer.*

MEMBERS FOR LIFE.

By the Contribution of Ten Dollars and upwards.

Armstrong, Rev. R.	Anderson, D. D. R.	Alexander, S. .T
Armstrong, Mrs. C.	Alexander, Rev. W. P.	Alexander, H. M.
Armstrong, W. N.	Alexander, Mrs. M A.	Austin, S. L.
Andrews, Mrs. A. S.	Alexander, W.D.	Austin, B. H.
Andrews, S. C.	Alexander, J. M.	Austin, Mrs. A.
Bailey, E.	Bates, A. B.	Barker, Wm. Jr.
Bailey, Mrs. C. H.	Bates, Mrs. E. J.	Bartlett, J.
Bailey, E. H.	Bishop, Mrs. B. P.	Bishop, Miss J. E.
Bailey, H. B.	Brewer. C. 2nd,	Barnard, J. A.
Bailey, W. H.	Bishop, Rev A.	Baldwin, Rev. D.
Blake, Rev. J.	Bishop, Mrs. D. S.	Bishop, Mrs. C. S.
Bond, Rev. E.	Baldwin, Rev. D.	Bishop, C. R.
Bond, Mrs. S.	Baldwin, Mrs. C. F.	Bond, W. L.
Clark, Rev. E. W.	Castle, S. N.	Coan, Rev. T.
Clark, Mrs. M.	Castle, Mrs. M. A.	Coan, Mrs. F.
Chamberlain, Mrs. M.	Castle, Miss M. N.	Coan, T. M.
Chamberlain, W.	Cooke, A. S.	Coan, H. F.
Cheever, Rev. H. T.	Cooke, Mrs. J. M.	Coan, Miss S. E.
Castle, Mrs. P.	Cooke, Miss J. M.	Coan, S. L.
Dunning, Rev. A.	Damon, Mrs. J. M.	Dickinson, H.
Damon, Rev. S. C.	Davis, D. D. Rev. E.	Davis, G. D. H.
Emerson, Rev. J. S.	Emerson, W. S.	Emmes, M.
Emerson, Mrs. U.S. N.		
Fuller, Mrs. M. A.	Ford, Mrs. S. P.	Field, Rev. G. W.
Fuller, J.		
Gulick, Rev. P. J.	Griffith, Miss S. M.	Greene. Rev. D.
Gulick, O. H.		
Hall, Mrs. S. L.	Hill, H.	Hunnewell, J.
Hopkins, Rev. E. S.	Hamilton, J.	Hatcher, J.
Hitchcock, Rev. H. R.	Hamilton, Mrs. E.	Hoohua.
Hitchcock, jr., H. R.		
Ii, J.	Iaukea, Mrs. R.	Ingraham, S. P.
Iaukea, J. W.	Ingraham, J. B. C.	Ingraham, Mrs. M.
Judd, M.D., G. P.	Johnson, W. H.	Johnson, Miss S. E.
Judd, Mrs. L. F.	Jones, F.	Johnson, Mrs. L. S.
Jessup, Miss E.	Johnson, Mrs. W. H.	
Kamehameha IV.	Kinney, Mrs. M. L.	Kukahekahe, S.
Kingman, Mrs. C. E.	Kinney, H. A.	Kiha, E.
Kanoa, P.	Kaulu, S.	Keau, N.

Kapena.
Keoni Ana.
Kamehameha, L.
Kapeau, G. L.
Kinoole, Mrs.
Kinney, Rev. H.

Kalama, K.
Kaohi, J.
Keawe, F.
Kauwealoha, Rev. S
Kaukau, Rev.

Kiaimoku, G.
Kawahamana.
Kahue.
Kameaihelau.
Krouse, Rev. E. R. W.

Ladd, John
Ladd, Mrs. J.
Lee, Wm. L.
Lee, Mrs. C. N.
Lanui, S.
Lyman, Rev. D. B.
Lyman, Mrs. S. W.

Lyman, H. M.
Lyman, F. S.
Lyman, jr., D. B.
Lyman, R. A.
Lyman, Miss E. E.
Lyman, F. C.
Lyman, Miss E W.

Lyons, Rev. L.
Lyons, Mrs L. G.
Lyons, Miss F. M.
Lyons, A. B.
Lyons, Miss E. W.
Lapham, S.

Marshall, J. B. F.
Marsh, F. W.

Manuia, D.

Morse, Mrs. W. T.

Newcomb, M.D., W.
Namakalua, K.

Nalanipa, T.
Nahakuelua, T.

Nichols, Rev. J. C.

Ogden, Miss M.

Pogue, Rev. J. F.
Pogue, Mrs. M. W.
Pogue, S. W.
Pogue, Miss J. K.
Page, Mrs. S.
Page, Miss H.
Parsons, Miss S.

Parker, H. H.
Parker, Miss M. S.
Parker, Miss H. F.
Parker, Miss C. D.
Paris, Rev. J. D.
Pomeroy, D. D. S. L.
Puhoi, J.

Pitman, Mrs. S.
Pitman, B.
Parry, C. R. N.
Pini, S.
Parker, W.
Paris, Mrs. M.
Pronger, J.

Rowell, Rev. G. B.
Rowell, Mrs. M. J.
Rowell, Miss M. C.

Rowell, W. E.
Rand, Rev. W.
Rogers, E. H.

Rogers, Mrs. E. M.
Ripley, Mrs. F. M.

Steene, E.
Seymour, T. L.
Smith, Mrs. A. W.
Smith, Miss E. L.

Smith, Mrs. P. D.
Sturges, Rev. A. A.
Sturges, Mrs. A. A.
Smith, M. D. J. W.

Smith, Mrs. M. H.
Stevens, Mrs. L. P.
Stanley, Mrs. J. A.

Thurston, Rev. A.
Thurston, Mrs. L. G
Thurston, T. G.

Thurston, A. G.
Tenney, Rev. C.
Treat, Rev. S. B.

Taylor, B.
Tomlinson, D.
Tomlinson, Mrs. D.

Whitney, Mrs. M P.
Woodbridge, W. A.
Whittlesey, Mrs. E.
Wilcox, J. E.
Waterhouse, J. T.
Wetmore, Mrs. N. S.

Whitney, H. M.
Wetmore, C. H. M. D.
Wetmore, Mrs. L. G.
West Miss A.
Whitney, Mrs. H. M.

Wailua, L.
Wahakahe, P.
Wilcox, Mrs. L. E. H.
Wetmore, A.
Wight, Dr. J.

242

THE SIXTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY,

PRESENTED MAY 26, 1857,

WITH AN

APPENDIX.

HONOLULU:
PRESS OF H. M. WHITNEY.
1857.

ANNUAL MEETING.

THE Sixth Annual Meeting of the Hawaiian Missionary Society was held at the Bethel at 11 o'clock A. M., May 26, 1857.

Rev. Asa Thurston, President, in the chair. Prayer by Rev. T. Coan.

A committee previously appointed presented the draft of a charter for the consideration of the Society, which was read article by article, discussed, amended and adopted.

The Committee were requested to present said charter to the Minister of the Interior for his sanction.

Voted, That when the charter shall have been granted by His Majesty's Government, (should it be so) the Board of Directors call together the corporate members, in order to organise under that instrument.

Adjourned to meet at half-past seven o'clock in the evening to hear the Annual Reports.

THE SIXTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

[PRESENTED MAY 26, 1857.]

THE first Hawaiian Missionaries who were sent forth under the entire patronage of this Society, in 1853, were located at Fatuhiva, one of the Marquesas Islands. They were, Rev. James Kekela and wife, Rev. Samuel Kauwealoha and wife, Mr. Isaiah J. W. Kaiwi and wife, and Mr. Lota Kuaihelani and wife.

Kaiwaihula, the wife of Kuaihelani, one of the assistant teachers, died of dropsy on the 18th of last August.

Her husband speaks of her death in the following consoling language. "She died in the Lord Jesus Christ, and she was happy in going to dwell in that kingdom which is prepared for the righteous. She prayed very frequently for this people during her life. Many a time she has waked me up at the dawn of day to pray for the Holy Spirit to descend upon the people of this land." Again he remarks: "She had a strong desire to do good; she did not forsake the work of the Lord; she was always at meeting on the Sabbath; she held meetings frequently with the native women, and she was never tired of doing the work which her hands found to do, till her spirit departed."

The rest of the mission families were well as late as Jan. 15, 1857.

Mr. James Bicknell, a member of the Fort Street Church in this city, accompanied our missionaries to Fatuhiva, and has most cheerfully and efficiently co-operated with them till the present time.

In the Fifth Annual Report the Society were informed that the Board of Directors had passed the following resolution, viz.: "That with Mr. Bicknell's consent, we appoint him a Missionary of the Hawaiian Missionary Society."

Accordingly supplies were forwarded to him on the schooner *Keoni Ana*, one year ago, the same as to the native missionaries. On my

arrival there I informed him of the above-named resolution, to which he made no definite reply, except that he thanked the Society for sending him supplies. But in all my transactions with them for ten days, I regarded him as our Missionary, and gave them advice and counsel in common.

But it appears from letters written by our missionaries, bearing dates along from May 28, 1856, to January 15, 1857, that soon after I left Fatuhiva, on the 24th of April, a chief on Hivaoa, by the name of "Tahutete," sent word to them that he wished some one of them to come and live with him and teach him the word of God. Having been anxious for some time to exert an influence beyond the small island of Fatuhiva, Messrs. Bicknell, Kauwealoha and Kaiwi immediately hired a whaleboat of a chief and passed over to Hivaoa. They left on the morning of the 20th of May, and were some twenty hours on the water.

Mr. Bicknell wrote at Hanaahi, island of Hivaoa, on the 9th of June, 1856, saying, "A call from Hivaoa, which we could not well resist, has materially altered my plans for future operations. The time has come to occupy the whole of these islands. I believe that missionaries would be received in all of them. The same Providence which has called me away from Fatuhiva, has also prompted me to depend upon my own resources for support. The sight of the waving harvest, and the great need of more missionaries has brought this subject with force before my mind.

Believing it to have been presented to my mind by the Spirit of God, I have weighed it, and the result is the determination above stated, viz.: *to depend upon my own exertions for maintenance.* You will now be enabled to send another laborer into this field; and, I would add, send six or eight if it be in your power to do so.

I am having a house put up in a pleasant place upon the beach. One of the chiefs has given me a considerable portion of land, which I intend, as soon as possible, to bring under cultivation. I entertain no fears with respect to my support. Situated as I am, it takes but a trifle to support me. * * * Kauwealoha and Kaiwi intend to remove to Hivaoa as soon as they can remove their families, and form a station some eight or ten miles distant from Hanaahi, the place where I am now located. This course of operation is somewhat different, I believe, to the instructions you left for our guidance. We have talked the matter over, and concluded to deviate in a measure from your instructions, as the Lord was plainly calling us over to Hivaoa.

On the same day that we arrived at Hivaoa, I had a friendly interview with the Governor of Nuuhiva. He said that he had no objection to our forming mission stations; and moreover he told me that we had the permission of the authorities at Tahiti.

Among the natives he raised a favorable impression in our favor, telling them that missionaries were *maikai.*

"I am sorry to say that the French priests, whose nearest station is about three or four miles from me, have not been as liberal-minded as the Governor. Their anathemas have gone out against us, but we care nothing for them. * * The natives here appear to be more frendly to missionaries than those at Fatuhiva. The *tabus* are less ridged. My discourses have been listened to with attention."

Kauwealoha and Kaiwi visited other bays and valleys, and were kindly received by the chiefs and people, and were urgently invited to come and live with them, and teach them the word of God. They gave encouragement that they would remove their families and effects to Hivaoa, just as soon as they could obtain a vessel for that purpose.

ISLAND OF HIVAOA.

THE following is a brief description of Hivaoa as given by Rev. S. Kauwealoha:

"This island lies in South lat. 9° 34, and West Long. 138° 04 lying N.W. from Fatuhiva. Molokini, a small island, lies between them. Hivaoa is the largest island in the group but one. It is long, resembling Molokai, lying from east to west. In looking at her from Fatuhiva, she looks like an eel lying on the water.

"The vegetables and fruits which grow on that island are bread-fruit, cocoanuts, bananas, sugar-cane, taro, potatoes.

"There are living springs and wells; it is very hot under the meridian sun—they have rain; some months the weather is very pleasant; their regular winds are from the S.E. and N.W."

He next proceeds to give the names of the different valleys, the number and names of the chiefs in each valley, commencing with Puamau at the N.E., and running down N.W. on the Koolau side of the island. In the valley of Puamau there are 546 inhabitants and 6 chiefs. The two French priests in this valley live with Ouhoaei. Hoemoea is the chief who wishes a missionary from Oahu. Rev. James Kekela purposes to go, and has already commenced building a dwelling house there.

Nahoe is the next valley, and has 100 inhabitants and two chiefs.

The next is Matuua, which has 82 inhabitants and two chiefs. Mr.

Bicknell goes to these two valleys to teach the people on the Sabbath.

Hannaahi valley comes next in order, where Mr. Bicknell has located; there are 92 natives there and 2 chiefs. Mr. Bicknell lives with Tahutete, who has given him a piece of land, and built him a house upon it, 30 feet by 15. A letter from Mr. Bicknell states that Tahutete uniformly unites with him in prayer.

Hanapaaoa is the next valley, 337 inhabitants and 3 chiefs. There is no good anchorage at the mouth of this valley.

Hanatetua, next in order, 94 inhabitants and 2 chiefs, whose names are Tatatete and Vaiauea; the latter has invited me to stop with him, and I have given him encouragement that I will do so.

Hanaiapa (or Capt. Taber Bay) has 177 inhabitants and 5 chiefs, two of whom desire missionaries, viz,: Teato and Puhetete. Puhetete is building a house for J. W. Kaiwi.

These are all the valleys which we have visited. There are others along down to the extremity of the island, which is called Tiutiu; but we do not know the exact number of their inhabitants.

There is no person who lives at Tiutiu. When the people die, and their souls leave the body, they all go to Tiutiu.

The following are the names of the islands of this group: Nuuhiva, Uapou, Uahuga, Tahuaka, Fatuhiva and Hivaoa. The souls of this people all go to one place, viz: "Tiutiu."

There are probably 4,500 people on Hivaoa. It is rather difficult however for teachers to live among them. If one chief gets a teacher, he wishes him exclusively for himself, and is not willing that he should itinerate and teach the people and chiefs in other valleys.

Some of the evils that exist on Hivaoa are the distilling and drinking of rum. Men, women and children, and also old men, are all engaged in making and drinking rum. There is a great deal of quarreling, fighting, stabbing and stoning. That is what I have to say to you.

My love to yourself and all the missionaries on the Sandwich Islands.

SAMUEL KAUWEALOHA.

Kauwealoha spent more than a month, last fall, on the island of Tahuaka, visited the people in all their valleys, obtained the names of all their chiefs, numbered the people, &c. There are only 464 inhabitants on that island. Their wars have ceased, and they want a teacher.

On the 24th of June, Kuaihelani went over to Hivaoa and visited Mr. Bicknell, and they explored through several valleys, one of which was Puamau (already noticed) where are two catholic priests. But many of the natives said they were tired of those teachers, and wanted either English, American, or Hawaiian missionaries. On his return to Fatuhiva, the

brethren held a meeting for consultation, when they "Resolved that Kekela was the man to go to Puamau." This he was the more ready to do, from the fact that Matunui, who came here for missio aries, was always begging, or in some other way annoying him, so that he felt that it would be a privilege to remove to another island.

The following is Kekela's reasoning on this subject: "The Lord can overrule the evil deeds of man to accomplish his own purposes. I formerly thought that Kahuku was to be my field of labor, but it was God's thought to bring me to Fatuhiva to teach Christ to this dark-hearted people. For three years we missionaries have all lived in the valley of Oomoa. We have requested Matunui to allow us to go and live at Hanavave and Ewaewa, but he would not consent. Soon after your return we held a consultation, and unanimously agreed that Messrs. Bicknell, Kauwealoha and Kaiwi should remove to Hivaoa, and that Kuaihelani and myself should remain on Fatuhiva. But no! I am to go to Puamau and teach Christ to that people; and I bless God for the strange things which he is accomplishing through the agency of Matunui. I am resolved to labor for Christ till I die."

In reference to a reïnforcement, Kekela says: "Mr. Bicknell has written for more Hawaiian missionaries. Yes, send them on, but do not send those who are sick and feeble, and know not how to work with their own hands. Send us those who are both qualified to teach and work too. Do not send out old men, for it will be very difficult for them to speak the language. Send us persons who are much beloved in the church of Christ, and who deny themselves according to the words of our Savior. These are my suggestions. You probably know Kuaea, at Hauula, and and Kaukau, at Kaanapali, on Maui, and Mr. Johnson's assistant at Waioli, on Kauai. And perhaps there are others whose characters you are acquainted with. It is my wish that those American missionaries (who came as far as California) should come and live at Fatuhiva, for it is not proper for us to abandon that place. But if they cannot come, then perhaps some of your missionary children, born at the Sandwich Islands, ought to come. There is Samuel Emerson and Mr. Gulick's sons, and a son of Mr. Clark. Please send this request to Punahou College. Let your children become fellow-laborers with us at the Marquesas Islands, as Mr. Gulick's son has at the Micronesian Islands.

"Here is Mr. Bicknell, who was born at Tahiti, who is our fellow laborer and beloved friend in the work of Christ."

He concludes by earnestly entreating us to send the *Morning Star* to their assistance, before sending her to Micronesia; consequently a special meeting of the Directors was called on the 25th of March; and, after discussing the subject in reference to both missions, and the probability

that the *Morning Star* will be absent some eight or ten months on her first visit to Micronesia, but probably not over two and a half months to the Marquesas, therefore

Resolved, 1st, "That on the arrival of the *Morning Star* from Boston, she be dispatched, with as little delay as possible for Fatuhiva, take the annual supplies to the missionaries, assist them in removing to Hivaoa, and return again to Honolulu.

2d, "That we appoint Rev. Mr. Kaukau and his wife, of Kaanapali, on Maui, as our missionaries to Hivaoa, and that they be requested to come on to Honolulu and be ready to sail on the *Morning Star*.

3d, "That we invite Rev. J. S. Emerson to go as our delegate, counsel and advise with the missionaries concerning the best interests of Christ's kingdom on those islands, return again by the vessel, and report to this Society."

Dr. Judd petitioned the Directors to give Namakeha, one of the influential high chiefs, a passage to the Marquesas, on account of ill-health.

Voted, "That Namakeha go as delegate for the natives, and that he be permitted to take his wife and servant with him."

The *Morning Star* arrived at this port on the 24th of April, having been detained two weeks by putting in at Rio Janeiro to repair her foreyard. Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Bingham, missionaries, bound to Micronesia, arrived in good health.

During the latter part of the voyage, there was a revival of religion on board; a lady passenger and several of the crew were hopefully converted.

A description of the doings of the Honolulu Sabbath Schools, both natives and foreigners, on Market wharf, on the 29th of April; the singing; the presentation of a banner to Capt. Moore; his reply; the shouting of the multitude as the flag was run up to the mast head; the speeches which were delivered on the occasion, &c., &c., are printed in the *Friend* of April 30.

On the 1st of May, just one week from the day of her arrival, the *Morning Star* sailed for the Marquesas Islands. She left the wharf at half past 10 A.M., with a favorable breeze, and was soon lost in the distance. May the Lord speed and bless her on this errand of love.

MICRONESIAN MISSION.—STRONG'S ISLAND.

We have received no tidings from Strong's Island since our last general meeting. The Directors of this Society, like the Prudential Committee in Boston, have been anxiously waiting the whole year for the arrival of Dr. Pierson's journal. Its non-appearance is very much to be regretted, as it undoubtedly contains much valuable information.

Mr. J. W. Kanoa's journal, however, has come to hand, and the most of it has been printed in the *Misionari Hawaii.*

The bark *Bell*, Capt. Handy, which took Dr. Pierson and wife, and Kanoa and wife, cruised among the King's Mill and Mulgrave Islands about four-and-a-half months, before going to Strong's Island.

Kanoa has given the names of about thirty islands, their latitude and longitude, and the number of their inhabitants. These islands lie near the equator, and range from 2° 30 S. lat. to 6° N. lat., and from 168° to 176° E. long.

On sixteen of these Islands, numbering 30,000 people, they all speak the same language, and from specimens of words and phrases, which Kanoa has recorded in his journal, it appears that there is quite a similarity in many of the words to the Sandwich Island language.

Seven of those islands, with a population of 14,700, are all under one chief. Three other islands, 5,200 people, are under one chief. These facts are encouraging, for as soon as our missionaries get permission to preach the Gospel on one, they will, of course, have permission for the group.

Kanoa says: "That on the 25th of June, we made the island called Nukumau. We saw the land, the people, and things which they had made—such as hats, cord and boats. Their hats and boats are very good. They sold over one hundred hats to the sailors for tobacco.

"The people are large and fleshy, but very savage in their appearance, Their voices very loud and drawling. They came on board and filled our ship, rushing fore and aft, calling for tobacco. They were in a perfect state of nudity, not even a *maro.* I noticed two who appeared to be ashamed, and I ran and tore off a yard-and-a-half of cloth and divided it into two, and gave to them for *maros*, which made them happy. On the 28th we made Apemama. The natives came off in large numbers

in their boats, with cocoanuts, mats and fish. Tobacco was what they wanted—an article as sweet to them as fish. They had long beards. They were acquainted with our captain, for he had been here many times before. Cocoanut oil is the great article of trade on this island. But their way of trading is almost like giving their oil to the captain.

"Where are you who pray to the Supreme Being? The sun has long shone upon this people, but they see not—they are groping in the dark. The sun and rain are above, they are beneath; the winds come from the sea, and they are on land, but they know not the Being who made all the things which are before their eyes.

"On the 2d of July we made Apeana. We went on shore and saw the state of things there. At noon we went over to the other side of the island, ten miles distant. On arriving there, a large number of men, women and children came from inland—the place was full of them for half a mile. Their boats are very large, like a small sloop, and will carry one hundred men at a time. There were not less than four hundred children on that side of the island. They have one very large house there; it is a temple in which they worship the cocoanut grove. We remained on this island six days.

"The remaining fifteen islands all speak one language—10,000 inhabitants, and only one chief. We met the chief, says Kanoa; he treated us kindly, and was much rejoiced when he learned we were missionaries, and wished us to stop now. The captain told him we were going first to Strong's Island, but might return there at some future time.

"The sailors advise us not to go to those islands, for 'they will rob and steal.' One ship has been cut off, and several foreigners have been killed by them. But I replied, perhaps I shall try, for I came to teach them not to rob and steal and kill.

"We made Kalikali on the evening of the 8th of August. Next morning we went on shore, and, behold! the whole mass of the people were drunk! A great many of this people die by intemperance. Some hang themselves. They climb into the top of a cocoanut tree, fasten a rope to one of the branches, slip the head into a noose and swing off, and hang there till they are dead. They bite one another, and thus make their skin full of holes."

They know how to make cocoanut oil, and they produce eight hundred barrels in a year. This oil is worth $36,000, for it sells at home for $1,50 per gallon. But the natives do not realize much for it.

The *Belle* cruised about from island to island till about the middle of September, when she set off for Strong's Island. On the 22d of September they raised a school of sperm whales; four boats were lowered, the first made fast to a whale; the second also, and the third. The fourth

struck a whale, but he turned and stove the boat. No lives were lost. The men were all picked up by another boat. Three whales only were taken at this time, but they had taken one previously. The four made 132 barrels of oil, which were worth about $6,600. Great is the Lord's store-house! Four whales are worth $6,600!

On the 6th of October, they arrived at Strong's Island. This was a day of great rejoicing, not only to the missionaries on board of the *Bell*, but especially so to Mr. and Mrs Snow, and their native assistant, Doreka Kaholua, who had been so long and anxiously waiting the arrival of the missionaries.

Capt. Handy, of the bark *Belle*, was here last July, and he confirmed the statements which were read before this Society at our last annual meeting by Rev. S. C. Damon, concerning the revival on board the *Belle*, and that his 1st, 2d, and 3d officers united with the mission church at Strong's Island. Several of his crew joined the Bethel Church while they were in this port.

Thus far the Lord has smiled on our efforts to carry the Gospel to Micronesia. The captain of the *Caroline* dates his hope in Christ back to that voyage. Three mates on the bark *Belle*, and several of the seamen were hopefully converted, while our good missionaries were on board; and the *Morning Star* also, on her passage from Boston to Honolulu, was made the Spiritual birth-place of a lady-passenger, and of several of the seamen—and so attached were the sailors to their captain, to the vessel, and the missionary work, that, rather than be discharged at Honolulu, as was their privilege, they prefered to reduce their wages from $18 to $15 per month and remain in the vessel during her trip to the Marquesas and back again.

Here let us raise our Ebenezar and say from the heart, "*Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.*"

It is now sixteen or seventeen months since our last dates from Strong's Island. At that time the mission familes were all well, viz.:—Rev. B. W. Snow and wife, Rev. George Pierson and wife, Missionaries; Mr. J. W. Kanoa and wife, and Mrs. Debora Kaholua, Assistant Missionaries.

ASCENSION, OR PONEPE ISLAND.

Rev. L. H. Gulick and wife; Rev. A. A. Sturgess and wife; Rev. E. T. Doane and wife, Missionaries.

Mr. B. Kaaikaula and wife: Mr. S. Kamakahiki and wife, Assistant Missionaries.

Our latest dates from Ascension are May 14, 1856.

The language spoken by the people of Ascension, and of the islands westward of Ascension, is difficult to acquire, and also to speak. Our American missionaries, however, have so far conquered it that they now feel quite at home in their religious meetings.

Mr. Sturgess writes under date of April, 1856, as follows:—"Yesterday, and for a few Sabbaths past, our congregations have been good. It is now pleasant to preach to this people; we really enjoy our Sabbaths—they remind us of home.

"We have now a small house fitted up for worship, with two pews—one for Nanekin's family, and one for our own, with some boxes in the middle of one end, covered with red cloth, for a pulpit. In front the floor is covered with nice mats, on which the natives seat themselves, the females on the right, and the males on the left. When the congregation is dismissed, the men all rise and leave orderly; then Nanekin and his family, then the females—this is a native custom, and it seems so proper and home-like, we are pleased with it.

"We are interested to find so many terms in the language to suit our purpose of telling them the more difficult truths of the Gospel. Words we had long looked for in vain are turning up now quite frequently. Natives are beginning to have more confidence in us, and will tell us things they would not a short time ago."

Mr. Gulick, under date of May 14, 1856, writes as follows:—"On the 21st of February, Mr. Doane and myself explored along the north side of the Island for a place where he might advantageously locate.

"Early in the fall, we thought Mr. Doane might go on alone to the Hogoleu, or Peleu Islands, leaving his wife here this year, but difficulties connected with Kamakahiki's wife have prevented.

"The brethren, after suitable consultation, agreed that brother Doane go to the Jekoits tribe—a spot where four or five hundred natives are concentrated on a smaller space than elsewhere on Ponepe.

"March 26, Mr. and Mrs. Doane moved to their new home, into a native house, about twenty-five feet square. Its roof is of sago leaves, its sides six feet high, and of slight reeds tied closely together, its floor also is of reeds, laid on a solid foundation of stone, about a foot in height. The structure will last a year or so, with internal comfort, when, if Mr. Doane remains where he is, he ought to build again.

"We do not consider it certain, but he may be called to go west when the *Morning Star* dawns upon us.

"He already holds Sabbath services, and has produced sensible effects in procuring the outward observance of the Sabbath; and in repressing the open drunkenness of the chiefs and people. His Sabbath congregation is larger than any other on this island.

"We now seem to have thrown our chain quite round Ponepe, and we are inspirited to a more vigorous blowing of our rams-horn trumpets about this Jerico.

"April 4th, Mr. Sturgess and family, and Mr. Doane united at Shelong in the first public celebration of the Lord's Supper on Ascension Island. It was on this account an interesting season, though marked by no special incidents. The next day they observed as a day of fasting, after which Mr. and Mrs. Sturgess started to complete the circuit of the island. But Mrs Sturgess was taken ill at Jekoits, the traveling being too severe for her in her delicate circumstances, especially in ascending the rocks near Mr. Doane's house. Dr. Gulick was called to go in haste to her assistance."

In reference to her health the Doctor thus writes: "Mrs. Sturgess' health has been running down for a couple of years. For about two years she has had an ulceration in one side of her face, communicating with the nose—my little skill is exhausted upon it. I am satisfied the principal continuing cause of it is her lax health, and that her hope is to be subjected to an active recreating life. Otherwise, and perhaps even then, this ulceration will produce most serious affections of the bone. She ought to leave the island immediately if possible. Her general health has received a new blow by her illness of last week."

MISSIONARY EXTENSION.

On this subject Mr. Doane, April 4, 1856, writes as follows:

"You have heard, no doubt, ere this reaches you, of my intended movement westward. We had hoped to reach some of the islands to the west of us this spring. But Providence orders otherwise. We

have west of us 75,000 souls. There are many islands covered with a numerous population. But, alas! as for ages past, so for time to come —how long I know not—they must remain in their gloom! No light from heaven now cheers their darkness. Each one is hurried rapidly along and hurled into the abyss. There is no one to go to them and tell them of the better way. Yet I cannot think this is to be so long. I feel that some one will be found ready to enter upon the work. My wife and self shall esteem it all joy to be counted worthy of so glorious a work. We are waiting the developments of God's providence. We may get off in the fall; perhaps wait till the arrival of the long-promised vessel."

Brother Sturgess says: "We are still anxiously looking toward the west, and only wait an opportunity to present itself, and some of us will be off. I have long wished to find a new field where there are more people, but the Lord has seemed to keep me here—and I think I am willing to stay where he puts me.

"I hope in some eight or ten years to take some of this poor people, converted by the grace of God into missionaries, and go with them to some of the groups about us, and plant them there to tell what the Gospel has done for them. If I should remain here so long, I have no doubt this will be the case; but I wish to be in readiness to go at any time. I stand ready to leave my station here next year when the schooner comes, if it shall, at that time, be thought best. We do not feel it right for so many to remain here longer than it can be helped."

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion, let me say, four numbers of the *Misionari Hawaii*, a pamphlet of sixteen pages, three thousand copies each, have been issued the year past, and gratuitously distributed among the Hawaiian churches. Such ought to be issued by this Society as often as important missionary intelligence shall come to hand. The missionary work is rapidly accumulating upon our hands.

The *Morning Star* has been committed to our care. The business of the executive officers of this Society will be very much increased, especially that of the Treasurer and Corresponding Secretary.

May the Society generally, and its executive officers in particular, have wisdom and grace from on high, equal to the work committed to their hands.

Respectfully submitted,

L. SMITH, Corresponding Secretary.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

During the past year a new, and, we trust, auspicious era has dawned upon the missions of Oceanica. The islands where our missions have been planted lie out of the track of commerce, and hitherto our opportunities of communication with our brethren laboring in those fields have been precarious and unfrequent.

But through the liberality of the children of the United States, and our own Hawaiian Islands, who love the mission cause, the superintending care of the Prudential Committee of the American Board, and above all, the goodness of our Blessed Savior, we now have a missionary brig, which we hope will prove a link to bind us more closely to our fellow laborers in their distant fields.

On the 24th day of April the *Morning Star* anchored in our harbor, bringing from our own native land, to engage in the self-denying, but most blessed missionary work, our young brother Bingham and wife, the son of a father whom we have known and loved, and whose name will ever be identified with the religious history of these islands.

On the 1st day of May the brig again unfurled her sails to the breeze, and departed on her first missionary voyage from this port, bearing hence a beloved native missionary and his wife to join our brethren laboring amongst the Marquesans; also Messrs. Emerson and Namakaha as delegates of this Society, and J. E. Chamberlain, Esq., who is expected to accompany the vessel in her voyage to, and explorations in Micronesia, devoting himself and making such surveys and observations as may be of future service to the cause.

The captain and officers are lovers of our Savior, and from what we saw of them whilst here, we hope and shall expect, they will commend the cause in their particular line of service as far as in them lies.

As the "morning star" anticipates and ushers in the dawn—so may this *Morning Star* prove the harbinger of a brighter day to the long benighted inhabitants of the Pacific Isles.

It is proper for me to add to my report the written instructions to the captain, drawn up according to the vote of the Board of Directors. They are as follows:

HONOLULU, April 30, 1857.

To CAPT. S. G. MOORE, commanding the
Missionary brig *Morning Star*,

DEAR SIR,—I am directed by the Executive Board of the Hawaiian Missionary Society to convey to you its instructions for your consideration and guidance in your capacity of commander of the *Morning Star*.

Your appointment to the command of this vessel by the Prudential Committee of the American Board, of itself gives confidence in your ability to discharge the duties incident to the station you have been called to fill, and the Directors here are happy to say that their brief acquaintance with you has not diminished that confidence.

They feel it unnecessary to call your attention to the courteous treatment which passengers sailing with you may expect to receive at your hands, even though some may at times seem to be unreasonable in their demands, or to the Christian influence which you may be expected to strive to exert over the seamen who may be under your command, leading them as far as possible to sympathise with, and feel an interest in, the great work to promote which this vessel was built, and wisely and kindly, impose such restraints upon them, in the savage and barbarous islands which you may visit, as will not compromise, and tend to counteract the genial Christian influence, which we trust may attend all the movements of those who, from time to time, may embark in the vessel under your care to carry the Gospel to the ignorant and benighted islanders of this ocean.

We are persuaded that in all of these things no effort will be wanting on your part to meet the expectations of the Prudential Committee, or of the Hawaiian Missionary Society—and that your labors will be directed, not only in view of your accountability to them, but to God, to whom we must all give an account of our stewardship, and to whom we commend you, your seamen, the passengers who sail with you, and the vessel under your command, asking that both you and we may be guided by that wisdom which He giveth so liberally to all who sincerely seek it, and upbraideth not.

You are aware that the islands which you are expected to visit and to explore from time to time are many of them low, and of coraline formation, and surrounded by invisible reefs and sunken rocks. Hence the navigation must often be attended with great peril, and will require upon your part, unremitting vigilance and watchfulness.

These islands also are chiefly peopled by savages, who have acquired a bad name for treachery and cruelty.

These traits have often been drawn out and developed by the improper treatment which they have received from their more civilized

visitors—but, after all due allowance for these characteristics, as an effect of this cause, still intercourse with them will often be attended with danger, and while conducted with great kindness, should also be conducted with great caution. These manifold dangers of different kinds will require on your part at all times, not only sleepless vigilance, but great presence of mind, at times perhaps with prompt decision and energetic action.

Having made these preliminary remarks and suggestions indicating the course which the Board thinks it will be proper to pursue, I proceed to speak of the present voyage of the *Morning Star*. When the vessel is ready for sea, you will take on board as passengers, the Rev. J. S. Emerson, Mr. Namakeha and wife, and servant, Mr. Kaukau and wife, and J. E. Chamberlain, Esq.; the two former as delegates from this Society to its Mission at the Marquesas; the third, its missionary proceeding to join that mission; and the fourth undertaking this voyage for his health, and scientific purposes which may hereafter essentially benefit the cause in which we are engaged.

Having done so, you will proceed with all despatch direct to the Marquesas group of islands, touching first at Hivaoa or Fatuhiva, as you, with the above-named passengers, shall decide to be best when you make the group.

You will remain there, doing such service as the missionaries there, in connection with the passengers, shall judge the interests of the cause to require.

The work being accomplished, you will take on board such passengers as the above-named parties shall deem best, and return to the port of your departure, touching at Hilo, on the island of Hawaii. You will use all the despatch in executing this service, which is compatible with the best interests of the work in which the vessel is engaged, also remembering that it is important to study a true economy in the management and expenses of the vessel. And now, on behalf of the Society, wishing you a prosperous voyage, and safe and speedy return under the care of our ever watchful Savior,

I remain, very truly yours,

S. N. CASTLE,

Treasurer Hawaiian Mission Society.

The officers of the Society were then elected, and were the same as those of last year, except that Rev. E. W. Clark was chosen Recording Secretary in place of Rev. D. Dole, who resigned because of living on another island.

TREASURER'S ACCOUNT

FROM JUNE 1, 1856, TO MAY 1, 1857.

Balance on hand, June 1, 1856,				$496 96
Premium on Exchange,				64 25
FROM NATIVE CHURCHES.				
Ewa Church,	by Mr.	Bishop,	$55 00	
Hana,	"	Baldwin,	30 00	
Hauula,	"	Kuaea,	26 75	
Hilo,	"	Coan,	400 00	
Honolulu 1st Church,	"	Clark,	50 00	
" 2d "	"	Smith,	105 00*	
Kailua,	"	Thurston,	58 37	
Kaneohe,	"	Parker,	67 40	
Kau,	"	Shipman,	100 75	
Kealakekua,	"	Paris,	57 87	
Kohala,	"	Bond,	382 50	
Lahainaluna,	"	Pogue,	18 37	
Lahaina,	"	Pogue,	101 12	
Molokai,	"	Dwight,	415 06	
Wailuku Church,	"	Alexander,	33 00	
" Sabbath School,	"	Bailey,	33 50	
Waialua,	"	Emerson,	67 37	
Waioli,	"	Johnson,	20 00	
" 1 box for Fatuhiva, valued by the donors at $110,	"	Johnson,		
Waioli, do, for Micronesia, $40,	"	Johnson,		
Waianae,	"	Waimalu,	16 00	
Waimea, Hawaii,	"	Lyons,	130 00	
				$2,168 60
MISCELLANEOUS CONTRIBUTIONS.				
Contributions at Fort Street Church, May 25,			$118 62	
Life Memberships during the year,			290 00	
Kanoa and Debora,			50 00	
E. Bond,			50 00	
John Ii, $10, Sarai, $5,			15 00	
Princess Victoria,			10 00	
Dr. Wight, Kohala,			15 00	
Miss Ogden, Isabella and Helen Holden,			3 00	
E. Bailey,			15 00	
Theodore Gulick,			2 50	
W. P. Alexander,			11 50	
Foreign monthly contributions at Koloa, by M. Dole,			24 00	
" " " at Fort Street Church, Honolulu,			118 61	
E. Johnson,			1 00	$724 23
Total,				$3,453 50

* $70, in addition to the $105, have been contributed by this Church for Life Memberships, making $175 in all.

DISBURSEMENTS

FROM JUNE 1, 1856, TO MAY 1, 1857.

Whole expenses of Marquesas Mission, - - -	3,123 91	
Special grant to Waimea Church building, by vote of the donors, - - - - - -	50 54	
Publishing three numbers, of about 3000 copies each, of the Hawaiian Missionary paper, - - -	160 75	
Paid for printing last Report, by vote of the Board of Directors, - - - - - -	32 50	
Sundries, - - - - - - -	14 62	$3,376 32
Balance on hand to new account, June 1, 1857, -		$67 18

AUDITOR'S CERTIFICATE.

The above account audited and found to be correct this 27th day of May, 1857. G. M. ROBERTSON,

Auditor Hawaiian Mission Society.

RECEIPTS FOR THE "MORNING STAR," NOT INCLUDED IN THE PRECEDING ACCOUNT.

Contributions of Fort Street Church Sabbath School, Honolulu, -	$100 00
" Bethel " " " " -	33 00
" Miscellaneous, - - - - -	43 70
" Native Sabbath Schools reported - - -	254 00
Total - - - - - - - - -	$430 70

APPENDIX.

At a meeting of the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, held at the Bethel, June 5,

Resolved, That in case the Hawaiian Missionary Society goes into operation under a new charter now in contemplation, the Treasurer and Secretary of this Society are hereby authorized to pass over to the Treasurer and Secretary of said corporation, all moneys, documents, &c., now in their hands, and that then this Society shall be considered as dissolved.

The Directors called a meeting of the corporate members on the evening of June 5, 1857, at the Bethel, the charter having been sanctioned according to law.

Rev. A. Thurston was called to the Chair, and E. O. Hall was appointed Secretary *pro tem.*

Prayer—By Rev. L. Smith.

The charter having been read, motion was made by A. B. Bates, Esq., that it be accepted. Passed unanimously.

CHARTER

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

Whereas, Asa Thurston, and others have been associated under the name of "The Hawaiian Missionary Society," for the purpose of propagating Evangelical Christianity in the islands of the Pacific, and in other lands, and have prayed to be incorporated, in order the more effectually to promote the laudable objects of their association:

Therefore, Be it known to all whom it may concern:

1st. That, in accordance with the powers vested in me by "An Act relating to Corporations," approved the 17th day of April, A. D., 1856, and, by the advice and consent of His Majesty, in Privy Council, I have constituted, and do hereby constitute Asa Thurston, R. Armstrong, John Ii, Wm. P. Alexander, Titus Coan, Samuel N. Castle, George B. Rowell, G. M. Robertson, Ephraim W. Clark, John T. Waterhouse, Daniel Dole, William H. Johnson, Lowell Smith, Samuel C. Damon, Warren Goodale, J. D. Strong, Ichabod Bartlett, W. S. Turner, B. W. Parker, Asher B. Bates, Lorenzo Lyons, David B. Lyman, Gerritt P. Judd, John F. Pogue, Edwin O. Hall, Claudius B. Andrews, John D. Paris, Amos S. Cooke, Edward G. Beckwith, Robert W. Wood, George E. Beckwith, Elias Bond, John S. Emerson, Josiah Fuller, Peter J. Gulick,

Edward Bailey, Lorrin Andrews, Wm. H. Rice, Artemas Bishop and Henry M. Whitney, and their successors, a body corporate and politic, by the name of the "Hawaiian Missionary Society," and by that name they may sue, and be sued, plead, and be impleaded, appear, prosecute and defend, to final judgment and execution; and in their corporate capacity, they may forever take, receive, have and hold, in fee-simple or otherwise, lands, tenements and hereditaments, by gift, grant, devise, or otherwise, not exceeding the yearly value or income of ten thousand dollars; and they may also take and hold by donation, bequest or otherwise, personal estate, so that the estate aforesaid shall be faithfully applied to the purpose and object aforesaid, and not otherwise; and said Corporation shall have power to sell, convey, exchange, or lease, all, or any part of its lands, tenements, or other property, for the benefit of its funds; and may have and use a common seal, with liberty to alter or renew the same at pleasure.

2d. The members of the Corporation shall be divided into five classes, one of which classes shall retire from office every year, in such order as the by-laws shall prescribe; but the members of the retiring class shall be eligible for re-election. The places of the members of the Corporation who retire yearly, and all vacancies occasioned by death, resignation, or otherwise, shall be supplied at a regular annual meeting of the Society, by a joint ballot of all the corporate members, life members, and annual contributors present at such meeting.

3d. The corporate members shall choose from among their own number a President, Vice-President, Secretaries, a Treasurer, an Auditor, a Board of Directors and such other officers as they may deem expedient; all of whom shall be chosen annually, and shall have such powers, and perform such duties as the Corporation may prescribe. The Treasurer shall give a bond for the faithful discharge of the duties of his office, in such an amount, and with such sureties as shall be prescribed and required by the Board of Directors.

4th. The members of the Corporation shall have power to fill, temporarily, all vacancies that may occur in their own number, by the appointment of persons to hold office, and act as corporate members, until the regular annual meeting, when such vacancies shall be permanently filled, as provided in section second. The Board of Directors shall have power to fill, temporarily, any office becoming vacant, by the appointment of a person to discharge the duties of such office, until the regular annual election of officers. In case, from any cause, there shall be a failure to elect corporate members, or officers, at the regular times hereinafter specified, the corporate members and officers acting previously, shall continue to hold office until their successors are duly chosen, as the by-lays may provide in such cases.

5th. Every member of the Corporation, and every life member of the Society, although not a member of the Board of Directors, shall be entitled to meet, and deliberate with said Board, but without the privilege of voting.

6th. All written contracts or deeds, which the Corporation may lawfully make and execute, shall, in order to their validity, and binding effect, be signed by the Chairman of the Board of Directors and the Treasurer, and be sealed with the common seal of the Corporation.

7th. The property of the Corporation, shall, alone, be liable for the payment

of its debts and liabilities; it being hereby expressly declared that no personal liability is incurred by its members.

8th. The Corporation shall have power to make such by-laws, rules and regulations, for calling its meetings, and for managing and conducting its business, generally, as it may deem expedient; provided the same be not repugnant to any law of this kingdom, or to any provision of this Charter.

9th. At least one-third of the members of said Corporation, shall, at all times, be composed of Evangelical clergymen; and, at least, one-third of laymen.

10th. The Minister of the Interior shall have the right, at all times, either in person, or by a committee appointed by him, to inspect the books, records, and accounts of said Corporation, and to enquire into its proceedings; and His Majesty's Government may, at any time, institute proceedings for the annulment of this Charter, in the mode prescribed by the laws of this Kingdom, for the annulment of Charters of Incorporation.

11th. If said Corporation shall, for any cause, be dissolved, or cease to exist, the funds and property remaining on hand, at such time, shall be paid over, and transferred to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Given under my hand and seal of the Interior Department this first day of June, A. D., 1857.

KEONI ANA,
p. p. L. KAMEHAMEHA.

The Society then proceeded under the Charter, and elected the following officers for the year:

Rev. Asa Thurston, President.
" S. C. Damon, Vice President.
" E. W. Clark, Recording Secretary.
" L. Smith, Corresponding Secretary.
S. N. Castle, Treasurer.
G. M. Robertson, Auditor.

Resolved, That the Board of Directors consist of nine members, five of whom shall constitute a *quorum* for business. The officers above elected shall constitute six. Three others were then elected, viz.:—J. T. Waterhouse, G. P. Judd, and W. Goodale.

Resolved, That all meetings of the Corporation hereafter, shall be called by a notice published in an English paper in Honolulu, by the Recording Secretary, for two weeks previous to such meeting; and that the members present at such meeting be competent to transact business.

Resolved, That the Board of Directors for the coming year be empowered to make by-laws, and that they submit them for the approval of the Corporation at its next annual meeting.

Resolved, That this Corporation accept of the funds, books, documents and unfinished business of the old Society; and declare the life-members of that Society to be life-members of this Corporation.

Resolved, That five dollars a year constitute an annual contributor; and twenty-five dollars a life-member.

Resolved, That the Board of Directors fix the time for holding the annual meeting.

MEMBERS FOR LIFE.

BY THE CONTRIBUTION OF TEN DOLLARS AND UPWARDS.

Armstrong, Rev. R.
Armstrong, Mrs. C.
Armstrong, W. N.
Andrews, Mrs. A. S.
Andrews, S. C.

Anderson, D. D., R.
Alexander, Rev. W. P.
Alexander, Mrs. M. A.
Alexander, W. D.
Alexander, J. M.

Alexander, S. T.
Alexander, H. M.
Austin, S. L.
Austin, B. H.
Austin, Mrs. A.

Bailey, E.
Bailey, Mrs. C. H.
Bailey, E. H.
Bailey, H. B.
Bailey, W. H.
Blake, Rev. J.
Bond, Rev. E.
Bond, Mrs. S.
Bond, Mrs. E. M.
Bond, Miss E. M.
Bond, G. S.

Bond, E. C.
Bond, W. L.
Bates, A. B.
Bates, Mrs E. J.
Brewer, C. 2d
Bishop, Mrs. B. P.
Bishop, Rev. A.
Bishop, Mrs. D. S.
Bishop, Miss J. E.
Bishop, Mrs. C. S.
Bishop, C. R.

Baldwin, Rev. D.
Baldwin, Mrs. C. F.
Barker, Wm. Jr.
Bartlett, I.
Bartlett, Mrs. C. F.
Barnard, J. A.
Bingham, H. Jr.
Bingham, Mrs. M. C.
Beckwith, M. B.
Beckwith, Mrs. S. M.

Clark, Rev. E. W.
Clark, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, W.
Cheever, Rev. H. T.
Castle, Mrs. P.
Castle, S. N.

Castle, Mrs. M. A.
Castle, Miss. M. N.
Cooke, A. S.
Cooke, Mrs. J. M.
Cooke, Miss J. M.
Coan, Rev. T.
Coan, Mrs. F.

Coan, T. M.
Coan, H. F.
Coan, Miss S. E.
Coan, S. L.
Conde, Rev. D. J.
Culver, C. D.

Dunning, Rev. A.
Damon, Rev. S. C.
Dana, C.

Damon, Mrs. J. M.
Davis, D. D. Rev. E.

Dickinson, H.
Davis, G. D. H.

Emerson, Rev. J. S.
Emerson, Mrs. U. S. N.

Emerson, W. S.

Emmes, M.

Fuller, Mrs. M. A.
Fuller, J.

Ford, Mrs. S. P.

Field, Rev. G. W.

Gulick, Rev. P. J.
Gulick, O. H.
Gulick, T. W.

Griffith, Miss S. M.
Greene, Rev. D.
Gordon, J. M.

Gilman, Lucy D.
Gilman, S. K. M.

Hall, Mrs. S. L.
Hopkins, Rev. E. S.
Hitchcock, Rev. H. R.
Hitchcock, H. R.
Her Majesty, Queen Emma.

Hill, H.
Hamilton, J.
Hamilton, Mrs. E.
Holdsworth, H. J.

Hunnewell, J.
Hatcher, J.
Hoohua.
Holdsworth, Mrs. C. M.

Ii, John
Iaukea, J. W.

Iaukea, Mrs. R.
Ingraham, G. B. C.

Ingraham, S P.
Ingraham, Mrs. M.

Judd, M.D., G. P.
Judd, Mrs. L. F.
Jessup, Miss E.

Johnson, W. H.
Jones, F.
Johnson, Mrs. W. H.

Johnson, Miss S. E.
Johnson, Mrs. L. S.
Johnson, Rev. E.

Kamehameha IV.
Kingman, Mrs. C. E.
Kanoa, P.

Kinney, Mrs. M. L.
Kinney, H. A.
Kaulu, S.

Kukahekahe, S.
Kiha, E.
Keau, N.

Kapena,
Keoni Ana,
Kamehameha, L.
Kapeau, G. L.
Kinoole, Mrs.
Kinney, Rev. H.

Kalama, K.
Kaohi, J.
Keawe, F.
Kauwealoha, Rev. S.
Kaukau, Rev.

Kiamoku, G.
Kawahamana,
Kahue,
Kameaihelau,
Krouse, Rev. E. R. W.

Ladd, John
Ladd, Mrs. J.
Lee, Wm. L.
Lee, Mrs. C. N.
Lee, Mrs. C. D.
Lee, T. J.
Lanui, S.
Lyman, Rev. D. B.

Lyman, Mrs. S. W.
Lyman, H. M.
Lyman, F. S.
Lyman, jr., D. B.
Lyman, R. A.
Lyman, Miss E. E.
Lyman, F. C.
Lyman, Miss E. W.

Lyman, G.
Lyman, Miss S. H.
Lyons, Rev. L.
Lyons, Mrs. L. G.
Lyons, Miss F. M.
Lyons, A. B.
Lyons, Miss E. W.
Lapham, S.

Marshall, J. F. B.
Marsh, J. W.

Manuia, D.

Morse, Mrs. W. T.

Newcomb, M.D., W.
Namakalua, K.

Nalanipa, T.
Nahakuelua, T.

Nichols, Rev. J. C.

Ogden, Miss M.

Pogue, Rev. J. F.
Pogue, Mrs. M. W.
Pogue, S. W.
Pogue, Miss J. K.
Page, Mrs. S.
Page, Miss H.
Page, Simon
Parsons, Miss S.

Parker, H. H.
Parker, Miss M. S.
Parker, Miss H. F.
Parker Miss C. D.
Parker, Rev. B. W.
Parker, Mrs. M. B.
Parker, W.
Paris, Rev. J. D.

Paris, Mrs. M.
Pomeroy, D. D., S. L.
Puuhoi, J.
Pitman, B.
Pitman, Mrs. S.
Parry, C. R. N.
Pini, S.
Pronger, J.

Rowell, Rev. G. B.
Rowell, Mrs. M. J.
Rowell, Miss M. C.

Rowell, W. E.
Rand, Rev. W.
Rogers, E. H.

Rogers, Mrs. E. M.
Ripley, Mrs. F. M.

Steene, E.
Seymour, T. S.
Smith, Mrs. A. W.
Smith, Mrs. E. L.
Smith, Mrs. P. D.

Smith, M.D., J. W.
Smith, Mrs. M. H.
Smith, Rev. L.
Smith, J. M.

Sturges, Rev. A. A.
Sturges, Mrs. A. A.
Stevens, Mrs. L. P.
Stanley, Mrs. J. A.

Thurston, Rev. A.
Thurston, Mrs. L. G.
Thurston, T. G.

Thurston, A. G.
Tenney, Rev. C.
Treat, Rev. S. B.

Taylor, B.
Tomlinson, D.
Tomlinson, Mrs. D.

Whitney, Mrs. M. P.
Whitney, H. M.
Whitney, Mrs. H. M.
Woodbridge, W. A.
Woodbridge, N. A.
Whittlesey, Mrs. E.

Wilcox, J. E.
Waterhouse, J. T.
Wetmore, Mrs. S.
Wetmore, M.D., C. H.
Wetmore, Mrs. L. G.
Wetmore, A.

West, Miss A.
Wailua, L.
Wahakahe, P.
Wilcox, Mrs. L. E. H.
Wight, Dr. J.
Wight, Mrs. J.

Yeaton, Miss M.

243
Ur. Ang. 30. 1858

THE SEVENTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY,

PRESENTED MAY 25, 1858.

HONOLULU:

COMMERCIAL ADVERTISER PRINT.

1858.

OFFICERS.

The following Officers were chosen for the year 1858, in accordance with the By-Laws adopted May 25th, 1858:

REV. ASA THURSTON, President.
REV. S. C. DAMON, Vice President.
REVS. WM. P. ALEXANDER, }
DANIEL DOLE, } Local Vice Presidents.
TITUS COAN, }
B. W. PARKER, }
REV. E. W. CLARK, Recording Secretary,
REV. LOWELL SMITH, Corresponding Secretary.
MR. S. N. CASTLE, Treasurer,
MR. WARREN GOODALE, Auditor.
MR. J. T. WATERHOUSE, }
DR. G. P. JUDD, } Committee.
G. M. ROBERTSON, }

THE SEVENTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

[PRESENTED MAY 25, 1858.]

At the time of our Annual Meeting, one year ago, the *Morning Star* was on her *first trip* to the Marquesas. She left Honolulu on the 1st day of May, and was 36 days on her passage to Fatuhiva. She returned again to Honolulu on the 11th of July, having been absent 71 days.

The following Sabbath evening, our delegate, Rev. J. S. Emerson, read his Report before a pretty full audience, assembled in the Fort Street Church.

His Report was printed in the Hawaiian language, in the fifth number of the *Misionari Hawaii*, a copy of which was sent to each of the corporate members of this Society.

On arriving at the Marquesas Islands, our delegate found that Rev. James Kekela and Rev. S. Kauwealoha had gone over to the Island of Hivaoa, with their families, in Mr. Bicknell's whale boat. They went by invitation from some of the chiefs, who had given them a few acres of land for a building and garden spot, and who were rendering them some assistance in building their houses. They had left most of their household effects at Oomoa, their former station; and the *Morning Star* arrived in good time to remove them across the channel.

Our native brethren were very happy to see the *Missionary Packet*, and, like the brethren at Micronesia, their hopes for the future were very much encouraged.

GENERAL MEETING.

THEY assembled for general meeting at *Hanaahi*, on Hivaoa, Mr. Bicknell's station.

The brethren present of the pioneers, were Rev. James Kekela, Rev. Saml. Kauwealoha, Mr. James Bicknell, Mr. Isaia W. Kaiwi, and Mr. Lota Kuaihelani. Of the first reinforcement, Rev. Alexander Kaukau. Delegates from this Society, Rev. J. S. Emerson, and Namakeha. J. E. Chamberlain, Esq., was also invited to sit and deliberate with them in their councils.

Their meeting continued from the 12th to the 19th of June, during which time they examined and ordained J. W. Kaiwi as a minister of the gospel. They also examined Tohutete, one of the chiefs of *Hanaahi*, concerning his *repentance* and faith in Christ; and at their communion season on the Sabbath they baptized him, and received him to the fellowship of the church.

LOCATION.

THEY voted that Rev. J. W. Kaiwi be the pastor of the church on Fatuhiva; that Rev. James Kekela be the missionary at Puamau, Hivaoa; that Rev. S. Kauwealoha be the missionary at Hanatatuua, Hivaoa.

Mr. L. Kuaihelani asked permission to visit these islands on account of ill health; also, to get a wife, and perhaps be ordained.

Bro. Bicknell asked permission to visit Oahu to superintend the printing of an Elementary Spelling and Reading Book, and also his translation of the Gospel of John.

These requests were both granted, and they came passengers on the *Morning Star*.

Kuaihelani regained his health, visited the churches on Oahu, Molokai, Maui and Hawaii; and I have been informed that his report and statements of missionary life, and the doings and success of the brethren at the Marquesas, were generally interesting to the people. He married Puuhonua, the widow of Lokomaikai, and has returned again to the Marquesas.

Mr. Bicknell was employed some two or three months, by the Tract Society, to act as colporteur in Honolulu. He visited, more or less, among the young people of this city, and also among sailors. In the meantime, he superintended the printing of an edition of 3000 of each of the above named books.

ORDINATION.

On the 15th of February, 1858, by letters missive from a committee appointed by the Fort Street Church, an ecclesiastical council was convened at the study of Rev. S. C. Damon, to take into consideration the propriety of ordaining Mr. James Bicknell as a missionary of the gospel of Christ to the Marquesas Islands. The examination of the candidate was fully sustained by the council, and on the following Sabbath evening, February 21st, the solemn and interesting exercises of his ordination took place in the Fort Street Church.

It will be remembered that hitherto Bro. Bicknell had not regarded himself as a missionary in full, of the Hawaiian Missionary Society; but, having received ordination at our hands, he has gone forth now as one of our missionaries, and under the full patronage of this Society.

SECOND REINFORCEMENT.

A second reinforcement of missionaries and their wives embarked on board the *Morning Star*, for the Marquesas mission, on the 16th of last March, viz: Mr. Levi Kaiwi and his wife, Louisa Pauana, from the church at Hana, East Maui; and Paulo Kapohaku and his wife, Rahela Palake, from the church at Kaumakapili, Oahu.

Their location was referred to the decision of the missionaries in general meeting assembled, after the arrival of the *Morning Star*.

Rev. Artemas Bishop accompanied the missionaries, as the delegate of this Society.

Letters have been received from the missionaries there, by whale ships, written in February and March. The families were all well at that time. The natives, both on Fatuhiva and Hivaoa, had been in a quarreling, warlike state among themselves, for several months, but they had not molested the missionaries, and the brethren expressed no fears that they would trouble them.

In their recent letters they have also informed us that *five* more persons at Oomoa, for several months past, have given evidence of repentance for sin, and faith in Christ for salvation.

The directors expect soon to hear the "Macedonian cry" from all the islands of that group—"Come over and help us." It is hoped that we shall not draw back and say, "We cannot meet the demand, *either in men or money*."

It is true we may not be able to do as much for them as the American Board have done for the Sandwich Islanders. Suppose we are not able to give them immediately the whole Bible in their own language, we can translate and preach to them the fundamental doctrines of salvation through a crucified Redeemer. We can teach them the *doctrine* and the *nature* of *repentance for sin;* and of *faith in*, and of *love* to *Christ*, and that there is no other *way* or name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

As for *men* and *money*, they ought to be forthcoming from all our churches. Let every minister of the gospel among us, and every *corporate* member of this society, and every *life member*, and every annual contributor to the funds of this Society, *feel* that he must come up to this work with renewed zeal and liberality, and that this infant but prosperous mission must not fail for want of men to go, or means to sustain them in the field.

MICRONESIAN MISSION.

The *Morning Star* left Honolulu, on her first trip to Micronesia, Aug. 7th, 1857. Her cabin passengers were Rev. P. J. Gulick, Delegate of this Society; Rev. H. Bingham, Jun., and his Wife, missionaries of the American Board, and J. E. Chamberlain, Esq., "undertaking the voyage for health and scientific purposes."

Her steerage passengers were Noa and his Wife; Hoe and his Wife, and Alika, all designed for domestics; and Kanakaole, who went out to assist in printing.

Capt. Moore was instructed to touch at Koloa for certain supplies to be furnished for the vessel, through the agency of Dr. Smith.

From thence he was to proceed to Waimea, and set Mrs. M. P. Whitney on shore. From Waimea he was to go to Strong's Island, and thence to Ascension.

The *Morning Star* sailed from Waimea on the eve of the 11th of August, and on the 20th made Tagai, a small uninhabited island of the Radack chain; and on the 29th, Capt. Moore writes in his journal as follows:—

"Soon after daylight, saw land right ahead. Ran along the reef for twenty-five miles, and counted seventeen islands. All these islands are covered with verdure; look beautifully green and inviting, and are connected by a reef, with large lagoons inside.

"Doubling round the southernmost Island, near in, we saw several inhabitants on the beach, one of which waved a bunch of dried leaves on a pole. The water being bold along shore, I ran within half a mile of the shore, which seemed to afford the natives a vast deal of satisfaction, for they danced and capered around considerably.

"Soon after, a canoe was seen to shoot out from behind a farther point, with four natives on board. In about half an hour they came alongside. They were strong, healthy, fine looking men, a shade darker than the Hawaiian people, and wear a large grass maro. We gave them some presents, but could not induce them to come on board.

"We were highly pleased with the appearance of these natives; they seemed like a harmless inoffensive people. For the first time the Dove of Peace spread her wings over them. The island lies 8° 42' N. lat., and long. 167° 42' E. Their language was perfectly unintelligible to us. A breeze springing up, we bid adieu to the island, which, for the present, I shall call Dove Island.

"Monday, Sept. 7th, Strong's Island bears S. W. 20 miles.

"Tuesday, 8th, at daylight, close in with the land. At 8, A. M., a pilot came on board, but it fell calm, and perceiving no indications of a breeze, he left for the shore with Mr. and Mrs. Bingham.

"At 10, A. M., Capt. Lawrence of the whaleship *Com. Morris*, who came in this morning, kindly sent his boats to tow me in.

"We found the missionaries all well; the mails were delivered, and we commenced discharging supplies."

War on Strong's Island.—From Dr. Gulick's Report, it appears that for *two months* previous to the arrival of the *Morning Star* at Strong's Island, some Rotuma men, assisted by several white foreigners, had been engaged in a fillibustering war, with the king and people of Strong's Island. Several persons had been killed on both sides.

The *insurgents* had hoped, in some way, to dispose of the king and missionaries, and to take possession of the island. But Capt. Moore and Capt. Lawrence were both men of peace; they had no sailors on board who were ready to join the fillibusters.

Covert, the ringleader, therefore, consented to meet and hold a parley with the king, on board the *Morning Star*, in the presence of the two Captains and the missionaries.

The following is Capt. Moore's description of the court, assembled on the deck of the *Morning Star*:—

"The decks were crowded with natives, while all around the vessel were canoe loads of anxious spectators, with upturned eyes, eager to catch every word that fell from the interpreter's lips. The king and Covert sat opposite to each other, while the chiefs were arranged in the rear.

"The meeting now opened by Mr. Gulick offering prayer. Captain Lawrence was chosen to conduct the negotiations. Mr. Snow, interpreter.

"Question first, by Capt. Lawrence—'Mr. Covert, it seems that you have received foreigners into your house, and taken up arms against the king. What have you to say on the subject?'

"Covert—'Two or three Rotuma men were in my employ as laborers. The others were working for themselves—were peaceable, inoffensive men. Without giving any offence to the king, or his chiefs, they were attacked, and five of them killed. The others ran to my house for protection. I felt bound to protect them, and we fought. I have no desire to keep the Rotuma men in my house, provided the king will allow them to get food for themselves, till such time as they can get away in some vessel. I and my partner wish to live here peaceably; we have property, wives and children. Will not join any foreign party against the king.'

"Mr. Snow, here, partly in English, and partly in the native tongue, explained to the king Covert's request. He answered in broken English—'Me like Covert, Johnson and Rotuma men to go away. S'pose ship come, Covert speak sailors, you go and kill king—me give you plenty land. Me no like Covert stop here; better go—s'pose stop here, fight too much."

"After considerable debate, it was decided that Covert and Johnson be allowed to leave their house, to procure food, without being fired upon; but that the Rotuma men should not be allowed to go outside the walls."

At a subsequent meeting, the king decided that the insurgents should all leave the island as soon as practicable. The *Morning Star* took four of the Rotuma men to Ascension, and Capt. Lawrence took the two white men, and all the others whom the king considered dangerous persons.

In a letter received from Rev. Mr. Snow, by the *Morning Star*, is the following paragraph:—

"As soon as I have an opportunity to finish quite a lengthy and detailed account of our long war, and perilous situation on this island, the journal shall be forwarded to you, to be sent on to Boston, to Dr. Anderson. Meanwhile, you may be able to learn somewhat of the particulars thereof from Father Gulick."

FOR ASCENSION.

Taking the Mission families on board, the *Morning Star* sailed from Strong's Island, Sept. 15th. On their way, they touched at Wellington's Island, Messrs. Snow and Pierson went on shore, and were much pleased with the people. They learned from Mr. Higgins, a Massachusetts man, who has lived on the island three years, that the natives are perfectly friendly, and that they would be glad to have missionaries come and live among them.

Capt. Moore says: "There is great need of native missionaries to come to these islands, and I hope to land one here on my next voyage."

The schooner arrived at Shalong, on Ascension Island, the 23d, and was boarded by Dr. Gulick, when entering the harbor. All the Mission

families were in their usual health. Their joy, on the arrival of such a vessel, for the use of the Mission, with ample supplies and a reinforcement, seemed unbounded.

Rev. Mr. Doane, in addressing a few lines to the Corresponding Secretary on this subject, uses the following language :—

"I am in possession of yours of Aug. 6th, brought by that thrice welcome messenger, the *Morning Star*. We are all overjoyed at her arrival. For months, (since the middle of June,) had we been looking for her; and had begun to think she must have delayed her sailing from home. But *now* that she is here, we will let all past fears have the go by; and I know you will greatly rejoice with us. Her coming, is, we trust, the harbinger of a bright and glorious day, yet to lighten up all Micronesia. May we not indeed say, that day has already begun to break; and that the *Morning Star* is one of the first few beams that are shooting thus far onward into the future.

"You know, astronomers often get glimpses of stars, whose feeble rays have just reached them, long before the full glories of those orbs break forth. They see, however, their rising. There is light. And how else shall we interpret the coming of our beloved vessel, but as one, perhaps, of the rays of the Sun of Righteousness, which yet is to illumine Micronesia with splendor, as it will all the isles of the seas, and all heathen lands—and, indeed, the whole earth! So I look upon her advent. And, Oh, my brother, how my heart is cheered by it.

"Our little Packet just falls into a very important sphere of missionary work. Without her, I do not see how we could successfully do our work. I do not see how islands and groups, east and west of us, north and south, were to be reached as they should be.

"Now, I see more and more that the cause is of God; though I trust you will not think I ever had any doubt on this point. But I speak as I do, because the *Morning Star* is another evidence that God is with us. What does it become myself and my associates to do? Why, I feel nothing else than this—to wholly live for the upbuilding of our Blessed Master's cause.

"Now, as I stand upon these heathen shores, seeing all these thousands of souls darkly depraved, and fast sinking down into the world of woes, I desire to toil with an energy, somewhat, at least, commensurate with the work before me; for, I think, I plainly see we shall be successful."

ENCOURAGING PROSPECTS ON PONAPE.

In July, 1857, Dr. Gulick wrote to the Society as follows :—

"We have, thus far, this year, printed about 7,000 pages in Ponape. It was on the 16th of January that we commenced printing. In May, we struck off four Ponape hymns, that are being read by our pupils and

also sung; for it is a part of our labors, at present, to teach singing. Some already sing Mr. Sturges' translation of 'There is a Happy Land,' in accents that are, to us, at least, very sweet.

"Our scholars now number about an hundred; some having fallen off, as might have been expected. Those that do continue to study, are constantly surprising us by their enthusiasm and diligence. Four young persons are able to return from my preaching, and write a very respectable synopsis of teaching.

"Several others, both men and women, have brought slates, and are beginning to write short sentences of their own construction.

"The *Wajai*, the second chief of the tribe, is professedly on the Christian side. It is a very significant foreshadowing of the coming reformation, that such a chief is willing even to be spoken of as of this side. He prays daily to God, and he professes to keep the Sabbath; but I have reason to know that this observance is hardly an external one.

"Beyond the circle of those who come under our special instructions, a gradual, but palpable change is being effected toward us. We are treated with much more respect than we were even six months ago. In cases of difficulty with sea captains, we are applied to by chiefs for advice and influence; and they very frequently come to us to know the prices of articles of trade, having more confidence in our word, than in that of other foreigners.

"I need hardly say that we are much encouraged by these various indications of an agitation in the eloquent waters. But it saddens us that we can report comparatively little of a directly religious nature. We know of none who we are sure have gone to Christ, to ask forgiveness of sin, with a sufficiently realizing sense of their sinfulness. Several profess to pray night and morning; and a number are very constant and attentive hearers on the Sabbath; but they do not seem to be drawn to Christ with that warm gratitude we desire to see. Our hearts are inexpressively heavy and anxious at this state of things. O, when shall the windows of Heaven be opened upon us."

RIPENING FRUIT.

"LET me not, however, give the impression that we have no hopes of religious work in any of our people. There are two or three individuals over whom our hearts yearn with great interest. One is a man, somewhat advanced in life, who has for two years been a very diligent and interested hearer of our instructions. It is now almost two years since he commenced to pray daily. He has become quite familiar with Scripture, history, and truth. Almost every Saturday, he comes by canoe from his place, a mile and a half distant, and spends the Sabbath in my canoe house, to be on hand for our early Sabbath service. He is,

and has been for a long time, very bold in opposing heathen ceremonies, and has nothing to do with them. I am frequently surprised at the mode in which he will attack the heathenism of priests and chiefs before their faces. They have prophecied his death; but he replies that he will probably outlive them. When sent for to feast a chief on the Sabbath, he always refuses. Every evening, at least, he has family singing and prayer. Sabbath evening, after my return from preaching, he comes in, with all docility, to be catechised with the members of my family, and usually a few others, on the subject of my morning discourse. I sometimes query how much more we are to require of a dark minded heathen, before admitting him to church privileges. He has a daughter fourteen years old, who seems to be very conscientious and interested, and who has professed to pray in secret for more than a year.

"There are one or two other individuals, quite attentive, for whom I have hopes; but of whom I cannot say as much. Brethren, pray for us.

L. H. GULICK,
Your Missionary."

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE SECOND GENERAL MEETING OF THE MICRONESIAN MISSION.

All the members of the Micronesian Mission having assembled at Shalong, on the evening of the 25th of Sept., Brother Snow was elected Moderator, and L. H. Gulick, Secretary:

Voted—That Father Gulick be welcomed as the Deputation from the Hawaiian Missionary Society, and be requested to sit as a corresponding member.

Voted—That Rev. H. Bingham be welcomed as a member of the Micronesian Mission.

Voted—Also, that Capt. Moore, of the *Morning Star*, Mr. Johnson, chief mate, and Mr. O. Gulick, second mate, be invited to sit with us as corresponding members.

Voted—The Micronesian Mission most cordially approve of Rev. A. A. Sturges and wife visiting the Hawaiian Islands, or the United States, if need be, for the benefit of Mrs. Sturges' health; provided they should wish so to do.

Voted—That we most cordially approve of the return of Mrs. L. H. Gulick and her children to the Sandwich Islands, in the *Morning Star*, for the benefit of her health.

Voted—That Messrs. Doane and Pierson be designated to the Marshall Islands, as their field of labor.

Voted—That Messrs. Bingham and Kanoa be designated to the King's Mill Islands as their field of labor.

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON HAWAIIAN MISSIONARIES, AS ADOPTED BY THE MICRONESIAN MISSION, OCTOBER 9, 1857.

The Committee appointed to report on the subject of Hawaiian Missionaries, in Micronesia,—of their proper positions and fields, and their usefulness—feel that a sufficient time has now elapsed since the commencement of our work in Micronesia, for the Mission to express a unanimous and a reliable opinion.

A remark that first presses for utterance, is, that the Hawaiian Missionary Society has ample reason to be encouraged by the results already evident, from the native Hawaiian Missionaries sent to Micronesia.

No difficulty ever arose with Opunui, and his name is still fragrant among us.

Kaaikaula has run well; very well; taking his course together. He was old, and comparatively ignorant; not competent, even, to be a common school teacher at the Sandwich Islands; yet, his life on Ponape has been of such usefulness, as utterly to forbid our estimating it by dollars and cents; and such as to more than justify the wisdom and sagacity of those who sent him. Both himself and his wife are missionaries we love and rejoice in.

Kanoa and wife are proving themselves to have, in every respect, the missionary spirit, with many missionary qalifications, that will make them useful in any part of Micronesia.

These preliminary facts, should, we think, encourage us to continue the experiment of sending native missionaries to these seas; even though we could not furnish another fact on the subject.

But the question is asked—Can the Hawaiians learn the languages of Micronesia?

We reply, 1st:—That there is scarce a doubt but that Hawaiians of average capacity will learn the King's Mill Island language. There is scarce a doubt but that that field is wide open to the Hawaiian churches, forming, in some respects, a very much more attractive one than the Marquesas Islands. Oh, that active Christians of the Sandwich Islands would rush to the work, and check the desolation that is beginnnig to blight these large populations.

2d:—Again, we reply, concerning the languages of the Marshall and Caroline Islands, that there are several sounds and peculiar laws of vocality in them, that render it somewhat difficult for Hawaiians to pronounce them. The difficulty is in the *vocal* part of the languages; not in the gramatical; and this difficulty is felt almost alone by those, like the Hawaiians, whose native range of sounds is so limited, so that we dissent from the statement, in the Sixth Annual Report of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, that the language spoken by the people of Ascen-

sion, and of the islands westward of Ascension, is difficult to acquire, and also to speak.

The languages of Micronesia are of the simplest grammatical structure, and their vocables are in no important sense difficult, save for such as Hawaiians.

As to the suggestions, from Boston and the Sandwich Islands, that we cannot expect those who come as missionaries to be domestics, we perfectly agree with them. We do not ask missionaries to be, in any sense, domestics; but we simply insist they shall be fellow missionaries. And the necessity of fellow *missionaryship* in Micronesia, particularly Ponape, has, in some respects, been quite peculiar, even among us of American origin. We only request that fellow missionaries shall be such, even though thrown into the possible occasional, or constant peculiarities and stresses of a life such as ours on Ponape. We are certain we have your sympathetic acquiescense in this position.

Again, we say, we ask nothing different from what Opunui, Kaaikaula and Kanoa have in general so kindly rendered; and such missionaries as they we will gladly welcome to Micronesia; whether to be stationed with us, or alone, as soon as practicable, in any part of our extended field.

We would be glad to have Hawaiians stationed *with us*, during our early years at least; as this will admit of our more wide separation among ourselves; but our course will probably be to spare even them from us, to be stationed alone, as soon as they have sufficiently mastered a dialect, and to ask for fresh associates.

And we will gladly station *alone, immediately*, on many of our islands, such Hawaiian missionaries as the Hawaiian Mission Society will recommend.

Had we competent Hawaiian missionaries now at hand, we should proceed to settle them, without hesitancy, on the Young William's Group, on Ponape, on McAskill's Island, on Pleasant Island, on Ocean Island, on King's Mill Islands, and on the Marshall Islands.

We would make a call to the Hawaiian Missionary Society, and to the Hawaiian churches, for married missionaries, to meet, as speedily as may be, these most encouraging and pressing calls of Providence. Many doors stand wide open to native Hawaiian Missionaries; will they not hasten to enter?

L. H. GULICK,
Chairman of Committee.

VOTED—That we recommend to the Hawaiian Missionary Society the propriety of a thorough exploration of Western Micronesia, during the year 1859.

VOTED—That the next general meeting be held on Ascension Island, during the trip of the *Morning Star*, in the year 1859.

VOTED—That the *Morning Star*, after leaving Ascension Island. touch at Wellington Island, and McAskill's Island, if the winds permit. Touch next at Strong's Island, dispatch the necessary business there; proceed

thence to Apian, then explore among the King's Mill Islands, till, in the opinion of Messrs. Gulick, Pierson, Doane, and Bingham, or the majority of them, Providence shall open the door for establishing a station; remain there till Mr. Bingham and family, Kanoa and ramily, be comfortably located; proceed directly to Ebone, (Covell's Island,) then explore among the Ralick Islands, till, in the opinion of Messrs. P. J. Gulick, Pierson and Doane, or the majority of them, Providence shall open the door for establishing a station; remain there till Messrs. Doane and Pierson and their families be comfortably located, and proceed thence directly to Honolulu.

The *Morning Star* sailed from Ascension, for Strong's Island, October 16th, taking Rev. Mr. Doane and family, Mrs. L. Gulick and her three daughters, and Kamakahiki and wife. On their passage, they touched both at Wellington's and McAskill's Islands. Some of the missionaries went on shore; found the people glad to see them, expressing a wish that missionaries would come and live with them.

The wind being unfavorable, they did not arrive at Strong's Island till the 29th. "All hands," says Capt. Moore, "were now employed in getting on board the three families and their effects, that we were to take from this island.

"We have forty-five, all told, on board, and there are only twenty-three births; the decks are full with water casks, lumber, &c., while on the forward house, beside our long boat, are four canoes. The *Morning Star* is much more deeply laden now than she was while on her passage out."

Nov. 3d, they took their leave of Brother and Sister Snow, and sailed for Apian, of the King's Mill Group; arrived there on the 17th. As Dr. Pierson and Kanoa had previously visited this island, while with Capt. Handy, arrangements were soon made with the chiefs for Brother Bingham and Kanoa and their wives to go in and possess the land.

All hands were now engaged in erecting the mission houses; and in two weeks Brother and Sister Bingham were comfortably located in their new house.

Having accomplished the object of their visit at Apian, they set sail, on the 2d of December, for Covell's or Boston Island. On the P. M. of the 5th, while approaching Covell's Island, some fifteen or twenty canoes came off to meet them, having on board about 150 natives, "who manifested their joy," says Capt Moore, "by every demonstration possible—shouting, dancing and singing."

Dr. Pierson's former visit here had prepared the way for this hearty reception.

The king, with 150 men, *towed* the *Morning Star* into the lagoon.

"After clearing the passage," says Capt. Moore, "the Rev. Mr. Gulick offered prayer on deck. We then made all sail, set our colors, and *gave three cheers*, taking possession of the lagoon in the name of the Lord.

"Here we lie, perfectly secure. Boats can come and go at any time. Good water can be procured from Dr. Pierson's well. Their houses are

about forty yards apart, situated in a grove of lofty breadfruit trees, and at this season of the year, it is most delightfully cool and pleasant."

In 20 days, the houses of the Missionaries were so nearly finished, that they were ready to be occupied.

On the 24th of December, Messrs. Pierson and Doane consented to have the *Morning Star* sail the next day, on her return trip to Honolulu. "On the 25th, (Christmas,) all being ready, and the wind fair," says Capt. Moore, "we squared away, ran through the passage, and hove to off the Mission. Taking Mrs. Doane and the King with me, I proceeded on shore, where we held a short prayer meeting, and then took leave of our friends at 5 P. M."

Father Gulick reports that Covell's or Boston Island, on which Dr. Pierson and Mr. Doane are located, is about 200 miles eastward of Strong's Island. It lies 4° 34' N. Lat., and 168° 45'E. Long. Its population is about 1200.

Apian, or Charlotte's Island, where Mr. Bingham and Kanoa are located, is about 200 miles southeast; 1° 52' N. Lat., and 173° E. Long. The population is about 2500.

The four islands now occupied by the Micronesian Missionaries, lie in a northwesterly and southeasterly direction from each other, like the Sandwich Islands, and with the ordinary trade winds, vessels run between them without difficulty.

The *Morning Star* had a good passage back to Honolulu, and arrived here on the 28th of Jan., 1858, about one month earlier than we had been expecting her.

In summing up the results of the voyage, Capt. Moore uses the following language:—

"We have anchored fifteen times, discovered an island, determined the extent and position of the Eschuetz group, explored the northern arm of the Radack Sea; was the first to enter Covell's Island Lagoon; and for the amount of work done, our chapter of accidents is small—being one sounding lead lost, and two oars broken."

Tho following is from Dr. Gulick's Journal:—

"The expedition appears to have met with unexpected success. Wherever the Packet went, it was a welcome visitor; and though it has visited tribes considered peculiarly fierce and treacherous, not the least suspicion of treachery was excited.

"We are inclined to believe that in Capt. Moore, the Directors of the Mission have found a valuable man to aid them in the objects for which the Packet was sent out. And from all who have had dealings with him, we find but one opinion of satisfaction. It will be remembered that the Packet took lumber, &c., for two mission houses—one for Mr. Bingham, and the other for Dr. Pierson. Both of these were erected, in part, with the aid of the officers and crew of the schooner. Besides this, four families have been located in new fields; the Packet visited six different tribes, saw about an hundred islands, sailed 10,000 miles, and returned to Honolulu one month earlier than was anticipated, without having met with an accident or disaster of any kind."

The *Morning Star* has made another successful trip to the Marquesas Islands and back again, since the 16th of March.

Verily, Brethren, it seems that the Great Head of Missions has been with us the year past, and crowned our efforts with abundant success. And can we do less at this time than to erect an altar, and inscribe upon it—"*Hitherto the Lord hath blessed us.*"

Respectfully submitted,

L. SMITH,

Cor. Sec., &c., &c.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand, June 1, 1858, - - - - -			$ 138 52
FROM NATIVE CHURCHES.			
Ewa,	by Mr. Bishop, - -	$ 45 81	
Hilo,	" Coan, - -	200 00	
Honolulu—First Church,	" Clark, - -	86 50	
Honolulu—Second Church,	" Smith, - -	150 00	
Kailua,	" Thurston, - -	50 00	
Kaneohe,	" Parker, - -	25 69	
Kau,	" Shipman, - -	50 00	
Kealakekua,	" Paris, - -	118 00	
Kohola,	" Bond, - -	300 00	
Koloa,	Dr. Smith, - -	63 06	
Lahainaluna,	Mr. Pogue, - -	11 75	
Lihue,	" Rice, - -	3 50	
Molokai,	" Dwight, - -	113 50	
Waialua,	" Emerson, - -	86 50	
Wailuku,	" Alexander, - -	46 00	
Waianae,	" Waimalu, - -	28 43	
Waimea, Hawaii,	" Lyons, - -	190 00	
Waioli,	" Johnson, - -	90 00	
			$1658 74
MISCELLANEOUS CONTRIBUTIONS.			
From the Foreign Sabbath Schools, Honolulu, by J. Smithies, Treasurer of the Committee, for purchase of a boat for Mr. Bicknell, Marquesas, - - - - -		$ 93 00	
From the Sabbath School of Mr. Clark's Church, for the purchase of a boat for the Hawaiian Missionaries at the Marquesas Islands, - - - - - -		81 50	
From the Sabbath School of Mr. Smith's Church, towards the same,		76 00	
From Mr. Emerson, Mo. Concert Contributions on board of the *Morning Star*, during her trip to Marquesas, 1857,		31 75	
From Hilo Boarding School, by Mr. Lyman, - -		25 00	
Contributions at the Union Monthly Concert, at the Lecture Room, Fort Street Church, - - - - -		279 97	
Carried up, - - - - - -		$587 22	$1797 26

Amount brought up,		$1797 26
Miscellaneous,	587 22	
W. P. Alexander,	20 00	
S. L. Austin,	25 00	
S. E. Bishop,	5 00	
E. Bond,	50 00	
Dr. J. R. Dow,	20 00	
Mr. Kahale, Wailuku,	50 00	
For *Morning Star* Certificates, by Mrs. Ladd,	75	
C. H. Lewers,	100 00	
Capt. S. G. Moore,	5 00	
J. F. Pogue,	80 00	
C. H. Wetmore,	20 00	
Dr. Wight,	15 00	
Life Memberships,	250 00	
E. W. Clark,	10 00	
W H. Rice,	25 00	
Contribution at Fort Street Church, May 23, 1858,	119 37	
Molokai, additional contribution, by Mr. Dwight,	59 00	
Contribution at Stone Church, May 25,	130 00	
Mrs. Bailey, Wailuku,	5 00	
Hauula Church, by Kuaea,	25 00	
		$1601 34
Balance of expenses beyond Receipts,		350 14
		$3748 74

DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid expense of Charter and Stamp,	$ 11 00	
Grant to Dr. Gulick for chapel,	68 43	
Bill for Printing,	62 00	
Bill for Printing Missionary Paper,	68 13	
For two Whaleboats for Fatuhiva,	254 55	
To the Treasurer of the Children's Society, this sum, paid to this Society by mistake,	10 00	
For copying by order of the Board,	18 00	
Incidentals, boat hire at Lahaina, expenses of Mr. Emerson, books for the Secretaries and postage,	11 78	
FATUHIVAN MISSION :		
General Account,	218 31	
Cash delivered Mr. Bicknell for Mission,	50 00	
Cash paid, sundry bills,	54 58	
Cash, Kekela's order in favor Captain Lawrence,	225 32	
Cash, do. do. Captain Murdock,	420 45	
Mr. Bicknell's Expenses,	564 21	
" Kekela's do.,	251 58	
" Kauwealoha's Expenses,	264 79	
" Kaukau's do.,	157 92	
" J. Kaiwi's do.,	253 35	
" L. Kaiwi's do.,	285 54	
" Kuihelane's do.,	171 93	
" Kapohaku's do.,	285 37	
Freight on two boxes from Koloa, for Fatuhiva, to Captain King,	1 50	
Mr. Whitney's bill for Printing,	40 00	
		$3748 74

HONOLULU, May 25th, 1858.

I hereby certify the foregoing account of disbursements to be correct, according to the books and vouchers. G. M. ROBERTSON, *Auditor H. M. Society.*

BY-LAWS.

THE following By-laws were adopted by the Hawaiian Missionary Society, at their Annual Meeting, held May 25th, 1858, at the Seamens' Chapel:—

ART. 1.—This Society shall hold an Annual meeting for the transaction of any business which may properly come before it, on Tuesday preceding the last Wednesday in May; or on such other day as the Directors shall determine.

ART. 2.—Special meetings of the corporations may be called by vote of the Directors, due notice being given by the Recording Secretary; and the members present at any such meeting, shall be competent to transact the business of the corporation.

ART. 3.—In addition to the officers named in Article 3d of the Charter, there shall be chosen, annually, four Local Vice Presidents, and a Committee of Three, who, with the other officers, shall constitute the Board of Directors, five of whom shall form a quorum, for the transaction of business.

ART. 4.—It shall be the duty of the Board of Directors to take the oversight of all the business of the Society, during the interval between the annual meetings. They shall appoint missionaries, direct the disbursement of funds, collect information respecting different fields of labor, solicit contributions, &c.; and they shall present a full report at the annual meetings of the Society.

ART. 5.—Ten dollars shall constitute a life member of this Society, and two dollars an annual contributor.

ART. 6.—As prescribed in Article 2d of the Charter, the members of the corporation shall be divided into five classes; one of which shall retire from office annually, in the order in which they are hereinafter named, viz:—

FIRST CLASS.

Asa Thurston,	R. Armstrong,	Titus Coan,
John Ii,	S. N. Castle,	G. B. Rowell
W. P. Alexander,	G. M. Robertson.	

SECOND CLASS.

E. W. Clark,	Daniel Dole,	W. Goodale,
L. Smith,	S. C. Damon,	J. T. Waterhouse,
W. H. Johnson,	J. D. Strong.	

THIRD CLASS.

I. Bartlett,	B. W. Parker,	L. Lyons,
W. S. Turner,	A. B. Bates,	D. B. Lyman,
G. P. Judd,	J. F. Pogue.	

FOURTH CLASS.

E. O. Hall,	R. H. Wood,	A. S. Cooke,
E. G. Beckwith,	J. D. Paris,	E. Bond,
C. B. Andrews,	G. E. Beckwith.	

FIFTH CLASS.

J. S. Emerson,	E. Bailey,	A. Bishop,
J. Fuller,	L. Andrews,	H. M. Whitney,
P. J. Gulick,	W. H. Rice,	

Art. 7.—Any Society may become auxiliary to this Society by contributing not less than twenty dollars annually to the funds of the parent Society; and any such Society shall be entitled to a deputation of one member in the regular meeting of the corporation; and any society contributing not less than fifty dollars annually, shall be entitled to two delegates.

Art. 8.—These by-laws shall not be altered, or amended, except by a vote of three-fourths of the members present at a regular meeting of the corporation.

NOTES OF A VOYAGE

TO THE MARQUESAS ISLANDS, ON BOARD OF THE BRIG "MORNING STAR"—By Rev. Artemas Bishop.

OUTWARD PASSAGE.

We left Honolulu on the 16th of March, 1858, in the brig *Morning Star*, Captain Johnson, master, and A. G. Thurston, mate. My fellow passengers were, Rev. J. Bicknell, with the Hawaiian teachers, L. Kuailani P. Kapohaku and L. Kaiwi, with their wives. For the first ten days we encountered S. E. gales, which drove us to the westward of the usual course. The first land we sighted was Nukahiva, and on the morning of the 21st of April, 36 days from Honolulu, we made Hivaoa.

ARRIVAL.

Here we were detained two days, lying off and on, to receive the families of the Hivaoa missionaries on board, viz: the families of Kauwealoha and Kaukau from Hanakekuua, and of Kekela from Puamau. On Friday afternoon we stood out to the N. E. to get to the windward of the island. The night was stormy, with rain squalls. In the morning we were enabled to proceed on our way, and lay our course for Fatuhiva. We arrived off Oomoa, near the roadstead, a little after dark, too late to venture in to the anchorage that evening; so we passed by to the south of the island and lay off, waiting for daylight. In the morning we took a pilot on board, and dropped anchor about 10 A. M., abreast of the missionary station. This was on Saturday, the 24th of April, and 39 days from Honolulu.

LANDING AND CORDIAL RECEPTION.

I removed on shore with the missionaries, where we were most cordially received by the Rev. J. Kaiwi and wife. I took up my residence in the house of Mr. Bicknell, and took my meals at the long table set by Kaiwi, and furnished by the people of Oomoa. The arrival of the *Morning Star* was to them a great event, giving a consequence to their valley and to the missionaries that called forth a liberality never before exerted by that people. On every side were greetings and expressions of cordial welcome which I had never expected to witness. Hogs, bread fruit, cocoanuts and bananas were brought in, more than all the missionaries and their families could possibly consume. The surplus was sent off to the vessel, and we were all supplied in the greatest profusion.

EXAMINATION OF CANDIDATES FOR CHURCH MEMBERSHIP.

The mission assembled in the evening, to examine some candidates for church membership. Five persons presented themselves for the purpose. They were examined on their personal experience, their ideas of the true God, and what they thought concerning their heathen gods, on their belief in Jesus Christ as the Savior of sinners, and their ideas of Christian duties. They were accepted by the brethren, and a resolution passed to receive them the next day.

EXAMINATION OF KUAIHELANI FOR ORDINATION.

We afterwards proceeded to examine Lota Kuaihelani, in reference to his qualifications for the work of the gospel ministry. After a very satisfactory examination, the missionaries voted to proceed to his ordination the next day, appointing the services of the afternoon for that purpose.

SABBATH EXERCISES.

The congregation on the Sabbath consisted of about 100 persons. But this is more than the usual number on ordinary occasions. After the sermon of the morning, the five candidates were received by the pastor, Rev. J. W. Kaiwi, and at his particular request I baptized them.

We then proceeded to the celebration of the Lord's Supper, at which were the 15 missionaries, the six native church members, and four or five strangers from the *Morning Star*. In the course of my remarks, during the ordinance, I took occasion to say that the Marquesan mission had great occasion to be thankful to God for the good measure of success already obtained at the station where they had labored the longest. That, during the five years of their operations at Oomoa, they had raised up a little Christian community, who had forsaken their heathenish practices and professed to believe in Jehovah; that most of these were learning to read, and attended religious meetings more or less regularly. That out of this number, seven had already been received to the church, one of whom has died. I added, further, that it was five years after the arrival of Mr. Bingham and his associates at Honolulu, before the first converts were received to church membership, and that the number then received did not exceed the number now in the church of Oomoa. They had, therefore, every reason to feel confident that, if faithful in their labor of love for these heathens, God would prosper their work as He prospered us in the Hawaiian Islands.

At the afternoon service, Kuaihelani was ordained to the ministry. Kaiwi read the Scriptures, Kauwealoha preached the ordination sermon, Kekela offered the ordaining prayer, I gave the charge, and Mr. Bicknell the right hand of fellowship. The occasion was a novel one to the people of the place, who looked on with much interest.

GENERAL MEETING.

On Monday, the 26th of April, the mission organized for business. Mr. Bicknell was appointed moderator, and Kekela, scribe. After reading the General Letter of the Secretary of the Hawaiian Missionary So-

ciety, and appointment of committees for business, we proceeded to locate the members not stationed. Rev. Mr. Kaukau, who was left last year in charge of Hanaahi, on Hivaoa, during the absence of Mr. Bicknell, and who was driven from thence by the war that was waged in that valley, was assigned a station at Hanaiapa, on Hivaoa, a large valley two miles to the south of Hanakekuua, the station of Kauwealoha. Kapohaku, who had been sick during the whole passage, was associated with Rev. J. W. Kaiwi, at Oomoa, on Fatuhiva.

L. Kaiwi was stationed at Puamau, on Hivaoa, to be associated with Kekela. L. Kuaihelani was allowed to select his place either at Hanavave, a valley four miles north of Oomoa, on Fatuhiva, or at Resolution Bay, on Tahuata, an island lying between Fatuhiva on the S. E., and Hivaoa on the N., distant from the latter at the nearest part about eight miles.

DEPARTURE FOR HIVAOA.

On Thursday, the 29th of April, after a farewell meeting, we re-embarked on board the *Morning Star*, and sailed in the evening for Hivaoa. The returning mission families were those of Messrs. Kauwealoha, Kekela, Kaukau, L. Kaiwi and the Rev. Mr. Bicknell. The friends of the missionaries, also, came off in great numbers to visit the brig, and take leave. We had experienced nothing but kindness from them, from the time we were boarded by the pilot until the hour we weighed anchor to depart. Our wood and water had been procured, fresh meat and vegetables had been sent in abundantly, and now, when the time of payment arrived, we were told they were presented to us, their friends, and the *Morning Star*. Even the pilot refused to take pay for bringing the vessel to anchor. The next morning we found ourselves off Puamau, Hivaoa, the station of Kekela, where we came to anchor. At this place we left L. Kaiwi and wife, who are stationed here.

HOMEWARD BOUND.

Having completed the unlading, on Friday, the 7th of May, at 2 P. M., we took leave of the brethren and sisters, who had assembled here on occasion of the expected departure with us of Kekela and his little son for Oahu. Their separation was very affecting. At 4 o'clock we were outside and under way, with our course directed homeward.

On Wednesday morning, the twelfth day out we made Hilo Bay, and on Thursday noon, the 20th of May, we took our pilot at Honolulu, making the passage in a little less than 13 days.

During the voyage, morning and evening prayers were attended in the cabin in English. In the steerage, the Hawaiians also held daily morning and evening prayers; and on Sabbaths I preached both in English and Hawaiian. During the voyage good order was uniformly maintained, and I heard not one profane oath on board.

MEMBERS FOR LIFE.

BY THE CONTRIBUTION OF TEN DOLLARS AND UPWARDS.

Armstrong, Rev. R.
Armstrong, Mrs. C.
Armstrong, W. N.
Andrews, Mrs. A. S.
Andrews, S. C.

Anderson, D. D., R.
Alexander, Rev. W. P.
Alexander, Mrs. M. A.
Alexander, W. D.
Alexander, J. M.

Alexander, S. T.
Alexander, H. M.
Austin, S. L.
Austin, B. H.
Austin, Mrs. A.

Bailey, E.
Bailey, Mrs. C. H.
Bailey, E. H.
Bailey, H. B.
Bailey, W. H.
Blake, Rev. J.
Bond, Rev. E.
Bond, Mrs. S.
Bond, Mrs. E. M.
Bond, Miss E. M.
Bond, G. S.

Bond, E C.
Bond, W. L.
Bond, H.
Bates, A. B.
Bates, Mrs. E. J.
Brewer, 2d., C.
Bishop, Mrs. B. P.
Bishop, Rev. A.
Bishop, Mrs. D. S.
Bishop, Miss J. E.
Bishop, Mrs. C. S.

Bishop, C. R.
Baldwin, Rev. D.
Baldwin, Mrs. C. F.
Barker, Wm. Jun.
Bartlett, I.
Bartlett, Mrs. C. F.
Barnard, J. A.
Bingham, H. Jun.
Bingham, Mrs. M. C.
Beckwith, M. B.
Beckwith, Mrs. S. M.

Clark, Rev. E. W.
Clark, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, W.
Cheever, Rev. H. T.
Castle, Mrs. P.
Castle, S. N.

Castle, Mrs. M. A.
Castle, Miss M. N.
Castle, C. A.
Cooke, A. S.
Cooke, Mrs. J. M.
Cooke, Miss J. M.
Coan, Rev. T.

Coan, Mrs. F.
Coan, T. M.
Coan, H. F.
Coan, Miss S. E.
Coan, S. L.
Conde, Rev. D. J.
Culver, C. D.

Dunning, Rev. A.
Damon, Rev. S. C.
Dana, C.

Damon, Mrs. J. M.
Davis, D. D., Rev. E.
Dole, D.

Dickinson, H.
Davis, G. D. H.
Daly, C. H.

Emerson, Rev. J. S.
Emerson, Mrs. U. S. N.

Emmerson, W. S.

Emmes, M.

Fuller, Mrs. M. A.
Fuller, J.

Ford, Mrs. S. P.

Field, Rev. G. W.

Gulick, Rev. P. J.
Gulick, O. H.
Gulick, T. W.

Griffith, Miss S. M.
Greene, Rev. D.
Gordon, J. M.

Gilman, Lucy D.
Gilman, S. K. M.

Hall, Mrs. S. L.
Hopkins, Rev. E. S.
Hitchcock, Rev. H. R.
Hitchcock, H. R.
Her Majesty Queen Emma,

Hill, H.
Hamilton, J.
Hamilton, Mrs. E.
Holdsworth, H. J.
H. R. H. Prince of Hawaii,

Hunnewell, J.
Hatcher, J.
Hoohua,
Holdsworth, Mrs. C. M.
Howland, W. H.

Ii, John
Iaukea, J. W.

Iaukea, Mrs. R.
Ingraham, G. B. C.

Ingraham, S. P.
Ingraham, Mrs. M.

Judd, M. D., G. P.
Judd, Mrs. L. F.
Jessup, Mrs. E.
Johnson, E.

Johnson, W. H.
Jones, F.
Johnson, Mrs. W. H.

Johnson, Miss S. E.
Johnson, Mrs. L. S.
Johnson, Rev. E.

Kamehameha IV.
Kingman, Mrs. C. E.
Kanoa, P.
Kapena,
Keoni Ana,
Kamehameha, L.
Kapeau, G. L.
Kinoole, Mrs.
Kinney, Rev. H.
Kinney, Mrs. M. L.
Kinney, H. A.
Kaulu, S.
Kalama, K.
Kaohi, J.
Keawe, F.
Kauwealoha, Rev. S.
Kaukau, Rev.
Kukahekahe, S.
Kiha, E.
Keau, N.
Kiamoku, G.
Kawahamana,
Kahue,
Kameaihelau,
Krouse, Rev. E. R. W.

Ladd, John
Ladd, Mrs. J.
Lee, Wm. L,
Lee, Mrs. C. N.
Lee, Mrs. C. D.
Lee, T. J.
Lanui, S.
Lyman, Rev. D. B.
Lyman, Mrs. S. W.
Lyman, H. M.
Lyman, F. S.
Lyman, jr., D. B.
Lyman, R. A.
Lyman, Miss E. E.
Lyman, F. C.
Lyman, Miss E. W.
Lyman, G.
Lyman, Miss S. H.
Lyons, Rev. L.
Lyons, Mrs L. G.
Lyons, Miss F. M.
Lyons, A. B.
Lyons, Miss E. W.
Lapham, S.

Marshall, J. F. B.
Marsh, J. W.
Manuia, D.
Morse, Mrs. W. T.

Newcomb, M. D., W.
Namakalua, K.
Nalanipa, T.
Nahakuelua, T.
Nichols, Rev. J. C.

Ogden, Miss M.

Pogue, Rev. J. F.
Pogue, Mrs. M. W.
Pogue, S. W.
Pogue, Miss J. K.
Page, Mrs. S.
Page, Miss H.
Page, Simon,
Parsons, Miss S.
Packard, A. S.
Parker, H. H.
Parker, Miss M. S.
Parker, Miss H. F.
Parker, Miss C. D.
Parker, Rev. B. W.
Parker, Mrs. M. B.
Parker, W.
Paris, Rev. J. D.
Paris, Mrs. M.
Pomeroy, D. D., S. L.
Puuhoi, J.
Pitman, B.
Pitman, Mrs. S.
Parry, C. R. N.
Pini, S.
Pronger, J.

Rowell, Rev. G. B.
Rowell, Mrs. M. J.
Rowell, Miss M. C.
Rowell, W. E.
Rand, Rev. W.
Rogers, E. H.
Rogers, Mrs. E. M.
Ripley, Mrs. F. M.

Steene, E.
Seymour, T. S.
Smith, Mrs. A. W.
Smith, Miss E L.
Smith, Mrs. P. D.
Sawyer, D.
Shepard, Lydia F.
Shepard, G.
Smith, M. D., J. W.
Smith, Mrs. M. H.
Smith, Rev. L.
Smith, J. M.
Smith, Aug. L.
Sturges, Rev. A. A.
Sturges, Mrs. A. A.
Stevens, Mrs. L. P.
Stanley, Mrs. J. A.
Sheldon, H. L.

Thurston, Rev. A.
Thurston, Mrs. L. G.
Thurston, T. G.
Thurston, A. G.
Tenney, Rev. C.
Treat, Rev S. B.
Taylor, B.
Tomlinson, D.
Tomlinson, Mrs. D.

Whitney, Mrs. M. P.
Whitney, H. M.
Whitney, Mrs. H. M.
Woodbridge, W. A.
Woodbridge, N. A.
Whittlesey, Mrs. E.

Wilcox, J. E.
Waterhouse, J. T.
West, Miss A.
Wailua, L.
Wetmore, Mrs. S.
Wetmore, M. D., C. H.
Wahakahe, P.
Wilcox, Mrs. L. E. H.
Wetmore, Mrs. L. G.
Wetmore, A.
Wight, Dr. J.
Wight, Mrs. J

Yeaton, Miss. M.

Rev Dr Anderson 244

THE EIGHTH

Rec. Oct. 17/59

ANNUAL REPORT

Arb. Vol. 1.

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY,

PRESENTED MAY 24, 1859.

HONOLULU:
COMMERCIAL ADVERTISER PRINT.
1859.

OFFICERS.

THE following are the Officers of the Society :

REV. ASA THURSTON, President.
REV. S. C. DAMON, Vice-President.
REV. B. W. PARKER, }
REV. D. DOLE, }
REV. C. B. ANDREWS, } Local Vice Presidents.
REV. T. COAN, }
REV. E. W. CLARK, Recording Secretary.
REV. L. SMITH, Corresponding Secretary.
S. N. CASTLE, ESQ., Treasurer.
W. GOODALE, ESQ., Auditor.
REV. E. CORWIN, }
REV. R. ARMSTRONG, }
G. P. JUDD, M. D., } Committee of five.
HON. G. M. ROBERTSON, }
E. O. HALL, ESQ. }

THE EIGHTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

MINUTES OF THE ANNUAL MEETING.

THE Hawaiian Missionary Society held its Eighth Annual Meeting for business in the Seamen's Chapel, Honolulu, May 24, 1859, at 11 o'clock, A. M., according to a notice previously published in the *Commercial Advertiser* and *Friend.*

The President, Rev. Asa Thurston, being absent, Rev. S. C. Damon, the Vice-President, took the Chair. Prayer was offered by Rev. W. O. Baldwin.

The Recording Secretary, Rev. E. W. Clark, being absent, Rev. L. Smith was chosen Recording Secretary *pro tem.* The minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read.

Rev. W. S. Turner, one of the corporate members, having left the Islands, Rev. John McClay was elected to fill the vacancy.

On motion of S. N. Castle, the 2d article of the By-Laws was amended so as to add *two* persons to the committee. And now, instead of reading "a committee of *three*," it reads "a committee of *five*, who, with the other officers, shall constitute the Board of Directors," &c.

The term of the *second class* having expired, the following persons were chosen by ballot for the next five years, viz.:

E. W. Clark, S. C. Damon, D. Dole, E. Corwin, L. Smith, W. Goodale, W. H. Johnson, J. T. Waterhouse.

The following officers were then elected for the ensuing year:

Rev. Asa Thurston, President; Rev. S. C. Damon, Vice-President; Rev. B. W. Parker, Rev. D. Dole, Rev. C. B. Andrews, Rev. T. Coan, Local Vice-Presidents; Rev. E. W. Clark, Recording Secretary; Rev. L. Smith, Corresponding Secretary; S. N. Castle, Esq., Treasurer; W. Goodale, Esq., Auditor; Rev. E. Corwin, Rev. R. Armstrong, G. P. Judd, M. D., Hon. G. M. Robertson, E. O. Hall, Esq., Committee of Five.

Rev. W. C. Shipman was chosen preacher for 1860, and Rev. A. O. Forbes his alternate.

Voted, That Rev. L. Smith act as Recording Secretary till the return of Mr. Clark from the United States.

Adjourned to meet at this place at half-past seven o'clock this evening.

L. SMITH, Rec. Sec. *pro tem.*

MAY 24, 1859.—The Hawaiian Missionary Society met this evening, according to adjournment. Prayer by Rev. J. S. Emerson.

Minutes of the last meeting read and accepted.

The Annual Report of the Treasurer was read and accepted.

The Annual Report of the Corresponding Secretary was read, briefly commented upon, slightly amended, and accepted.

By request, Rev. P. J. Gulick read a brief report of the Micronesian Mission, for which a vote of thanks was tendered to him by the Society. Adjourned, *sine die.*

L. SMITH, Rec. Sec. *pro tem.*

REPORT OF THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

(PRESENTED MAY 24, 1859.)

THE *Morning Star* returned from her last trip to the westward on the 24th of January. The Directors expected she would have an abundance of time to visit the Marquesas and return before this Annual Meeting; but as Captain Brown was obliged to make very extensive and unexpected repairs upon the vessel, he did not sail for the Marquesas till Monday, the 25th of April, having been detained in port *three months.*

He left with a fair wind, expecting to touch at Kealakekua for supplies. In the channel he met with strong adverse winds, and on the third day out, he found himself twelve miles to the leeward of Diamond Head—his rigging all slack, and a rent in the mainsail. Not being able to fetch Honolulu, he put in at Waimanalo, just below Barber's Point. He lay at anchor there three days, including the Sabbath, and on Monday, May 2d, having repaired the rigging, he beat up to Honolulu roadstead, and dropped anchor at 4, P. M.

A special meeting of the Directors was called that day at 12 o'clock, when the vote, previously taken, to have the vessel touch at Kealakekua for supplies, was reconsidered.

The Directors then voted that all necessary supplies be provided forthwith and sent on board, and that Captain Brown be directed to go directly on his voyage.

The necessary supplies having been put on board, on Tuesday, May 3d, at 4, P. M., (eight days from his first sailing,) Captain Brown took up his anchor, and sailed again for the Marquesas.

On the 13th of May, ten days later, a letter was received from Rev. J. Kekela, which was written on the 6th inst. at Kona Hema, informing us that Captain Brown put in at Kealakekua, the wind having been favorable. They arrived there on Thursday noon, forty-four hours from Honolulu. "They might sail on Saturday, the 7th; if not, on Monday, the 9th inst."

During the present trip, the *Morning Star* is to touch at Tahiti, to land four passengers, viz.: A. N. Nicholson, Esq., Wm. Vaudrey, Esq., Capt. Charles Friesach, and Mr. J. Williams. We shall therefore not look for her return till about the first of August.

Our report at this time is not as full and satisfactory, of course, as it would have been, had the *Morning Star* just returned with the minutes of another Annual Meeting of our Missionaries, their General Letter, Reports of Stations, Appeals for more Missionaries, &c., &c.

But during the months of January, February and March of the present year, some ten or twelve whale ships touched at the Marquesas Islands for refreshments, wood, water, &c., and several of the Captains have kindly brought us letters from our Missionaries, from which we have gathered considerable information of interest to this Society. Some of these letters were written last August and September, but most of them in January, February and March.

From the minutes of their General Meeting in April, 1858, it appears that Rev. L. Kuaihelani was left at Omoa to select his own station. He had two places in view; one was Hanavave, a valley four miles north of Omoa, and the other was Resolution Bay, on the Island of Tahuaka. He chose the former, and removed to Hanavave with his wife on the 19th of July. His wife has a singing school of about twenty scholars. The natives were generally all absorbed in a petty war with their neighbors in the valley of Omoa, so that his congregation on the Sabbath was small.

Paulo Kapohaku and his wife were located for a time at Omoa with Rev. J. W. Kaiwi. After devoting themselves to studying the language for three months, they proposed to go to Heteani, on Hivaoa.

SPECIAL MEETING CALLED.

On the 5th of August, 1858, a Special Meeting of the Marquesas Missionaries was called at Hanatetuua; the object of which was to consider the propriety of locating Paulo Kapohaku and his wife at Heteani.

The following is the minute of the meeting, sent to the Directors by Rev. A. Kaukau, who was both Chairman and Scribe on that occasion:

HANAIAPA, HIVAOA, August 5, 1858.

To Rev. L. Smith and the Directors:

On the 5th of August, several of the Missionaries assembled at Hanatetuua, Island of Hivaoa, to hear statements from Mr. P. Kapohaku.

The meeting was opened with prayer by L. Kaiwi. A. Kaukau was chosen Moderator and Scribe.

The brethren present were Rev. J. W. Kaiwi, Rev. S. Kauwealoha, Rev. A. Kaukau, Mr. L. Kaiwi, and Mr. P. Kapohaku. Mr. Bicknell was not present, but he approved of the meeting, and of its action.

Kapohaku made a statement of his views, feelings and wishes, and also those of his wife, and said they wished to be located at Heteani, on Hivaoa, to teach the Gospel of Christ to that people.

The brethren approved of their wishes, and they were accordingly located at Heteani.

And now, as the station for which a Missionary was called for at our last General Meeting is supplied, we suggest that the new Missionary, on his arrival, be located at Tahuaka, or perhaps at some other place.

Adjourned with prayer. A. KAUKAU, Scribe.

On the 18th of August, Kapohaku and his wife set off in a whale boat for Heteani, where they arrived the next day. At the close of one month, he writes as follows: "This station is on the windward side of the Island."

Three objections have been raised against this station, viz.: *Want of fish, want of water, and the high surf in the harbor.* "But by inquiring," says he, "I ascertained that there are a good many people in these valleys, and that the chief woman was very anxious for a teacher; and, notwithstanding the disadvantages above named, I desired to come and teach them the Gospel of Christ."

On the 20th of August, the day after their arrival, 324 persons assembled for their old heathen worship. The chief woman addressed them all in the presence of the Missionaries, and exhorted them to turn unto the Lord. Their reply was, "You turn first, and we will turn afterwards."

On the 16th of January, Kapohaku writes that his average congregation on the Sabbath is 200; sometimes more, sometimes less.

About twenty attend school regularly. His wife holds a weekly prayer meeting with fourteen girls, who have broken over their superstitious tabus.

The Prophetess presides over three valleys, in each of which Kapohaku holds a weekly meeting. Hanaupe he compares, in point of area, to Manoa; Heteani to Nuuanu; and Haamau to Kalihi.

Heretofore there has been no running water in the valley of Heteani. But from the time of Kapohaku's going there last August, till the middle of January, the time he wrote, a stream of water had run down from the pari, near by his house; and the natives look upon it with astonishment, and exclaim, this water is from the Lord; for as soon as the Missionaries came, this water began to flow. And now we come to the Missionary's house after water; we have done going to the top of the pari after it as heretofore.

Six persons have already come forward in this district to be married.

NAMES AND LOCATION OF THE MISSIONARIES.

Rev. J. W. Kaiwi and wife at Omoa, Fatuhiva.
Rev. Kuaihelani and wife at Hanavave, Fatuhiva.
Rev. J. Kekela and wife at Puamau, Hivaoa.
Mr. L. Kaiwi and wife at Puamau, Hivaoa.
Rev. J. Bicknell at Hanahi, Hivaoa.
Rev. S. Kauwealoha and wife at Hanatetuua, Hivaoa.
Rev. A. Kaukau and wife at Hanaiapa, Hivaoa.
Mr. P. Kapohaku and wife at Heteani, Hivaoa.

Thus it appears that we have eight Missionary brethren at the Marquesas; seven of whom are married, making the whole number fifteen. Six of the brethren have been regularly ordained as preachers of the Gospel, and two are assistant Missionary teachers and exhorters.

HEALTH.

From letters recently received, we learn that Mr. Bicknell was suffering with the rheumatism in his shoulders, occasioned by laboring in the rain while building his house. Kapohaku was afflicted with sore eyes; otherwise the families were in good health.

SCHOOLS.

The first two or three years of this Mission, our brethren had very poor success in getting either parents or children to attend school. But now, they have about twenty pupils at each of the seven stations. At Omoa, where they first commenced operations, the scholars have made commendable proficiency in learning to read and write. Some have committed to memory the ten commandments, and also quite a number of questions and answers in the "Ui," or Biblical Catechism.

Wherever the Missionary has a talent for teaching music, singing schools are quite popular.

CONGREGATIONS.

Their Sabbath congregations have been small, ranging from twenty to forty or fifty, excepting that at Heteani, which has averaged about two hundred.

From all we can learn, our Missionaries are exerting a good moral influence,—their schools and congregations increase slowly, and there is now a call from one or two of the other Islands for Hawaiian Missionaries.

DWELLING HOUSES, SALARIES, &c.

The Missionaries have all labored hard, and expended many of the necessaries of life in trying to build themselves comfortable houses. In all the valleys were they have commenced operations, the chiefs have given them a piece of land for a building spot, and an acre or two for cultivation. They promised also to render them assistance in building their houses. But they immediately beg for cloth and other things which the Missionaries have, and charge very high for vegetables, or whatever our brethren may wish to purchase of them.

No wonder therefore that they have always been found in a destitute state, whenever our delegates have visited them, especially when we consider that their nominal salary has been only $150 a year for a family.

The Directors, however, have increased their salary this year to $200 for each man and his wife, with an addition of $15 for each child. They have also resolved that whatever they may need for building houses, repairs, &c., must be a separate account, over and above their salaries.

WAR!

One of the greatest obstacles to the work of evangelizing the Marquesans, is the warlike spirit that prevails among them. Several natives have been killed during the past year, both on Fatuhiva and Hivaoa. In two or three instances, some of the Missionaries have been in perilous circumstances, but by the good providence of God, none of them as yet have been killed, or injured, either in their persons or property.

Having rebuilt their meeting house at Omoa, they sent over to Hivaoa for some of the brethren to come and assist in dedicating the house to the Lord. Rev. A. Kaukau and Mr. L. Kaiwi came over. Desiring also that Kuaihelani and his wife should also come and assist them, Kaiwi and Kaukau took their boat and went around to Hanavave after them. When near the entrance of the harbor, Kaiwi gave the steering oar to Kaukau, and sat down with his little daughter Emma, who had gone to sleep.

Suddenly two double canoes rushed out from behind the bluff where they had been lying in ambush, and then followed *seven more*, each manned with eighteen warriors, (162 in all,) all armed with guns and other instruments of death. A man on shore stood with his gun aimed at Kaukau, the boat-steerer; and the guns on the nine double canoes were all leveled at the boat.

"They made ready," says Kaiwi, "to all rush at once upon us, when I instantly arose, and took off my hat; the men of Evaeva and Moota immediately recognized us, and said one to another, they are Missionaries! they are Missionaries! Don't fire at them! don't fire at them! And they all stopped short, and we were allowed to go on without further molestation."

"Marvelous," says Kaiwi, "is the loving kindness of God to his humble servants here on earth."

Kapohaku writes that he had twice narrowly escaped death by the warriors, while visiting in the different valleys of his field; but that God was overruling these events for good.

These perils among the heathen forcibly remind us of our Savior's words to his disciples: "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for *my sake*, shall find it."—Mat. xvii: 24, 25.

WAR WITH FOREIGNERS.

On the 27th of February, Rev. J. W. Kaiwi wrote that Capt. Mantor, of the whale ship *Europa*, had that day been firing the ship's gun into the valley of Omoa from 11 o'clock, A. M., till 3, P. M. His trouble however was with some of the heathen party.

It appears that some of the natives had employed the ship's carpenter to repair an old whale boat for them. He did the best he could with it, but as it was not repaired to their satisfaction, they embraced the first opportunity, and seized a boat belonging to the *Europa*, and carried it

off into the bush. This took place on Friday, the 25th of February. On the following Sabbath, Capt. Manter hauled his ship in near shore, and fired (as report says) eighteen times, throwing balls, links of chain, &c., into the house of a chief, on the opposite side of the stream from where the mission houses were located. At 3 o'clock, Tahutuhia, a native of some rank, went off in a canoe to another ship in the harbor, where he was immediately taken prisoner. This brought the belligerents on shore to terms—they returned the boat—the prisoner was released, and the quarrel ended, no one having been killed or wounded during the siege.

It is gratifying to learn that neither the Missionaries nor any of the church members were involved in this difficulty. Natua and Puu, and all the young converts, took a noble stand during all the shipping season.

NO DELEGATE.

The Directors were not able to find a brother, who could conveniently go this year to advise with our Missionaries. Such visits we deem of much importance, especially at this early and forming state of the Mission. Our native brethren there look forward to these annual visits with deep interest.

Moreover these visits give character to our work among the heathen; and the reflex influence upon this society, and especially upon the delegate himself, is enough to amply reward us for all the time and money thus expended.

NO REINFORCEMENT.

At the Annual Meeting in April, 1858, they voted to call for a new laborer to be located at Heteani, a populous district on Hivaoa. During the year past, several persons have offered to go, one of whom is a licensed preacher; but as our treasury has been short of funds; and having heard also that Kapohaku and his wife have been located at Heteani, the Directors thought it not expedient to send out another Missionary this year. It is our opinion that those already in the field, ought to be comfortably supported, before we send out others.

MR. BICKNELL APPOINTED TREASURER.

At a meeting held by the Directors on the 3d of last March, it was voted that Rev. James Bicknell be appointed Treasurer of the Marquesas Mission.

The following are among the cases of emergency, which may happen in time to come, for which the Directors wish to make some provision.

1st. The *Morning Star*, for some cause, may fail to take them their annual supplies.

2d. Some Missionary's house and all its effects may be consumed by fire.

3d. Some family may be robbed of all their necessaries of life.

Or, some other unforeseen and distressing accident may occur.

Any debt therefore, (not exceeding $800,) which Mr. Bicknell may deem expedient to contract in behalf of the Mission, with any shipmaster, who may touch at those islands, will be canceled by our Treasurer here at Honolulu.

REV. J. KEKELA.

THE Society are aware that Rev. James Kekela has been home on a visit the past year. Having located his little boy in the family of Rev. J. S. Emerson, he commenced making a tour of these islands. During the year, he visited all the Hawaiian Churches, and we think he has done much to enlighten the minds of the people into the true, practical nature of the Missionary work. His visits, sermons, and addresses have been quite a substitute for the "Missionary Hawaii," which has not been printed the past year for want of funds. Having completed the tour of the islands, he published several interesting articles in the *Hae Hawaii*, which will be of much use to natives, who take an interest in our Mission.

It is gratifying to know that he was kindly received by the churches, and that from time to time he received donations to the amount of a hundred dollars, or more; with which he purchased a good whaleboat for the use of the families at Puamau.

He also took on board, one mule for himself, and one for Kauwealoha. The two young cattle, which were presented by Rev. A. Bishop, for J. W. Kaiwi, were put on shore again at Honolulu, by Capt. Brown, before sailing the second time for the Marquesas. We have heard, however, that two others were presented and taken on board, while the vessel was at Kealakekua.

THE FUTURE PROBABLE EXPENSES OF THIS MISSION.

THE expenses of this Mission will be likely to increase, rather than diminish, for some years to come.

It obviously is not good economy to keep Missionaries on so small an allowance, that they will be constantly anxious to know, what they shall eat? or wherewithal they shall be clothed? or by what means they shall obtain comfortable dwelling houses?

The Lord of the vineyard has declared that "the laborer is worthy of his hire." If this Society take the responsibility of sending out Missionaries to the heathen, we are most solemnly bound to see that their necessary wants are supplied; otherwise we ought not to expect much fruit from their labors.

According to a letter written by Dr. Anderson, April 29th, 1858, the Prudential Committee in Boston, do not expect us to charter the *Morning Star*, to take the Annual Supplies to our Mission at the Marquesas; but they do expect us to meet all the expenses of such voyages, over and above what it would cost to let the vessel lie in the harbor. Of course, this Society must pay the wages of all the crew, and officers of the vessel, except the captain; together with the cost of all the provisions and supplies for all on board, including port charges, pilotage, &c.

The *Morning Star* was about two and half months in her *first* and *second* trips to the Marquesas and back again; including the time of loading and discharging here in this port.

The expenses of the vessel, embraced in the above calculation, will probably be about $500 per month; so that for the trip, they will amount to twelve or fifteen hundred dollars.

The Annual Supplies for the families, together with what they will need for building houses, repairs, &c., will amount to $2,500, or $3,000,

So that we ought to calculate on raising from *four* to *five thousand* dollars annually for this Mission; and if we send out more Missionaries, the expenses will be increased accordingly.

Respectfully submitted. L. SMITH.
Corresponding Secretary.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

RECEIPTS.

FROM NATIVE CHURCHES.

Ewa,	by Rev. A. Bishop,	$	37 75
Hana,	" W. O. Baldwin,		12 45
Hauula,	" Kuaea,		55 12
Hilo,	" T. Coan,		300 00
Honolulu—First Church,	" E. W. Clark,		103 25
Honolulu—Second Church,	" L. Smith,		255 00
Kailua,	" A. Thurston,		50 00
Kaneohe,	" B. W. Parker,		100 00
Kau,	" W. C. Shipman,		130 50
Kealakekua,	" J. D. Paris,		100 00
Kohala,	" E. Bond,		300 00
Koloa,	" J. W. Smith,		100 00
Lahainaluna Students,	" J. F. Pogue,		23 50
Lahaina,	" D. Baldwin,		10 00
Molokai,	" A. O. Forbes,		141 50
Wailuku,	" W. P. Alexander		41 00
Waialua,	" J. S. Emerson,		81 62
Waianae,	" S. Waimalu,		39 75
Waimea, Hawaii,	" L. Lyons,		210 00
Waimea, Kauai,	" G. B. Rowell,		113 25
Waiole,	" E. Johnson,		100 00
Amt. contributed by native churches,			$2304 69

MISCELLANEOUS CONTRIBUTIONS.

Austin, S. L.	Hilo,	$20 00	
Bond, E.	Kohala,	50 00	
Clark, E. W.	Honolulu,	10 00	
Carried up,		$80 00	$2304 69

Amount brought up,			$2304 69
Miscellaneous,		80 00	
Emerson, J. S.	Waialua,	2 00	
Ingraham, G. B. C.	Honolulu,	10 00	
Judd, G. P.	Honolulu,	20 00	
Kahale, W. P.	Wailuku,	10 00	
Kanoa, P.	Kauai,	30 00	
Lyman, D. B.	Hilo,	10 00	
Paahao and wife,	Honolulu,	3 50	
Pogue, J. F.	Lahainaluna,	50 00	
Spooner, W. A.	Punahou,	5 00	
Whitney, Mrs. M. P.	Waimea, Kauai,	5 00	
Wight, J.	Kohala,	15 00	
Boarding School,	Hilo,	30 00	
Mo. Concert in Koloa families,		3 50	
Amt. of Miscellaneous Contributions,			$ 274 00
Life Memberships, (18,)			180 00
Foreign Monthly Concert, Honolulu,			222 48
Cocoanuts sold from Marquesas and Micronesia,			28 75
On account of passage to the Marquesas,			300 00
Total amount of Receipts,			$3309 92

DISBURSEMENTS.

Paid balance against the Treasury at the close of the last financial year,	$ 350 14		
Paid for printing 400 copies of the last Annual Report,	50 00		
Paid for printing notice of the last Annual Meeting,	75		
Paid freight on $100 from Kealakekua,	25		
Paid salaries and incidental expenses of the Marquesan Missionaries the current year,	2096 57		
Paid in part the expenses of the *Morning Star* during her present trip to the Marquesas,	450 00		
			$2947 71
Balance on hand May 24, 1859,			362 21
		$3309 92	$3309 92

I certify that the foregoing account of disbursements is correct, according to the books and vouchers.

W. GOODALE, *Auditor.*

HONOLULU, May 24, 1859.

In addition to the receipts specified in the report, boxes of clothing and other useful articles have been received from the churches of Molokai, Kailua, Kealakekua, and the Ladies' Benevolent Society of Fort Street Church, Honolulu; also numerous supplies for the *Morniug Star*, including two piles of firewood and two young beeves from the people of Kealakekua. And I should not omit here to mention that the *Morning Star* has received liberal supplies from the people of Koloa, Kauai, on each of her trips westward to Micronesia in 1857 and 1858.

By comparing the receipts for the year just closing with those of the previous year, it will be seen that they have been $88 68 less, but the expenditures have also been $801 03 less; so that the year commencing with a debt of $350 14 has closed with $362 21 in the treasury. This sum will be needed probably to meet the balance of expenses incurred by the Society in sending the *Morning Star* upon her present trip to the Marquesas.

It will be borne in mind that the Board of Directors voted last spring that the Treasurer should pay into the hands of the Agent of the Board, the sum of $600 towards defraying the expenses of the *Morning Star* on her trip to the Marquesas, which the brig was then about to undertake, whenever there should be funds in the Treasury which could be appropriated for this purpose.

There has not as yet been any funds in the Treasury which could be applied to this purpose.

To meet this and the ordinary expenses of the coming year, the full sum of four thousand dollars will be needed.

Respectfully submitted,

S. N. CASTLE, Treasurer.

HONOLULU, May 24, 1859.

MEMBERS FOR LIFE,

BY THE CONTRIBUTION OF TEN DOLLARS, OR UPWARDS.

Armstrong, Rev. R.
Armstrong, Mrs. C.
Armstrong, W. N.
Armstrong, Miss A.
Andrews, Mrs. A. S.
Andrews, S. C.
Andrews, Rev. L.
Andrews, Mrs. M. W.
Andrews, R. W.
Anderson, D. D., R.
Alexander, Rev. W. P.
Alexander, Mrs. M. A.
Alexander, W. D.
Alexander, J. M.
Alexander, S. T.
Alexander, H. M.
Austin, S. L.
Austin, B. H.
Austin, Mrs. A.

Bailey, E.
Bailey, Mrs. C. H.
Bailey, E. H.
Bailey, H. B.
Bailey, W. H.
Blake, Rev. J.
Bond, Rev. E.
Bond, Mrs. S.
Bond, Mrs. E. M.
Bond, Miss E. M.
Bond, G. S.
Bond, E. C.
Bond, W. L.
Bond, H.
Bates, A. B.
Bates, Mrs. E. J.
Brewer, 2d., C.
Bishop, Mrs. B. P.
Bishop, Rev. A.
Bishop, Mrs. D. S.
Bishop, Miss J. E.
Bishop, Mrs. C. S.
Bishop, C. R.
Baldwin, Rev. D.
Baldwin, Mrs. C. F.
Baldwin, Rev. W. O.
Barker, Wm. Jun.
Bartlett, I.
Bartlett, Mrs. C. F.
Barnard, J. A.
Bingham, H. Jun.
Bingham, Mrs. M. C.
Beckwith, M. B.
Beckwith, Mrs. S. M.
Beckwith, Miss C.
Beckwith, Miss J.

Clark, Rev. E. W.
Clark, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, W.
Cheever, Rev. H. T.
Castle, Mrs. P.
Castle, S. N.
Castle, Mrs. M. A.
Castle, Miss M. N.
Castle, C. A.
Cooke, A. S.
Cooke, Mrs. J. M.
Cooke, Miss J. M.
Coan, Rev. T.
Coan, Mrs. F.
Coan, T. M.
Coan, H. F.
Coan, Miss S. E.
Coan, S. L.
Conde, Rev. D. J.
Culver, C. D.
Campbell, A.
Corwin, Rev. E.
Corwin, Mrs. S.
Corwin, J. H.
Corwin, C. S.
Corwin, C. A.

Dunning, Rev. A.
Damon, Rev. S. C.
Damon, Mrs. J. M.
Damon, S. M.
Dana, C.
Davis, D. D., Rev. E.
Davis, G. D. H.
Dole, Rev. D.
Dole, Mrs. C. C.
Dickinson, H.
Daly, C. H.

Emerson, Rev. J. S.
Emerson, Mrs. U. S. N.
Emerson, W. S.
Emmes, M.

Fuller, Mrs. M. A.
Fuller, J.
Ford, Mrs. S. P.
Field, Rev. G. W.

Gulick, Rev. P. J.
Gulick, O. H.
Gulick, T. W.
Griffith, Miss S. M.
Greene, Rev. D.
Gordon, J. M.
Gilman, Lucy D.
Gilman, S. K. M.
Guillou, Miss M.
Goodale, W.
Goodale, Mrs. E. R.
Goodale, Miss M. E.
Goodale, C. W.

Hall, Mrs. S. L.
Hopkins, Rev. E. S.
Hitchcock, Rev. H. R.
Hitchcock, H. R.
Her Majesty Queen Emma,
Hill, H.
Hamilton, J.
Hamilton, Mrs. E.
Holdsworth, H. J.
Holdsworth, Mrs. C. M.
H. R. H. Prince of Hawaii,
Hunnewell, J.
Hatcher, J.
Hoohua,
Howland, W. H.
Hardy, Mrs. E.

Ii, John.
Iaukea, J. W.
Iaukea, Mrs. R.
Ingraham, G. B. C.
Ingraham, S. P.
Ingraham, Mrs. M.

Judd, M. D., G. P.
Judd, Mrs. L. F.
Judd, Mrs. B.
Judd, Miss L. F.
Judd, A. F.
Judd, A. W.
Jessup, Mrs. E.
Johnson, E.
Johnson, W. H.
Johnson, Mrs. W. H.
Johnson, Miss S. E.
Johnson, Mrs. L. S.
Johnson, Rev. E.
Jones, F.

Kamehameha IV.
Kingman, Mrs. C. E.
Kanoa, P.
Kapena,
Keoni Ana,
Kamehameha, L.
Kapeau, G. L.
Kinoole, Mrs.
Kinney, Rev. H.
Kinney, Mrs. M. L.
Kinney, H. A.
Kaulu, S.
Kalama, K.
Kaohi, J.
Keawe, F.
Kauwealoha, Rev. S.
Kaukau, Rev .A.
Kukahekahe, S.
Kiha, E.
Keau, N.
Kiamoku, G.
Kawahamana,
Kahue,
Kameaihelau,
Krouse, Rev. E. R. W.

Ladd, John
Ladd, Mrs. J.
Lee, Wm. L.
Lee, Mrs. C. N.
Lee, Mrs C. D.
Lee, T. J.
Lanui, S.
Lyman, Rev. D. B.
Lyman, Mrs. S. W.
Lyman, H. M.
Lyman, F. S.
Lyman, jr., D. B.
Lyman, R. A.
Lyman, Miss E. E.
Lyman, F. C.
Lyman, Miss E. W.
Lyman, G.
Lyman, Miss S. H.
Lyons, Rev. L.
Lyons, Mrs. L. G.
Lyons, Miss F. M.
Lyons, A. B.
Lyons, Miss E. W.
Lapham, S.

Marshall, J. F. B.
Marsh, J. W.
McClay, Rev. J.
Manuia, D.
Morse, Mrs. W. T.

Newcomb, M. D. W.
Namakalua, K.
Nalanipa, T.
Nahakuelua, T.
Nichols, Rev. J. C.

Ogden, Miss M.

Paris, Rev. J. D.
Paris, Mrs. M.
Paris, Miss M. A.
Pogue, Rev. J. F.
Pogue, Mrs. M. W.
Pogue, S. W.
Pogue, Miss J. K.
Page, Mrs. S.
Page, Simon
Page, Miss H.
Packard, A. S.
Parsons, Miss S.
Parker, H. H.
Parker, Miss M. S.
Parker, Miss H. F.
Parker, Miss C. D.
Parker, Rev. B. W.
Parker, Mrs. M. B.
Parker, W.
Pomeroy, D. D., S. L.
Puuhoi, J.
Pitman, B.
Pitman, Mrs. S.
Parry, C. R, N.
Pini, S.
Prime, Rev. S.I.
Pronger, J.

Rowell, Rev. G. B.
Rowell, Mrs. M. J.
Rowell, Miss M. C.
Rowell, W. E.
Rice, W. H.
Rice, Mrs. M. S.
Rand, Rev. W.
Rogers, Mrs. E. M.
Rogers, E. H.
Ripley, Mrs. F. M.

Sawyer, D.
Shepard, G.
Shepard, Lydia F.
Steene, E.
Seymour, T. S.
Smith, Miss E. L.
Smith, Mrs. P. D.
Smith, Rev. L.
Smith, Mrs. M. K.
Smith, M. D., J. W.
Smith, J. M.
Smith, C. E.
Smith, Miss E. C.
Smith, Mrs. A. W.
Smith, Aug. L.
Sturges, Rev. A. A.
Sturges, Mrs. A. A.
Stevens, Mrs. L. P.
Stanley, Mrs. J. A.
Sheldon, H. L.

Thurston, Mrs. S. A.
Thurston, Rev. A.
Thurston, Mrs. L. G.
Thurston, T. G.
Thurston, A. G.
Tenney, Rev. C.
Treat, Rev. S. B.
Taylor, B.
Tomlinson, D.
Tomlinson, Mrs. D.

Ward, C. P.
Wilcox, Mrs. L.E. H.
Wilcox, J. E.
Whittlesey, Mrs. E.
Wahakahe, P.
Waterhouse, J. T.
West, Miss A.
Wailua, L.
Woodbridge, N. A.
Woodbridge, W. A.
Wetmore, A.
Wetmore, Mrs. A.
Wetmore, Mrs. S.
Wetmore, M. D., C. H.
Wetmore, Mrs. L. G.
Wetmore, W. A.
Whitney, Mrs. M. P.
Whitney, H. M.
Whitney, Mrs. H. M.
Wilder, S. G.
Wilder, W. C.
Wight, Dr. J.
Wight, Mrs. L.

Yeaton, Miss M.

Rev. S. B. Treat 345
Boston

THE NINTH

Ki. Ref. 3

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY,

PRESENTED MAY 29, 1860.

HONOLULU, H. I.:
PRINTED BY HENRY M. WHITNEY.
1860.

OFFICERS.

The following are the Officers of the Society:

REV. ASA THURSTON, President.
REV. S. C. DAMON, Vice-President.
REV. C. B. ANDREWS,
REV. B. W. PARKER,
REV. T. COAN,
REV. D. DOLE, } Local Vice-Presidents.
REV. E. W. CLARK, Recording Secretary.
REV. LOWELL SMITH, Corresponding Secretary.
MR. S. N. CASTLE, Treasurer.
MR. W. GOODALE, Auditor.
REV. E. CORWIN,
REV. R. ARMSTRONG,
MR. E. O. HALL,
MR. G. P. JUDD,
HON. G. M. ROBERTSON, } Committee.

THE NINTH

ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

HAWAIIAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY.

THE Hawaiian Missionary Society met at the Seaman's Chapel, May 29th, 1860

The Meeting was called to order by the President, Rev. A Thurston. Prayer by Dr. Armstrong.

The term of service of the *third class* of Members of the Corporation having expired, the following persons were chosen to fill the vacancy:

Rev. B. W. Parker, Rev. L. Lyons, Rev. D. B. Lyman, Rev. J. F. Pogue, A. B. Bates, Esq., Sherman Peck, Esq., Ichabod Bartlett, Esq., Dr. G. P. Judd.

Made choice of the following officers for the ensuing year:

Rev. A. Thurston, President; Rev. S. C. Damon, Vice-President; Rev. T. Coan, Rev. D. Dole, Rev. C. B. Andrews, Rev. B. W. Parker, Local Vice-Presidents; Rev. E. W. Clark, Recording Secretary; Rev. L. Smith, Corresponding Secretary; Mr. S. N. Castle, Treasurer; Mr. W. Goodale, Auditor; Rev. Eli Corwin, Rev. R. Armstrong. Mr. E. O. Hall, Mr. G. P. Judd, Mr. G. M. Robertson, Committee.

Rev. J. F. Pogue was appointed to preach the Annual Sermon, Rev. L. Lyons, Alternate.

In the evening of the same day, Mr. Castle, the Treasurer read his report, which was accepted.

The Corresponding Secretary, Rev. L. Smith, read a full report of the labors of the past year, which was accepted.

REPORT OF THE RECORDING SECRETARY.

PRESENTED MAY 29, 1860.

AT the time of our Annual Meeting in 1859, the *Morning Star* had not returned from her visit to the Marquesas Islands. It will therefore be expected that I give a brief account of the General Meeting of our Missionaries in 1859, as well as that of the present year. The report, however, of our delegate this year, Rev. T. Coan, is so *full* and *satisfactory*, that it will not be necessary for your Secretary to add much to it, at this time.

Our brethren assembled for General Meeting at Hanatakuua on the 9th of June, 1859, and continued their sessions for *three* days.

Rev. James Kekela was chosen Moderator, and Rev. J. W. Kaiwi, Scribe.

The general letter from the Directors was read, freely discussed and approved. During the visit of Mr. Kekela to these Islands last year, Mr. and Mrs. L. Kaiwi lived with Mrs. Kekela at Puamau. But on his return, Mr. L. Kaiwi requested that he and his wife might be located at Resolution Bay, on the Island of Tahuata. The native name of this valley is Vaitahu. After considerable discussion, their request was granted; and by the aid of the *Morning Star*, they landed, with their effects, at Vaitahu, on the 23d day of June. Since that time, our eight Missionaries have each occupied a separate station. Their names and places of residence are as follows:

FATUIVA.

OMOA.—Rev. J. W. Kaiwi and his wife Hana Napaeaina.
HANAVAVE.—Rev. L. Kuaihelani and his wife Susana Kapuuhonua.

HIVAOA.

HEKEANI.—Paulo Kapahaku and his wife Rachel Palake.
HANAHI.—Rev. J. Bicknell.
HANATEKUUA.—Rev. S. Kauwealoha and his wife Kaaiawahia.
HANAIAPA.—Rev. A. Kaukau and his wife Ruth Kaihihekai.
PUAMAU.—Rev. J. Kekela and his wife Naomi.

TAHUATA.

VAITAHU.—Levi Kaiwi and his wife Louisa Puana.

Soon after their General Meeting last June, Mr. Bicknell commenced operations at Hanamenu, where the *Twilight* was wrecked. This station is some 12 miles from Hanahi. He commenced his labors there with sanguine hopes of doing much good. He immediately collected a school of thirty scholars, males and females. But the natives of that valley are greatly addicted to *intemperance*; this, together with the visits of whale ships, had made sad work with his school, and very severely tried his faith and patience.

On the 2d of September last, the Missionaries assembled at Hanaiapa, and held a two days meeting, to attend to the unfinished business of their General Meeting in June.

During this meeting, they discussed and decided *unanimously* upon the *orthography* of the names of the islands and valleys where they reside. Hitherto they had not been uniform in *spelling* and *writing* the names of one or two islands, nor of several of the valleys. For instance, Fatuiva, the island where our Missionaries first landed, and Omoa, their first station, were spelt differently by the brethren. Some spelt them Fatuhiva and Oomoa; others, Fatuiva and Omoa. They have decided that Fatuiva and Omoa are correct.

Hanatetuua, the name of Kauwealoha's station, they say is wrong; but Hanatakuua is right.

Hanaahi, the name of Mr. Bicknell's station, they say is wrong; but Hanahi is right. Nuuhiva is right, but not Nukuhiva.

2. They next proceeded to seek for words to express certain abstract terms in the Bible. But here unfortunately, they were not agreed. To designate the *Ten Commandments*, for instance, the native brethren chose one word, and Mr. Bicknell another; this, together with some discouragement in his school, is assigned by our good brother, as the reason for asking the directors to dismiss him, and send on two native Missionaries and their wives to take his two stations.

I think it due to Brother Bicknell and also to this Society, that I cite a few paragraphs from his communications, that we may clearly understand why he asked to be released from his connection with the Mission.

Under date of Sept. 7th 1859, Mr. Bicknell wrote to your Secretary as follows:

"A meeting of the Mission brethren took place last week at Hanaiapa, to fix the orthography of the names of places. An attempt was also made at the meeting to determine the designation of the *Ten Commandments;* but some of the brethren and myself were not agreed. The word they have chosen to designate the Ten Commandments is "*Onai*," and the same in sense as the English word *admonition.* According to their reasoning, a command is the same as an admonition; whereas you know and I know, that a command is of a more arbitrary nature than an admonition.

"The Marquesas word "*popahi*" is the same in sense as the English word command, and it is this which I have chosen as the designation of the Ten Commandments. The brethren seem unable to distinguish the commandatory from the admonitory forms of speech. * * Hence arises a difference in our use of words. To appeal to the rules of grammer is useless, as the majority of the brethren are unacquainted with gram-

mar. We have therefore no arbiter to decide which is right and which is wrong.

"Their knowledge of the Marquesan is more extensive than mine, but I believe that mine is more thorough as far as it extends.

"As we are never likely to agree upon some points, unless we see things in the same light, I have thought it would be well for you (and indeed you would be conferring on me a favor by doing so) to send on a couple of native Missionaries to take charge of the stations Hanahi and Hanamenu.

"There exists between myself and the brethren here the greatest harmony, excepting only in the choice of words; chiefly those expressive of abstract ideas. Here we differ, and I am fearful, should this difference continue, an opening will be left for the disciples to say, 'I am of Kauwealoha, I of Kaiwi, I of Bicknell, and so on.' * * * *

"In the Second Commandment where the Lord speaks of himself as being a 'Jealous God,' some of the brethren have translated it '*Angry God.*' They have most likely translated it from the word 'lili,' and lili, I much fear, like the Tahitian word *vivi*, is more nearly allied to *anger* than to jealousy. Indeed to prevent discord in their teachings, let your Missionaries then be all Hawaiian, or all white."

This letter did not come to hand till the 22d of March, about three weeks after the sailing of the *Morning Star*. But a journal of nine sheets, bearing dates from Nov. 7th to Dec. 25th, 1859, came to hand on the 27th of February, the very day that the *Morning Star* was ready to sail on her last trip to those Islands.

Under date of Nov. 7th he says: "A month or two ago I had an opportunity to go to Tahiti, in a French war brig. The offer of a passage was made to me. I should have availed myself of the opportunity, had I felt at liberty to do so. In a letter which I sent you some months ago, I intimated that you would be doing me a favor, by relieving me of my duties here. I gave at the same time the reason why a further stay would be unpleasant. My experience lately has also materally aided me in coming to the conclusion to leave. As I wish to be candid, it will perhaps be well to let you know a little of this experience.

"First, then, I find that I cannot accomplish as much among these people, as a married man could. Having but few or no *tabus* to break, the female portion of the community is the most accessible to religious teaching. A female Missionary would have more influence over her sex, than the husband would have over his. Hence it will be an object to you to send out a married Missionary here, as he will be in a position to carry out your views to the fullest extent."

On the 25th of Dec. Mr. Bicknell wrote to Brother Castle, saying, "I am desirous for reasons which I have made known to Mr. Smith, of giving up my connection with the Mission here."

On receiving these communications from Brother Bicknell just as the *Morning Star* was ready to sail, the Directors detained the vessel one day, in order to write to him, and express their views and feelings on this important subject. After free consultation together, the Secretary was directed to say, that the "Directors regret very much that you

feel it necessary to leave that field; they will give you leave of absence for a year, more or less, with the hope that you will return there again, recruited both in body and mind."

On the 24th of April, Mr. Bicknell wrote to Mr. Castle, acknowledging the reception of the letters written to him on the 28th of February, and says, "Under the circumstances, I have concluded to remain somewhat longer in the Mission."

DEATH OF VAIAUEA.

Kauwealoha, in his report of 1859, gives a brief account of the *death of Vaiauea*, the principal chief in his valley. His besetting sin was intemperance; and after professing friendship for the Missionary, and knowing that he disapproved of drunkenness, polygamy, and the like, he resolved to drink in secret. Consequently, he made it tabu for any of his people to inform the Missionary, lest he should be displeased with him. But after his death, they gave a full history of his wicked life and death to their teacher. Vaiauea was very irritable in his temperament, and when intoxicated, was very abusive in his language to his people. They became impatient and resolved to kill him when in a state of intoxication, and they agreed that his younger brother should be the executioner,

On the 23d day of June, Vaiauea received a quantity of rum from Haiapa. He and his people all drank together, but when they saw that he was dead drunk, Aulahinu, his brother, approached him with a gun and shot him dead instantly.

Kauwealoha then doubted the propriety of proceeding to build his dwelling house, presuming that war would inevitably follow the death of the chief. But the next day, Vaiauea's daughter came to him, saying, "Do not think of leaving this valley, let us all live together; my father is dead, but I am here,"

FIGHTING THE SEA.

Kauwealoha also remarks, that in the month of October 1858, a company of natives went off to Fatuuu, on a fishing excursion. News soon came back that a part of the company were lost in the sea. Great was the wailing and the firing of guns on shore. The women ran about in a state of nudity, wailing and cutting their flesh.

On the 30th of October, all the men assembled on the beach with their guns, powder and balls; and for two hours they fought, and cursed the sea, and the surf and the winds, howling and cutting themselves, &c., &c. At the expiration of two hours, their lost friends hove in sight, and came safely on shore. They do things, says Kauwealoha, that are *very painful, and very foolish*, with *great boldness*.

CANNIBALISM.

In a letter from Paulo Kapohaku, written Sept. 25th, 1859, he states that three natives had been brought that month, to his chief, and had been

offered up in sacrifice to their gods, (one of whom was slain and eaten up,) He went out and stood near the heiau or temple, and the Priest called out to him, saying, "Go away, for our work is *tabu;* go away, lest death over take you." He stood there awhile, and then addressed them as follows: "It is not right for one kanaka to eat another;—*hogs* may be eaten. Look unto the Lord God of heaven, he is a good being, and loves mankind, he does not kill, nor fight, nor steal.

"My Christian friends at the Hawaiian Islands, I am describing in this letter, the wickedness of this dark hearted people. They see the light of the natural sun; but they do not see the light of Jesus Christ. Do not cease to pray to God for them, until the chord, or influence of the Devil shall be sundered. I have a great desire that my chief may cease from idolatry, and become a praying chief."

ANTI-TABU FEAST, AND SCHOOL EXAMINATION.

At the time your delegate visited the Marquesas Mission in April, 1856, he learned that among the long list of *tabus* there, it was tabu for the women to eat with the men. At his suggestion, therefore, a dinner was prepared in the Mission yard, and an invitation was given to the natives of Omoa valley to come, men, women and children, and eat together with the Mission families. Some six or eight men and their wives only came to that feast; several of whom, I am happy to state, have since embraced the christian religion, and united with the church of Christ. This was the commencement of better times for the Marquesan females.

From a letter recently received, written by Rev. S. Kauwealoha, at Omoa, last December, it is obvious that great progress has been made on that Island, in the right direction.

OMOA, Fatuiva, Dec. 28th, 1859.

Rev. L. Smith—Sir:—By the request of Rev. J. W. Kaiwi, I came to this Island about two months ago, to assist him in building his house. I left my own station in the care of Rev. A. Kaukau, who would conduct the meetings there on the Sabbath. Mr. Kaiwi and family, and the members of the church here, are all well.

I have this day witnessed with great pleasure a public feast, in connection with the examination of the school at this station.

At early dawn, I heard the voices of natives crying out; "He koina! he koina! poe ahee! poe ahee! he koina no ta poe Akua, he koina tuhi hamani"! This was an invitation to the people to come to the feast, and to the examination of the school. At 7 o'clock, A. M., the scholars (forty-three in number) brought in the food prepared for the occasion, viz. nineteen large hogs; fourteen bunches of bananas; seven bundles of sugar cane; three-hundred cocoanuts; thirty-seven bundles of bread fruit pai ae; thirteen laulau ulu momona, me na kulolo; i. e. thirteen choice, rich heathen dishes of bread fruit, cocoanut, taro, &c., mixed up together; and also a quantity of skipjacks.

At half past 8 o'clock, the teachers and scholars assembled in the meeting house; and at nine they came out all dressed in high style, their

persons covered with *maile*, *hala*, *iliahi*, and a great variety of odoriferous vines, leaves, &c., &c., which grow in the valley.

Their appearance, says Kauwealoha, was very imposing, especially the children of the chiefs, who had on hats, leis, sharks' teeth and yellow garments. They marched directly down to the beach; from thence they passed round up in front of Mr. Kaiwi's house, where seats had been prepared for them. They stood and bowed aloha to the spectators, who returned the salutation; and after a short prayer, took their seats, and the audience seated themselves, *à la Marquesas*, in front of them on the ground. There were about six-hundred persons present, including men, women and children.

INVITATION TO THE AUDIENCE.

Joseph Tiietai, a chief, and also a church member, stood up and addressed the audience as follows:

"All you, who are present on this occasion, you have come to see something new! an examination of the school children!

"We present to you *pork*, *and fish*, *and poi*, *and bananas*, *and paiai*, *and sugar cane;* requesting that you will all eat together, both men and women."

The audience replied, "*A mai, a mai,*" equivalent I suppose to our *amen;* "what you propose is all right; what is the harm of eating with the women!" And they all partook of the feast together with rejoicing, greatly admiring the appearance and conduct of the scholars.

EXAMINATION.

The feast being over, the scholars arose and recited several lessons in concert from the *pi a pa Marquesan.*

Then three boys arose one after another and recited; one of whom was the son of Aberahama Natua. He had committed to memory the whole of the 2d chapter of Solomon's Songs, as printed in the Hawaiian Bible; and was admired for his accuracy in speaking the Hawaiian language.

Another boy rehearsed a dirge, which he had composed and written, in consequence of the death of his parents and grand-parents by the people of Evaeva; a copy of which, with a translation into the Hawaiian language, has been received, and both were printed in the *Hae Hawaii* on the 4th of April last. This boy had read David's lamentation over Saul and Jonathan, as recorded in the 2d book of Samuel, (Hawaiian Bible,) and thus prepared himself to write the dirge above alluded to.

The 1st class arose and read from the Book of John. The men, women, and children in this class all read fluently and correctly.

The 2d class arose and read in Matthew and some other places. There are two persons only in the second class who cannot read; and these two cannot even tell the letters of the alphabet: viz. old Matunui and his mother-in-law. They do not try to learn. All the rest have learned the alphabet, and can read in the Book of John.

Aberahama Natua, and Tiietai and six of the boys can read intelligibly in the Bible.

The scholars were questioned in the "Helukamalii," Colburn's First Lessons in Mental Arithmetic.

Next they had an exercise in writing; the teacher gave out the sentences to be written, and they wrote them correctly, with proper spaces between the words.

A few questions were also asked on the map of the Hawaiian Islands, and answered correctly. This was the closing exercise of the examination.

The teachers and scholars then all sat down together and *dined;* after which they had a recess; and at 4 P. M. assembled again for their regular Wednesday afternoon prayer meeting.

Kauwealoha remarks that for six years the Marquesans manifested very little interest in learning to read, or in attending school. But now the prospects of our schools are quite encouraging. More attend school at some stations than at others, yet the number is increasing at all the stations.

GENERAL MEETING, APRIL, 1860.

Their general meeting this year was held at Hanaiapa, Hivaoa, at the station of Rev. A. Kaukau.

The Missionary brethren were all present. They organized on the evening of April 25th, and continued their sessions till the 30th. Rev. S. Kauwealoha was chosen Moderator, and Rev. J. Kekela, Scribe.

From the Minutes of their meeting, it appears that they cordially welcomed our delegate, Rev. T. Coan, and T. Pohano, the native deacon, who accompanied him from the church at Hilo; and they were both invited to sit with them, and assist in their deliberations.

Half an hour was spent in prayer at the opening session of each day; and by the aid and suggestions of our delegate, they had a good and profitable meeting.

As the Directors have voted to print Mr. Coan's report, which gives the details of the business transacted in said General Meeting, it will not be necessary for me to repeat very much in this report.

The following *Statistics* I have taken from Mr. Coan's report:

The whole number of scholars at			Omoa, is - - -	53
Do.	do.	do.	Hanavave, - -	20
Do.	do.	do.	Heteani, - - -	26
Do.	do.	do.	Puamau, - - -	26
Do.	do.	do.	Hanahi, - - -	10
Do.	do.	do.	Hanamenu, - -	26
Do.	do.	do.	Hanatekuua, - -	26
Do.	do.	do.	Hanaiapa, - - -	9
Do.	do.	do.	Vaitahu, - - -	25
		Total,	- - - - -	221

Of these, 76 can read; 40 can write; 68 are studying geography; 152 are in mental arithmetic; 9 church members now living in good and regular standing.

The aggregate number of people in their several districts or valleys, is 3,378.

The population of	Fatuiva,	1,800
Do.	Hivaoa,	5,000
Do.	Tahuata,	300
Do.	Nuuhiva,	3,000
Do.	Uahuna,	2,500
Do.	Uapou,	2,500
	Total in the group,	15,100

REINFORCEMENT.

They ask for more helpers, to be sent on in 1861. Mr. Bicknell is quite urgent that two good native teachers and their wives be sent to teach the schools at Hanahi and Hanamenu. In a letter to the Secretary, he says, "Can you not send on a couple of teachers to take charge of these schools? School teachers are what is mostly wanted. * * One reason why I have wished the primary school taken off my hands, is that I may have the time to devote to the training of young men for teachers.

"To make thorough work, there ought to be a teacher in every valley. And it is not to be expected that your society, with its limited resources, will be willing to undertake the expense; the only hope for the Marquesas then is, to train up its own youth for teachers."

Boarding School.—They have resolved to commence a boarding school at Hanaiapa, on Hivaoa, under the superintendence of Rev. A. Kaukau.

Call from Uahuna.—"I received," writes Mr. Bicknell, "a visit lately from one of the senior partners of the company of white men, residing on Uahuna. He inquired if it was not possible to send a Missionary teacher to their Island. He said he and his partners would aid in establishing a Missionary in their neighborhood; they would lend him tools and also let him have the use of a cow. Being married men, these foreigners would welcome the coming of Missionaries, for the sake of having their families instructed."

From the statistics it appears that there are 2,500 people on that Island.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion, I wish briefly to allude to the encouragements which we have to sustain this Mission.

1st. The stability, love and perseverance of the Missionaries in the field.

2d. The sacredness of their persons, and the safety which they feel,

notwithstanding the hostility that exists between the people of different valleys.

3d. The success that has crowned their labors. Look at the church at Omoa, and also the schools, and see what an inroad has been made in that old *tabu* system. What Mission to cannibal heathen can speak of greater success, and of greater encouragement to go forward in their work, than our Mission to the Marquesas Islands?

4th. The popularity of our Missionaries all over the group, and the call for more laborers.

5th. The happy reflex influence upon the Hawaiian churches. Our churches cannot afford to give up this Mission; it will cost them more to give it up, than to furnish the means to sustain it vigorously. I trust we are so much of one heart and one mind on this subject, that further remarks are unnecessary.

Adjournment.—The Missionaries adjourned to meet in 1861, at Omoa, Island of Fatuiva. Respectfully submitted,

L. SMITH.

Corresponding Secretary.

THE MARQUESAS MISSION.

REPORT

Of a Visit to the Marquesas Islands, in the Missionary Packet "Morning Star," March 17th to May 16th, 1860—Presented to the Directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society.

BY REV. TITUS COAN.

PASSAGE.

MR. PRESIDENT:

We left Hilo on the morning of the 17th of March. We crossed the equator on the 2d of April, in longitude 143° 26 W., and on the 10th we made the islands of Tahuata (Sana Christina) and Hivaoa (La Dominica) bearing N. by E., about thirty miles distant, and reposing under a canopy of fleecy islands.

On Wednesday, the 11th of April, at 5 P. M., we dropped anchor in the harbor of Vaitahu, or Resolution Bay, after a voyage of twenty-four days. Our passage was prosperous, and nothing of remarkable interest transpired on the way.

As we dropped anchor, Mr. Levi Kaiwi, our missionary, came on board to give us a glad welcome, and we went on shore with him.

ISLAND OF TAHUATA.

Vaitahu is on the western side of Tahuata. The bay is about half a mile wide and deep, and walled on the right and left with lofty and rugged precipices of lava and basalt, one to two thousand feet high, with a beach at the head of the bay of sand, shingle and lava. From the beach, a narrow and rough valley extends for a mile or more inland, where it terminates against a bold precipice some three thousand feet high, rising at an angle of 50° to 70°. This valley is well filled with tropical trees and shrubs, and it has once sustained a large population, although it now numbers but 154 all told.

The island of Tahuata, like the rest of the group, is a mass of scoria, obsidian, pitchstone, breccia, tufa, cinders, lava and compact basalt, thrown up in wild confusion, bristling with jagged points, bald with perpendicular headlands, defiant with mural ramparts, traversed with sharp, angular ridges, rent with profound and awful chasms, and piercing the clouds with rising turrets and lofty pinnacles. Everywhere the igneous origin of the rocks is distinct and striking. Some of the highest ridges and peaks, and the faces of some of the perpendicular or beetling precipices are naked rocks; but on nearly all the slopes, grass and shrubs grow to a considerable extent, and all the little valleys, where rain falls, are perfect Edens of luxuriance. No permanent stream of water runs

through the valley of Vaitahu, but a small rill of pure water gushes out from a cliff near the beach.

Mixed with the Marquesans, we found French, Americans, English, Scotch, Spanish, Portuguese, Hawaiians, Samoans and Tahitians, over all the group, and mostly living on the same level with the natives.

ENGLISH MISSION ON TAHUATA.

For sixty-three years Tahuata has been, at intervals, the seat of missionary operations. The English missionary Crooke commenced here alone in 1797, his appointed associate, Harris, having forsaken him. From that time until Messrs. Stallworthy and Thompson left the field in 1841, efforts were made by English and French missionaries and Tahitian converts, to tame and Christianize the savages at Resolution Bay, but all with no apparent success, and, in despair, they abandoned the field. Three French priests arrived at Tahuata in 1838, and these were followed in 1839 by seven more.

FRENCH CONQUEST, AND DEATH OF CAPTAIN HALLEY.

In 1842 the French, under command of Capt. Edouard Michel Halley, took possession of this bay and strongly fortified it. They built a fort on a headland commanding the harbor, the valley on either side, and the approaches from the ridges in the rear. They also erected block-houses with loop-holes, a house for the governor, an arsenal, a bakery, barracks for soldiers, residences, and a battery in the valley and on other ridges lower than the lofty one on which their chief fortress stands. With these carnal weapons and this hostile display were united the priest, the crosier and the Papal creed. Thus the advent of the Prince of Peace was announced with the thunder of cannon, the rattle of musketry, the roll of the drum, the notes of the bugle, the flashing of steel, and the floating of the tri-colored banner. Conflict ensued, blood flowed, the gallant Capt. Halley fell, his marines bit the dust; from all the surrounding thicket the stealthy and concealed Marquesans poured in a leaden hail which filled the proud Frank with dismay. How many fell I could not learn; some said 100, others 40, and others 10. But none of these estimates are reliable. The statement of foreigners at the station can no more be depended on than those of the natives. Half a mile up the valley, and in a thicket of bushes and trees, is a small enclosure of stone and mortar, and there lay the remains of Halley, captain of the corvette, member of the Legion of Honor, founder of the colony of Vaitahu, &c., &c. The fort is dismantled, the guns on the ground, the military roads are a thicket, brambles cover the ramparts, dilapidation is written on all the buildings, desolation howls from the windows and loop-holes; the clarion, the trumpet, the bugle, the fife and drum, have ceased their notes, the warrior's tread is no longer heard, the priest and the crosier are gone, and the immortal Halley sleeps in the jungle. "They have left him *alone* in his glory." Not a Frenchman is left at Resolution Bay.

HAWAIIAN MISSION.

We spent one night and one day on shore. On Thursday, the 12th

I attended an examination of the school, spoke to the people in meeting, visited nearly all the houses in the valley, went up to the fort on the hill, (a toilsome ascent,) visited Captain Halley's grave with Captain Brown, examined the dancing grounds of the natives, looked at all the principal objects of interest, and conversed with many natives on the importance of their accepting the Gospel. Kaiwi has occupied this station one year. It is a scathed and hard field, and the people generally seem indifferent to instruction. Twenty-five, however, attend school, more or less; two can read, and these two give some evidence of being real converts to the Gospel. Numbers came in at morning and evening prayers, among whom were Aniamioi, chief of the valley, and his wife. Our missionaries there seem to be respected, and we think they are getting a hold on the people which promises future fruit.

PASSAGE TO HIVAOA, AND VISIT TO MISSION STATION.

Taking Kaiwi on board, to go to the General Convocation of the Mission, we sailed for Hivaoa or La Dominica, on the night of the 12th. Kaiwi's wife and child remained at home.

On account of calms and head winds, we were from the night of the 12th until Saturday P. M. of the 14th in beating around the western end and along the N. coast of Hivaoa. At 2P. M. we dropped anchor in the beautiful little bay of Hanatetuua, the station of the Rev. Samuel Kauwealoha. Kauwealoha boarded us some five or six miles from the shore, and welcomed us with tears of gratitude and joy.

The bay of Hanatetuua is somewhat smaller than Resolution Bay, but the anchorage is good, and it is of easy access. The beach is of white sand; the valley is one mile long and about a quarter of a mile wide. It is filled with trees and shrubbery, and it is a perfect paradise of shade, luxuriance and beauty. A brook of good water runs babbling the whole length of the valley, filling the grove with sweet music. Half a mile up the valley, on the banks of this purling stream, surrounded and covered with lofty and unbrageous trees, stands the missionaries' house. It is a well-built structure of stone and mortar, 25 by 44 feet, walls 10 feet high, with a cellar, floor, doors and glazed windows. It is ample in size, and divided into three rooms. It is decidedly the best house in the mission, and it speaks well for the skill and energy of its builder. It was all done by Kauwealoha.

On reaching his house, and being welcomed by his wife, he proposed kneeling down to render thanks to God for the events of the day. With tears of gratitude he inquired, "What shall I render to the Lord for all his benefits to me?"

With Kauwealoha, we explored the whole valley, visited the huts and conversed with the natives. We were charmed with the scenery; Nature smiled in her loveliest robes—but everywhere sight and sound proclaimed "only *man* is vile."

The population of this valley is 149. The school, which we examined, consists of 26 members, (all females,) at the head of whom is *Kahiaui*, the acknowledged chiefess of the upper part of the valley—a young woman, of a mild countenance and a quiet temper; she is very friendly to the missionaries, and attends all the schools and meetings.

There are seven readers in this school, and their recitations of the Lord's Prayer and other lessons, were in such perfect time and melodious tone as almost to enchant the hearer.

WAR AMONG THE PEOPLE, AND MISSIONARY INFLUENCE.

War has not disturbed the repose of this valley since it has been occupied by the Missionaries. It is inhabited by two clans, the upper and lower. Feuds have occasionally arisen between the two parties, but no blood shed. The reason assigned by the natives is, that as the Missionaries occupy the center of the valley, they cannot pass them to fight each other—nor can they send the leaden messengers of death over their dwellings, or past their doors, or through the thicket which surrounds them. Thus they are mediators, and there is peace in the valley. All the people seem to respect them, though most stand aloof from their instructions.

Kauwealoha has visited all the valleys of Hivaoa, and he is thoroughly acquainted with all the islands occupied by our missionaries. Everywhere he is known and honored by the people, and his person is everywhere safe.

We spent the Sabbath, April 15, at this station. All the scholars attended the three services, and some forty or fifty others stood, sat and lay around, and under the trees where we met. Some talked, some slept, some struck fire and smoked their pipes, some went, some came, and some walked to and fro with muskets, staffs, spears and bayonets fixed to poles. The men were all naked, except the maro. The women clothed in a light, drapery of paper-mulberry.

ISLAND OF FATUIVA, FIRST ISLAND OCCUPIED BY HAWAIIAN MISSIONARIES.

Leaving Levi Kaiwi at Hanatetuua, and taking the Rev. S. Kauwealoha on board, we sailed on Monday, the 16th, for Fatuiva or Magdalena, where we arrived on Tuesday, the 17th, at 4 P. M., and anchored in Omoa Bay. Rev. J. W. Kaiwi came on board and greeted us with tears of joy. As we landed upon the beach, we were delighted with the jocund rush and the joyful gambols of the children who crowded around with the hearty *kaoha*, and who pushed and struggled to get hold of our hands by the dozen. The adults also came out in numbers, and we were thus escorted by a chatting and laughing throng to the house of the missionary. Mrs. Hana Kaiwi was in waiting, and received us cordially. The house was immediately filled with natives, with eyes sparkling and faces beaming with delight.

Here we found Abraham Natua, father of the faithful Marquesan, and Rebecca Koheniho, his believing wife. Here was the noble and amiable Joseph Kiiekai, with face beaming with smiles; and Eve Hipahipa was here, an aged saint, just on the borders of "a better land"; and here also was Elizabeth Kahia, wife of our Hawaiian, Puu, and daughter of the famed Makuunui. These five, members of the church at Omoa, were all with one accord in one place. Solomon Puu, also a church-member, with Makuunui and ten others, were absent at Nuuhiva. Job Kohetaimamau, the seventh convert at Omoa, has gone the way of all the earth.

Never, perpaps, have I enjoyed a season of deeper or purer interest than in meeting these tamed savages, these happy Christian converts from amidst darkness the most deep, depravity the most profound, and pollutions the most loathsome Abraham is a noble and steadfast man, and he is rapidly gaining in knowledge. He speaks a good deal of English, and he understands all that is said in Hawaiian native. His faith in Christ seems already rooted and strong, and the sneers and sophistry of European infidelity, like the winds upon the sturdy oak, only give it more vigor. Not long since, a sneering white man said to him, pointing to his lips, you are a missionary only up there. "No!" replied he in strong Saxon, "*me missionary all over.*" This he related to me with corresponding gestures, and with great emphasis, while a glow of heavenly radiance shone through the sable cloud of tatooing which spreads over his face. "*Black, but comely,*" said my heart, as I gazed with admiring wonder upon him, and the good Joseph, and their comrades in the Christian race.

Omoa, on Fatuiva. is the first station occupied by our missionaries. For years all the strength of the pioneers was exerted here. Many discouragements arose. many apparently insurmountable obstacles stood out. but prayers and tears and faith and patience and Christian love overcame them. The seed of truth took root; we see the blade, the ear, and the ripe corn await the sickle. Faith and patience will reap, in due time, a harvest of joy.

VALLEY OF OMOA, ON FATUIVA.

Omoa is the largest and most populous valley on Fatuiva. It is three miles deep, and in some places one mile wide, with five lateral branches or valleys, half to a mile deep; it contains more than 500 souls. A beautiful stream of water murmurs through it. On the right and left in the rear, it is guarded by lofty ramparts of rocks piled upon rocks in sublime grandeur. With Kauwealoha, I explored nearly the whole valley, entering many houses and speaking to many people.

The valley is exceedingly fertile and luxuriant. It is crowded with bread-fruit, cocoanut, palm, candlenut, hybiscus, pandanus, banyan, South Sea Island chesnut, orange and other trees, so that in a ramble of four hours we were almost constantly covered with a canopy of living green. We saw tabu houses, tabu trees, tabu groves, tabu tombs, tabu places of human sacrifice, tabu hogs, and tabu theaters or places for lacivious dances, carnal feasts, lewd exhibitions, and loathsome indulgences, of which it is a shame even to speak.

In the afternoon of Wednesday, the 18th, we attended the examination of the Omoa school. There are 53 scholars—38 readers and 25 writers; they also attend to arithmetic, geography and other lessons. The school appeared decidedly well; the scholars are bright and wakeful.

After examination, we held a religious meeting for addressing the people on the great theme of redemption. Among others, Abraham and Joseph exhorted their neighbors to turn to the Lord.

In the evening, the little church assembled at the house of their pastor to commemorate the dying love of their Lord. Five native members, the

first fruits of Fatuiva, were present, and there were five from Hawaii, making ten of us in all. We all sat around a table, and together ate and drank the emblems of the body and blood of Jesus. We need not say that the scene was new, the love mutual, and the effect melting. Everything is full of hope and promise at this station. Our missionaries here have not toiled in vain.

VALLEY OF HANAVAVI, ON FATUIVA.

Hanavavi, Thursday, April 19.—This valley is on Fatuiva, and four to five miles from Omoa. It is occupied by Rev. Lot Kuaihelani and wife.

As the anchorage here is very deep, Capt. Brown decided to send the supplies for this station in boats. In the morning one of the *Star's* boats and a boat belonging to Kaiwi, rowed out to this valley, and in one of these I took passage. As we rowed along under the shade of the towering headlands and majestic cliffs, we admired the solemn grandeur of the scene. Now and then we opened a little glen with a few houses, embowered with trees, and cosy and copse-like in the extreme. At length the deep bay of Hanavavi opened upon us, almost land-locked, and guarded by a majestic amphitheater of hills and precipices. Towers, needles, cones, rounded, ragged, truncated, fluted, leaning or upright, stand out in bold relief and startling majesty. We landed on a quiet shore, and were received by the missionaries with the same cordiality as has been noticed before. The few hours spent here were improved in exploring the valley, conversing with the natives, examining the school, attending meeting, dining and conversing with the missionaries, etc.

There are twenty scholars here, of whom thirteen can read. The population is 182. This station is comparatively new, and the mission-house and premises are not so far advanced as at Omoa. There the house is mottled, plastered and glazed; here it is only a thatched cottage. The valley is fine and fertile, with a living stream of water running through it. But for a long time it has been cursed with war. A deadly enmity exists between this tribe and the old warriors of Omoa, and the thirst for blood is insatiate. Being unable to cope with the powerful and bold tribe of Omoa, they have leagued with the warriors of Evaeva, a valley on the opposite side of the island. With these allies, they manned and armed three double canoes, about two months ago, and proceeded in the night near to Omoa. Lying concealed behind bluffs, they awaited the dawn, hoping to surprise or cut off some fishermen who might come out of Omoa. At daylight they were discovered, the alarm was given in Omoa, three whaleboats were manned, chase was given, a running fire was kept up, with noise and shouting all the way to Hanavavi. Here the canoes were run on shore, and their marines fled to the hills, while the proud fleet from Omoa appeared defiantly at the mouth of the harbor. One man from Evaeva had been shot through the body, but the wound did not prove mortal. Kuaihelani appeared on the height above the Omoa boats as an umpire; he told the warriors that they had shot one man, that this should satisfy them, and that they had better return home. They were all pleased to learn that one of their bullets had taken effect, and they all returned to Omoa.

But the war-spirit still rages in the old parties, and in both these valleys armed savages are seen in numbers of two, four, six, &c., patroling by day, and prowling by night. They live in constant fear of surprise, and some ten to fifteen men watch in the jungle, upon the cliffs, and in guard-houses, every night, that the others may sleep. Men are afraid to go out of their houses in the night lest they should be surprised by some prowling murderer in ambush.

There is no intercourse between these hostile valleys, except by the Christian parties, and under the protection of the missionaries. Here is a case in point; Kaiwi, wishing to send his boat with us to Hanavavi, tried in vain to obtain a crew to man her. All protested that they dare not go unless their teacher went with them. This he could not do; he assured them that, as they went with us, they would be safe. All shook their heads and refused. At last one of Kaiwi's domestics, a boy of 16, consented to go, and just as we were attempting to man the boat from the *Morning Star*, a second boy consented to go. Our complement was then made up from the *Star*, and we proceeded to Hanavavi. When we landed, these boys clung to us, and were never separated from us by ten feet until we left the valley.

Like some of the great powers of the earth, the Hanavavians are attending to the military defences of the realm. Fortifications are going on with great zeal. They have thrown up a zigzag breastwork of stone about half a mile long, some six to eight feet high, four feet thick, and pierced full of loop-holes for musketry. They also have guard-houses, and they feed soldiers who watch by day and night. We found men at work on these defences, and took occasion to recommend the Gospel and the Spirit of the Prince of Peace. "Go," said a stern warrior, "and preach peace at Omoa first, convert them, and then come to us with your counsels!" On telling them that we had done so, that we were direct from Omoa, and that we had advised the war party there to cease hostilities, to forgive and to love their enemies, they replied "The people of Omoa are bloody liars; they rob and steal and kill, and we must defend ourselves." Immediately a fierce warrior, who was laboring on the fort, fired up with zeal, came towards us, held up his foot and told us to look at a great scar where an Omoan bullet tore through his leg. Another came forward and wished us to feel a ball which had passed through his body from the shoulder blade and lodged in the skin of his breast. I examined and found it even so. By a small incision, the bullet might be removed, but he will not allow it; he glories in it as marshals do in scars, and he carries it in his bosom as a vow of vengeance.

Surely "the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty—they lay wait for blood—they lurk privily for the innocent." Taking Lot and his wife, we returned to the *Morning Star*, and sailed that night for Hivaoa.

CANNIBALISM.

While on our passage from Fatuiva to Hivaoa, I gathered the following facts on war from Kauwealoha, Kaiwi and others. Some of the valleys on the southern coast of Hivaoa have long been in a hostile state

One called Taipi (Typee) as a term significant of all malice, treachery, and mischief, is the terror of all the neighboring clans.

In September, 1859, a party from Haamau, a large valley on this side of the island, went in the night to three houses a little removed from the village of Taipi, cut off the heads of three women, one man and one girl, and taking a little boy alive, with the heads and one body of their victims, they hastened back to their horrid orgies. The body was brought to Heteani, the station occupied by our missionary, Mr. Paulo Kapohaku, and on a height, in full view of his dwelling, it was cooked and eaten by men, women and children. When I visited that station, the place was pointed out to me. The living boy was carried over the mountains to a valley near Mr. Bicknell's, and there roasted alive over a slow fire, as a sacrifice to the gods. I also saw the place where this occurred. Of course vengeance was awake and on the track of blood. In October, the Taipians succeeded in catching a woman from Haamau, and cutting her in pieces as an offering. In January last, the people of Haamau killed two more of their enemies. In February, a civil war broke out in Taipi—one party killed three, and the other two, and offered them to the gods. In March, four more Taipians and one from Haamau were killed, making 19 in all who were killed in a few months.

REV. JAMES KEKELA'S STATION.

Puamau.—This is the station of the Rev. James Kekela. We cast anchor here at 9 A. M. on Saturday, April 21, 33 hours from Fatuiva. Kekela and his wife Naomi had spread a bountiful table for us, and they awaited our arrival with open arms. They live in a thatched house without floor or glass windows; but Kekela is preparing to build a good stone house.

Puamau is a large valley, with a population of 564. Its surface is rocky and uneven, and water here is not abundant. The harbor is about a mile wide from head to head, and half a mile deep, terminated by a sand beach. The surroundings are bold and grand, and the valley filled with luxuriance. With Kauwealoha and a native guide, I explored it nearly to the base of the lofty wall which terminates it in the rear, a distance of two miles. Here we saw many things which we will not tire your patience in reporting.

In the afternoon we attended the examination of the station school of 26 scholars; four are good readers, others are coming forward. Several at this station give more or less evidence of renewed hearts; of these, Temo, a native, and Jose, a Peruvian, but thoroughly naturalized, are the most distinct; I had much conversation with them, and was interested in their knowledge of the Gospel, and their modest, humble and devoted appearance.

CATHOLIC MISSION.

Two Roman Catholic Priests occupy a station at Puamau. They have a chapel, a dwelling, a building for males and another for females, all enclosed in one yard—a kind of Convent and Nunnery, so far as I could learn. It is said that they have 14 girls, 11 boys, in this estab-

lishment. This is the only papal station now occupied on the three windward islands.

We spent the Sabbath here, attending two services for the natives, and one as usual in English, at which Capt. Brown and the crew of the *Morning Star* were present. Here we met Paulo Kapohaku and his wife, who had come over the mountains from Heteani, on the south shore of Hivaoa, to attend our Convention.

VISIT TO REV. J. BICKNELL'S STATION.

On Monday, the 23d, Capt. Brown sent his boats to Hanahi, six miles to the westward, with the supplies of the Rev. J. Bicknell. This was done on account of the difficulty and danger of getting in and out of the small bay of Hanahi. I took passage in one of the boats and spent the night with Brother Bicknell.

Hanahi is a small and rocky valley, of only 90 souls. It is not well watered, and it is less inviting than the other valleys we have visited. The mission-house is a very comfortable dwelling—mottled, plastered, floored and glazed, and with a stone basement, which serves as a cellar, store-house and work-shop.

Mr. Bicknell gives as a reason for selecting this valley for a station, that it is a central position, having the valley of Hanapaaoa, with a population of 350, on the west, and Motuua, with 90, and Nahoe, with 130 people, on the east, making 660 souls within one hour's walk. Mr. Bicknell has had about ten scholars at this station, and four readers. He is daily teaching and training two or three boys who live with him as domestics.

Daniel Kohotete, the chief of this valley, is a Christian convert, and a member of the Marquesan church. He seemed joyous to meet us.

Besides Hanahi, Mr. Bicknell has, during the past year, commenced a station at Hanamenu, fifteen miles to the west. This is a fine valley, well watered, with a population of 120 souls. It is the place where the *Twilight*, Capt. Hathaway, was wrecked in 1859.

On Tuesday, the 24th, the balance of Mr. Bicknell's supplies came up from Puamau, and I returned in the boat to the *Morning Star*, when Capt. Brown took his anchor and endeavored to warp out of Puamau Bay, having taken on board the families here. The wind and swell being against us, the anchor was let go again, and we lay till morning.

VISIT TO THE REV. A. KAUKAU'S STATION.

On Wednesday, the 25th of April, we sailed for Hanaiapa, the station of Rev. A. Kaukau, distant some 14 miles to the west, where we arrived at noon. This is the place selected by the missionaries for general meeting, and the selection was well made. The bay is safe, the landing good, the valley most luxuriant, food abundant, the house convenient, water exhaustless, and the host and hostess generous, polite and attentive.

After exchanging salutations, dining, etc., I explored the valley, and was delighted with its luxuriance and beauty. From the shore to the cliffs, it is an emerald bower, an Eden of shade, enchantingly silvan, with an ample brook murmuring all the length of the valley. Men,

women and children flocked out in numbers to see us, and to hail us welcome. This valley is about half a mile wide and four miles deep, with a population of 224.

GENERAL MEETING OF MISSIONARIES.

All the missionaries were now assembled, except Mrs. Naomi Kekela and Mrs. Louisa Kaiwi, who found it inconvenient to leave home.

At 8 o'clock on the evening of Wednesday, April 25, the Convention organized by appointing the Rev. Samuel Kauwealoha, Moderator, and Rev. James Kekela, Scribe. The Meeting continued its sessions by successive adjournments, until Monday, the 30th. At the opening of every session, half an hour was consecrated to prayer.

Written and verbal reports were presented by all the brethren on the labors, the condition and the prospects of their respective stations. Foreign correspondence was read; a committee appointed to answer the General Letter from the Hawaiian Missionary Society.

The Rev. J. W. Kaiwi asked advice as to his proposed visit to Hawaii to leave his little girl Emma, about four years old. The Mission advised him not to leave his field this year, and he acquiesced cheerfully.

Mr. Bicknell proposed that the Mission build a small vessel, chiefly from the wreck of the *Twilight*, to run among the islands in aid of their work. This proposition was examined at length, and negatived.

Expediency of introducing the rite of Christian marriage among the Marquesans. This was negatived, except in cases where the parties become Christians.

The subject of *schools* was discussed. The want of books was considered, and Messrs. Bicknell, Kauwealoha, Kekela and Kaukau, were elected a committee to prepare a small Hymn Book, a child's Arithmatic, and a brief Scripture History.

Salaries came up, and the brethren expressed themselves satisfied with the appropriations of our Society on this point.

Appropriations for building and repair of houses were considered, and several requests presented for aid, which were approved by the Mission. These will come before the Directors in their proper place. And here let me remark, that the dwellings of most of the mission families are comfortable. They are in size, style, convenience, furniture and neatness, vastly superior to the best of the native huts. They form a distinguishing feature in the scenery around, and a distinct landmark for all who approach these stations. There is an air of civilization, an aspect of elevation, about the poorest even of them, still their dwellings are all on the scale of economy—the brethren struggle to secure them, and some of them need help; as, for example, Paulo Kapohaku, who has neither windows, doors or floor, and whose furniture within sinks almost below zero.

Appropriate labors of the Sisters of the Mission was a subject of free and interesting conversation, the females being present.

Returning of children to Hawaii was freely discussed.

Preaching from house to house occupied attention. It was a subject of much interest.

Tours, or visiting other valleys, was a subject of free conversation.

Daily avocations became a subject of inquiry.

Social and commercial relations of the missionaries with the natives was discussed.

Danger of worldliness was a subject of free conference.

Personal safety of missionaries. All expressed the opinion that, both at home and in traveling around the islands, they were as safe as in any other country. They disclaim all fear. Their names and persons are sacred everywhere.

Boarding School.—This was considered, and it was resolved to try the experiment of a self-supporting school for boys. Kaukau was appointed teacher, and Hanaiapa the locality.

Sending out native converts to preach among the people. This was discussed and approved.

What elements in the missionaries' character are essential to success.

Another Reinforcement.—This is desired and needed. Several valleys on Hivaoa, on Nuuhiva, Uapou and Uahuna are said to desire Protestant missionaries.

Obstacles to the Work.—These were considered, and they are many and great. Superinduced to the natural depravity and degradation of the Marquesan, their isolation in deep and almost inaccessible valleys, their lack of all law or government, their deep-rooted superstitions, their ancient and numerous tabus, their clanish jealousies, their wars and cannibal habits, all tend to render their moral redemption hopeless, except to the eye of faith. Add to all these the steady and certain influence of a large proportion of whaleships and other foreigners who visit them, and you have an array of obstacles which rise as a wall of adamant to heaven, and defy all power but Omnipotence. Nearly every ship which visits these shores is filled with vile females, and thus the schools in which our missionaries have toiled and prayed are often entirely broken up, their labors and expenses lost, and their hearts sickened, burdened and well-nigh crushed. These harpies in human form; these representatives of great, enlightened, glorious and Christian nations; these are the obstacles which most hinder the missionaries' work, which blight their hopes, and which sink the degraded heathen into deeper and ever-deepening shades of pollution and ruin. Still there are brighter features to the picture. In looking at the

Encouragements in the work, the brethren see many evidences of the smiles of Heaven on their labors. To some of these we may allude hereafter. Next came the question:

Shall the Mission be Continued?—The affirmative was sustained by argument, by acclamation, and by asseveration.

One said, God sent us here—not man. He has preserved us and our wives and little ones, in perils by sea, in perils among robbers, and in perils by war. He has given us influence and favor among all the people, so that our names are sacred, our persons safe. He has made us mediators between blood-thirsty and vindictive foes. He has drawn numbers from the tabus and from all heathen orgies, and made them our docile pupils. He has made our houses cities of refuge from the aven-

ger of blood. And, above all, He has given us *souls*. There is a *church*, there are *Christians*, *saints*, here. Gospel seed has germanated, and we must watch and water the tender plants, lest they wither and die. Christ has sheep and lambs here—we must stay and feed them.

Kauwealoha said that he could not put his hand to the plow and look back. That he had consecrated himself to this work, and he must live and die in it. That if the Hawaiian Missionary Society reduced their salaries from 200 to 100 dollars, they would remain and not murmur; that if they abandoned them altogether, they would cast themselves on Providence and their own resources. Finally, said he, "I was born in a malo, I was baptized in a malo, and I can return to my malo and die in a malo, but I cannot abandon the people whom I love more than my earthly kindred and my native land. Paul, continued he, knew how to be full and to be hungry. He was all things to all men that he might by all means save some. We can do the same. The climate is mild, and it is no shame to wear a malo here. We can live on the fruits of the land. The question of support need not decide our stay or removal. The question of *duty* is the only question for us to decide. I move to sustain the mission." The assent was unanimous and emphatic. I have given you nothing but the sentiment expressed by all and in the main the very language used. Tears of love and joy and devotion flowed. It was a harmonious sentiment and a melting scene.

While together questions were freely asked on both sides, much mutual consultation was held, and facts and opinions were elicited on numerous collateral subjects not embraced in the list of overtures.

During General Meeting, we spent half a day in listening to the recitations of two schools. Kauwealoha's scholars had come by land from Hanatetuua, some three miles, to an examination. All were dressed neatly in the white *wauke*, the native costume, and all appeared modest, attentive and joyful. It was a delightful scene. Capt. Brown and his officers and crew were present, and enjoyed the occasion. Several addresses were made to the pupils, in which Capt. Brown took a part.

After examination, all dined together under a cool arbor. All classes of natives gathered around as spectators, from the prattling children to the old dark-visaged warriors with muskets, bayonets and spears. It was a new and delightful scene on these dark, heathen shores.

MEMORABLE SABBATH.

Sabbath, the 29th of April, was a memorable day, At 9 A. M., I preached to about 100 natives, after which Brother Bicknell preached in English to the crew of the *Morning Star*. Then followed the reception of two candidates to the church, viz: Isaac Tomo and David Jose, both from Kekela's field. Tomo is a Marquesan; he sustained a very satisfactory examination, and appears unusually intelligent, docile, humble and believing. Jose is a Peruvian, who has so long resided in the islands as to have lost most of his mother-tongue. By request, I baptized them. Twenty sat down at the table of the Lord, to remember His dying love. Of these, one was English, three Americans,

two Marquesans, one Peruvian, and thirteen Hawaiians. Six native members and two of the sisters of the mission were absent. Had all been present we should have numbered a family of twenty-eight, and gathered from five nations. This was a *new day*, reminding us that "God is no respector of persons"; He gathers His people from all kindreds and tongues. They came from the East and West, the North and South, and sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of God. But we will not attempt to describe the scene or to tell the emotions of that day.

On Monday, the 30th, after adjourning the Convention to meet at Omoa in 1861, we held a farewell prayer-meeting. Many supplications ascended; many thanks were offered, and many tears shed, and at 4 P. M., we separated.

Hearing that there was no landing at Heteani, Paulo's station, on the south side of Hivaoa, Capt. Brown had landed his supplies at Puamau to be boated round, or carried over the mountains at some future time. But on meeting Paulo, and learning that boats can land at his bay, the goods were all re-shipped, and the captain determined to touch at that station on his way back from Fatuiva. All the brethren of Hivaoa were to return home in their own boats, while the *Star* ran back forty miles to Fatuiva with Messrs. Kaiwi and Lot, and their families, and with the good delegate, Joseph, from the Omoa church. Meanwhile, as I had thus far failed to visit Heteani, and as Paulo and his wife were to cross over the mountains from Hanahi, I proposed to go with them, and there await the return of the *Star* from Fatuiva. Taking passage with Brother Bicknell, in his boat, we rowed seven miles against a head wind and rough sea, along the bold and rocky shores of Hivaoa, and arrived at Hanahi in the evening. David, Timoteo, Pohano and Levi Kaiwi accompanied us.

ASCENT OF A MOUNTAIN.

At 8½ A. M. on Tuesday, May 1st, our party of six commenced to ascend the mountain, Mr. Bicknell offering to go to the heights with us. After two hours of great heat and exhausting toil, we stood on the dividing ridge of the island, some 3500 feet above the ocean. Our path had led up steep and sharp ridges, down which we looked into awful depths of 500, 1000 or 1500 feet below. In one place I measured the width of the ridge on which we were walking, and found it two feet and four inches; at another place it was just one foot. Sometimes the sides of the precipice below us were on an angle of 50° to 70°, and sometimes they were nearly perpendicular. We followed on the crest of spurs, climbed over cones, and threaded our way along the steep sides of hills, holding on to grass and shrubs, and scarcely holding on at that. From the central summit of the island, the view was magnificent. Such a wild assemblage of hills and valleys, of spurs and ridges, of profound gulfs and yawning chasms, of needles more wonderful than Cleopatra's, of leaning towers outvieing the famed one of Pisa, of cones rounded, rent, ragged, upright, inclined, truncated, inverted; of precipices at every angle, bald, green carpeted, festooned, grooved, fluted; of rocks piled

upon rocks, of mountain towering above mountain, of battlement frowning against battlement, as if a sea of molten rocks had been suddenly solidified while rolling in lofty and elevated waves, sinking in awful gulfs, boiling in caves and domes, or spouting in fiery pillars and jets against the sky. The panorama was sublimely grand. It mingles features of the beautiful with the sublime and awful; as if Pluto had melted the bowels of the earth, and Vulcan had forged and cast them into every conceivable figure.

On the top of the mountain there is a level platau of a mile in width, and covered with a dense jungle of hybiscus, fern and shrubbery. Passing through this, all the southern slope of the island, with its forests and valleys and lateral ribs of rock, opened before us, with the little islet of San Pedro and the larger one of Sana Christina sleeping on the bosom of the sea in the hazy distance.

Here Mr. Bicknell bade us adieu, to return to his solitary house and self-denying labors. We now supposed that our toilswere nearly over, that the descent to the southern shore would be rapid and easy; but our mistake was soon corrected. Suffice it to say, that we were but two hours in ascending, and three and a half hours in descending the mountain. So steep and slippery, so difficult and dangerous was the track, that we reached Heteani soaked with perspiration, covered with mud, and well exhausted. And yet the trip paid well, and we shall never regret this opportunity to contemplate the power and majesty of the God who weighs the mountains in scales, who plants their strong foundations in the sea, and rears their marble pillars to heaven.

VISIT TO HETEANI.

The natives of Heteani, men, women and children, flocked out to see us, and nowhere have we met with a more enthusiastic "*kaoha!*"

This valley, with two others near and easy of access, contains 800 souls, and the people seem peculiarly kind and tame. The house was crowded at morning and evening worship, from fifty to seventy being present.

On Wednesday, the 2d, we met the people and examined the school, in which there are twenty-six scholars; four are readers, the others are coming forward. Two individuals here give hope of conversion.

The missionary is self-denying, humble, laborious and patient, and the people love and honor him. He is one of the most quaint, original, energetic and acceptable preachers in the mission; but he has less temporal comforts than any. No missionary vessel has ever before visited this station. Its supplies have been left on the north side of the island, and boated around or carried over the mountains with much inconvenience, detention, damage and loss.

On Thursday, May 3d, the *Morning Star* appeared in the offing, having run over from Omoa during the night. At 10 A. M. the boat, under command of Capt. Gillett, landed with the supplies of the station, when we bade farewell to this romantic valley, under such a shower of "*kaoha! kaoha! kaoha nui! kaoha mau!*"—love! love! great love! unchanging love! as we have met nowhere else; old and young

followed us to the beach, and dozens crowded and pressed to give us the parting hand. Tears coursed down the cheeks of the missionaries, and our hearts left a blessing behind.

We rejoined the *Star*, and she filled away for Thahuata. We run along the southern shore of Hivaoa, looking into all the valleys and dells as they opened successively to view, having San Pedro on our weather quarter and Sana Christina on our weather bow. Running through the narrow channel between Tahuata and Hivaoa, we had an excellent view of both islands. At 1 P. M. we hove to off Vaitahu, or Resolution Bay, and landed the last missionary, L. Kaiwi. I went on shore, bade all a hearty farewell, and returned in the boat, when the good *Star* filled her white wings and directed her prow towards our dear old Hawaii. As the islands receded, and the shades gathered over the mountains and valleys, our hearts melted into a tender, a sad, sacred melancholy. Heaven bless the Marquesans. May the true Morning Star herald in a better day. May the Sun of Righteousness soon gild their mountain tops, and pour a flood of light and glory into all those dark and gloomy valleys, where the shadows of death have so long rested.

VISIT TO NUUHIVA.

Friday, May 4th.—Early this morning we were off Taiohai, the principal port of Nuuhiva, with the islands of Uahuna (Washington's) and Uapou (Adams') in full view. At 8½ A. M. I went on shore with Capt. Brown, and returned at noon, the *Star*, meanwhile, lying to.

We rambled over the whole town, visited the mission premises, the fort, the barracks, the store and guard houses, the jetty, the roads, the stores, the native residences, etc. The French seem to have abandoned this station; not a ship, not a soldier, not a magazine, not a gun remain. Two illy-supplied stores remain, and these look like caving in. Only four Frenchmen and one bishop are on the ground; everything looks dirty, dilapidated, gaunt and poverty-stricken; desolation seems written on all the works of man here.

And yet Nature smiles. It is an ample, a quiet, a noble bay. The verdant valleys are delightful, and the surrounding hills glorious.

We saw all the Frenchmen, except the bishop. We saw also the place where, in 1833, the Messrs. Armstrong, Alexander and Parker, with their wives, spent eight months. Two tamarind trees, planted by their hands, mark the spot. Moana, a Marquesan chief, now occupies the premises. We also saw the spot where, in 1813, the renowned Capt. Porter, of the U. S. ship *Essex*, encamped and held carnival with his crew, nourishing their hearts in sensuous pleasure preparatory to the day of slaughter, which soon followed at Valparaiso. We saw the steep and lofty precipice where his braves dragged up the cannon to thunder terror and rain iron upon the poor naked Marquesans! Deeds of glory leave their mark.

Leaving Taiohai, we sailed around the western side of Nuuhiva, having a full view of the slopes, the ridges and the valleys. We passed the famed valley of Taipi, (Typee) and saw the silvan bowers where

Melville revelled in the beauties and the bliss of nature in her unsophisticated charms.

On Saturday, the 5th, we passed Roberts' and Chanal Islands, the most north-western of the group, and losing sight of land, bade farewell to the Marquesas.

In this cruise, we have seen every island, great and small, of the group. We have sailed entirely around Hivaoa, have passed from one extremity of its northern stations to the other in a boat, have crossed over its mountains, have seen one-half of Fatuiva, two-thirds of Tahuata, and as much of Nuuhiva, have seen all the other islands, have visited every station, seen every missionary, examined every school, conversed with every native convert, explored many valleys, entered many dwellings, and addressed a multitude of the people. In all things the Lord has granted us a prosperous and happy season of twenty-three days at the islands.

Islands and Stations.	Missionaries.	Scholars.	Readers.	Writers.	Geography.	Arithmetic	Ch. Members.	Pop. of Parish.	Pop. of Island.
Fatuiva									1800
Omoa	Rev. J. W. Kaiwi Hana Napaiaina	53	38	25	53	53	7	525	
Hanavave	Rev. L. Kuaihelani Susana Kapuuhonua	20	13	2	13	15	..	182	
Hivaoa									5000
Heteani, and two other valleys near	Paulo Kapohaku Rahela Palake	26	4	2	2	2	..	800	
Puamau	Rev. J. Kekela Naomi	26	4	4	..	4	2	564	
Hanahi, and three other valleys	Rev. J. Bicknell	10	4	3	..	1	1	660	
Hanatetuua	Rev. S. Kauwealoha Kaaiavahia	26	7	..	..	26	..	149	
Hanaiapa	Rev. A. Kaukau Ruth Kaihiekai	9	..	..	..	..		224	
Hanamanu	Rev J. Bicknell	26	4	4	..	26		120	
Tahuata									300
Vaitahu	Levi Kaiwi Louisa Pauana	25	2	..	..	25		154	
Nuuhiva									3000
Una'ua									2500
Uapou									2500
Totals		221	76	40	68	152	10	3378	15100

TABU SYSTEM.

This is ancient, complex, superstitious, and vexatious, but deeply rooted in the social polity of the people. A stranger comes in contact with it everywhere, and knows not when he will offend. Trees, houses, hills, stones, heads, groves, food and a great variety of other things are made sacred by folly, and we know not until we are on enchanted ground. Take a few examples:

Toua, War.—When the men go to war it is tabu for the women to go out of doors, to bathe, attend to their toilet or eat, except to sustain life. The god of this tabu is *Fu*.

Fae Pue, Sacred House.—This house is built and dedicated to the god *Hiniti* by a feast, in which swine's flesh and food are offered to the

god. No woman can ever enter it, and no man, except those invited to the feast. After the dedication the house is closed, signals are placed upon it, and it is never again entered. We saw numbers of these houses.

Utatapu—This is the Hula or Dance.—The actresses undergo a long previous training, during which time their persons are sacred to the gods.

Tahu—Tatooing.—During this long and painful process the subject is shut up in a house with the operator, and may not be seen by his friends until he is healed. It is often months.

Boring the Ears.—The subject and operator are closely confined in a sacred house, where offerings of food, fish, hogs, etc., are made to the gods.

Tehe—This is Circumcision.—This must be done in a new or sacred house, dedicated to the god *Nukukoko.*

Wauupoo, or Shaving the Head.—This must be done in the sacred house, and no one must ever step on a lock of the hair.

Tabu Food.—Banana, cocoanut, squid, skipjack, and many other things, must not be eaten by men and women together, though each may eat cocoanuts procured from separate trees.

Poi pounded by a man is strictly tabu to women. Not so *vice versa.*

Mats may never be carried or handled by men, though they sleep on them.

Food planted, cooked or pounded by a child may not be eaten by the mother.

Houses standing on posts, or raised stone work for pounding of poi, are tabu to women.

All raised places, as platforms and seats around hula or other public grounds, are tabu to women.

Roads.—All roads and paths made by men are tabu to women.

Superposition.—When a man is in the cabin or hold of a vessel, it is tabu for a woman to be on deck. So also of all higher positions. We had some humorous scenes of this kind on board the *Morning Star.*

Charnel houses are tabu to all but friends.

Places of human sacrifice are tabu to all but priests. We could not get consent to visit one.

The heads of all males are tabu.

One day I ignorantly laid my hand on the head of a man who sat on the ground beside me. He instantly started, shook his head, brushed off my hand, looked wild, and run as if his hair had been lighted with a lucifer. We saw him no more. Perceiving us laugh with incredulity at their fears, another man crawled up to my feet, took my hand and laid it on his head. Most observe this tabu, though some are brave enough to despise it.

Canoes are strictly tabu to women. They never sail in them, nor dare they touch them. This is a cruel tabu. If a woman wishes to visit a ship, she must swim. If she have wares to sell, as pigs, bananas, fowls, etc., she must swim them off to the vessel. All that came on board the *Morning Star* swam off. If she wishes to visit friends on another island, she can never do it. If she wishes to go to another valley, she must climb rugged mountains and struggle over precipices which endanger life. If the way by land be impassable, as

is often the case, she must swim around bluffs and along the rugged shores, until she reach some point or crag where she can hold on and rest, thus pursuing her way, endangered by sharks and by the surf, until she reach her port, or perish in the attempt.

There are many other foolish tabus which arise from the superstition and ignorance of the people. Would that the system had no likeness in more enlightened lands.

In conclusion, allow me to recall your attention to a few considerations which are calculated to awaken our gratitude, to encourage our hearts, and to strengthen our hands in carrying forward our missionary work at the Marquesas. God projected and established that Mission. He selected his own chosen agents, perhaps to confound the things that are mighty. The missionaries are there by consent; they are contented and happy; they are united and kind; they speak the language fluently; they have the respect of all the people; they are mediators, peacemakers; their houses and premises are cities of refuge; their names are a safe passport; their persons are sacred; they can travel in safety even among the most fierce and warlike tribes; they have weakened the war spirit; they have lessened the war party; they are undermining tabus; they have drawn hundreds out of it; they are patient, prayerful and industrious; they love their people and their work; they have 221 scholars, 76 readers and 40 writers, and we see no reason why these numbers may not soon be doubled; they have access to 3,378 souls in their immediate neighborhoods; they can visit more than 7,000 people without leaving the islands they occupy; they have been invited to other islands with every assurance that they would be well received; they are acquiring a fund of facts on the geography, statistics, manners and customs of the islands, all preparing them to labor more intelligently and efficiently for the people; they have gathered a church of ten members. There are a number more who begin to awaken our hope that they have passed from death to life. God has honored their labors. They feel that they are in the right place, and they wish to live and labor and die among and for the poor Marquesans.

They must be sustained. We must pray for them—give to supply their wants, and go to their help. God blesses that Mission. He is ready to bless it still more. He holds the key which opens the windows of heaven, and according to the faith of that Mission and its patrons, so will He give.

Let us pray and hope and toil until that dark realm, shaded with the wings of night, shall be flooded with the beams of morning,—until those gloomy mountains and those valleys brooded by the shadow of death be filled with the glory of God.

It only remains to say that, during the whole cruise, Capt. Brown and his officers have spared no effort to render my situation pleasant, and to further the objects for which the *Morning Star* visited the islands. My intercourse with all on board has been uniformly and uninterruptedly harmonious, and my prayer is, that God will ever remember the master, the officers, the crew and the passengers of the *Morning Star*. Respectfully submitted:

TITUS COAN.

TREASURER'S REPORT.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand, March 25, 1859,.....$ 362 21

FROM NATIVE CHURCHES.

Ewa,.....	by Rev.	E. Bishop,.....	$ 30 00
Hilo,.....	"	T. Coan,.....	500 00
Honolulu—First Church,.....	"	E. W. Clark,..	100 00
Honolulu—Second Church,...	"	L. Smith,.....	125 37
Kailua,.....	"	A. Thurston,..	28 12
Kaneohe,.....	"	B. W. Barker,.	33 69
Kau,.....	"	W. C. Shipman,	60 00
Kealakekua,.....	"	J. D. Paris,...	153 00
Kohala,.....	"	E. Bond,.....	200 00
Koloa,.....	"	J. W. Smith,..	60 00
Lahainaluna Students,.....	"	J. F. Pogue,..	19 00
Molokai,.....	"	A. O. Forbes,.	242 50
Waialua,.....	"	J. S. Emerson,	92 62
Waianae,.....	"	Waimalu,....	36 00
Waimea, Hawaii,.....	"	L. Lyons,....	120 00
Waioli,.....	"	E. Johnson,..	118 25

Amount contributed by native churches,..... $1918 55

MISCELLANEOUS CONTRIBUTIONS.

Collection in Fort Street Church on the occasion of the Annual Sermon in May, 1859,.....	$132 75	
Collection in Fort Street Church on the occasion of the Annual Sermon, 27th inst.,.....	143 00	
Life Memberships, (30,).....	300 00	
Monthly Concert contributions in Fort Street Church during the year,.....	243 16	
From Dr. Gulick, being collections forwarded to him towards the erection of a Seamen's Chapel, but not used.....	41 00	
Amount of Miscellaneous Contributions,.....		$ 859 91

PERSONAL CONTRIBUTIONS.

J. F. Pogue,.....	$85 00	
E. Bond,.....	50 00	
C. H. Wetmore,.....	50 00	
Friends of Missions,.....	27 75	
A Friend, C. H. L.,.....	20 00	
J. Bicknell, by Mr. Coan,.....	19 00	
J. Wight, M. D.,.....	15 00	
Mrs. L. Lyons,.....	10 00	
W. P. Kahale, Wailuku,.....	10 00	
J. S. Emerson and family,.....	5 00	
A. Thurston,.....	2 00	
A Friend,.....	1 45	
Amount of Personal Contributions,.....		$ 295 20

DISBURSEMENTS.

Loss on depreciation of coin,	$ 4 16		
Paid Mr. Whitney for printing 400 copies of the Annual Report,	33 00		
Paid Mr. Russell for stitching and trimming,	4 50		
			$ 41 66
Salaries and ordinary expenses of Marquesas Mission,	1955 61		
Expense of fitting the *Morning Star* for transportation of cattle in the spring of 1859,	22 90		
J. Bicknell's draft favor of S. Hathaway for purchase of spars and lumber from the *Twilight*,	50 00		
Paid on account of trip of *Morning Star* to Marquesas in 1859,	470 00		
Paid on account of trip of *Morning Star* to Marquesas in 1860,	895 00		
Paid postage bill to Mr. Smith,	70		$3394 21
		$3435 87	$3435 87

This certifies that the foregoing is a correct account of the disbursements of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, as appears by the books and vouchers submitted and examined this day. W. GOODALE, *Auditor.*

HONOLULU, May 24, 1860.

The amount of contributions for the year ending in May, 1859, was $3,309 92. The amount for the past year has been $3,073 66, making a falling off of receipts of the year just closed from those of the year previous of $236 26.

At the commencement of the year there was a nominal balance of $362 61 in the Treasury, but there was an outstanding debt of $470, making a real debt of $107 79 owed by the Society. This has been paid, and $2,965 87 of the expenses of the year also, out of *about* $3,200, which leaves a debt of about $200 from the Society. The exact amount, however, has not been accurately ascertained. It is a balance due for the services of the brig *Morning Star* for her recent trip to Marquesas.

The Directors have voted to send at least one Missionary the coming year, if the funds can be raised.

To do this, cancel the debt, and meet the ordinary expenses of the Mission, $4,000 will be needed.

Two bundles of clothing, &c., from Waimea, Hawaii, for the Marquesan Missionaries should be noticed. Also other donations which have not passed through the Treasurer's hands, as well as donations to the Hawaiian laborers of the Micronesian Mission.

Respectfully submitted,

S. N. CASTLE, *Treasurer.*

MEMBERS FOR LIFE,

BY THE CONTRIBUTION OF TEN DOLLARS, OR UPWARDS.

Alexander, Rev. W. P.
Alexander, Mrs. M. A.
Alexander, W. D.
Alexander, J. M.
Alexander, S. T.
Alexander, H. M.
Andrews, Rev. L.
Andrews, Mrs. M. W.
Andrews, R. W.
Andrews, S. C.
Andrews, Mrs. A. S.
Anderson, D. D., R.
Armstrong, Rev. R.
Armstrong, Mrs. C.
Armstrong, W. N.
Armstrong, Miss A.
Austin, S. L.
Austin, B. H.
Austin, Mrs. A.

Bailey, E.
Bailey, Mrs. C. H.
Bailey, E. H.
Bailey, H. B.
Bailey, W. H.
Baldwin, Rev. D.
Baldwin, Mrs. C. F.
Baldwin, Rev. W. O.
Barker, Wm. Jun.
Barnard, J. A.
Bartlett, I.
Bartlett, Mrs. C. F.
Bartlett, A. J.
Bates, A. B.
Bates, Mrs. E. J.
Blake, Rev. J.
Beckwith, M. B.
Beckwith, Mrs. S. M.
Beckwith, Miss C.
Beckwith, Miss J.
Bingham, H. Jun.
Bingham, Mrs. M. C.
Bishop, Rev. A.
Bishop, Mrs. B. P.
Bishop, Mrs. D. S.
Bishop, Miss J. E.
Bishop, C. R.
Bishop, Mrs. C. S.
Bond, Rev. E.
Bond, Mrs. S.
Bond, Mrs. E. M.
Bond, Miss E. M.
Bond, G. S.
Bond, E. C.
Bond, W. L.
Bond, H.
Borren, Mrs. M. J.
Brewer, 2d., C.

Campbell, A.
Castle, S. N.
Castle, Mrs. P.
Castle, Mrs. M. A.
Castle, Miss M. N.
Castle, C. A.
Castle, H. A.
Chamberlain, Mrs. M.
Chamberlain, W.
Cheever, Rev. H. T.
Clark, Rev. E.
Clark, Mrs. M.
Clark, Mrs. S. H.
Coan, Rev. T.
Coan, Mrs. F.
Coan, T. M.
Coan, Miss H. F.
Coan, Miss S. E.
Coan, S. L.
Conde, Rev. D. T.
Cooke, A. S.
Cooke, Mrs. J. M.
Cooke, Miss J. M.
Corwin, Rev. E.
Corwin, Mrs. S.
Corwin, J. H.
Corwin, C. S.
Corwin, C. A.
Corwin, Cecil S.
Culver, C. D.
Daly, C. H.
Damon, Rev. S. C.
Damon, Mrs. J. M.
Damon, S. M.
Dana, C.
Davis, D. D., Rev. E.
Davis, G. D. H.
Dickinson, H.
Dimond, H. M.
Dole, Rev. D.
Dole, Mrs. C. C.
Dunning, Rev. A.

Emerson, Rev. J. S.
Emerson, Mrs. U. S. N.
Emerson, W. S.
Emmes, M.

Field, Rev. G. W.
Forbes, Rev. A. O.
Ford, Mrs. S. P.
Fuller, J.
Fuller, Mrs. M. A.

Gilman, L. D.
Gilman, S. K. M.
Goodale, W.
Goodale, Mrs. E. R.
Goodale, M. E.
Goodale, C. W.
Gordon, J. M.
Guillou, Miss M.
Gulick, Rev. P. J.
Gulick, O. H.
Gulick, T. W.
Greene, Rev. D.
Griffith, Miss S. M.

Hall, E. O.
Hall, Mrs. S. L.
Hamilton, J.
Hamilton, Mrs. E.
Hardy, Mrs. E.
Hatcher, J.
H. M. Queen Emma,
Hitchcock, Rev. H. R.

Hitchcock, H. R.
Hill, H.
Holdsworth, H. J.
Holdsworth, Mrs. C. M.
Hoohua,
Hopkins, Rev. E. S.
Howland, W. H.
Hunnewell, J.

Iaukea, J. W.
Iaukea, Mrs. R.
Ii, John
Ingraham, G. B. C.
Ingraham, S. P.
Ingraham, Mrs. M.

Jessup, Mrs. E.
Johnson, Rev. E.
Johnson, Mrs. L. S.
Johnson, Miss S. E.
Johnson, W. H.
Johnson, Mrs. W. H.
Johnson, E.
Jones, F.
Judd, M. D., G. P.
Judd, Mrs. L. F.
Judd, Mrs. B.
Judd, Miss L. F.
Judd, A. F.
Judd, A. W.

Kamehameha IV.
Kamehameha, L.
Kauikeouli Pr. of Hawaii,
Kauwealoha, Rev. S.
Kaukau, Rev. A.
Kaulu, S.
Kawahamana,
Kahue,
Kameaihelau,
Kalama, K.
Kaohi, J.
Kanoa, P.
Kapena,
Kapeau, G. L.
Keau, N.
Keawe, F.
Keoni Ana,
Kiha, E.
Kingman, Mrs. C. E.
Kiamoku, G.
Kinoole, Mrs.
Kinney, Rev. H.
Kinney, Mrs. M. L.
Kinney, H. A.
Kukahekahe, S.
Krouse, Rev. E. R. W.

Ladd, John
Ladd, Mrs. J.
Lanui, S.
Lapham, S.
Lee, Wm. L.
Lee, Mrs C. N.
Lee, Mrs. C. D.
Lee, T. J.
Lyman, Rev. D. B.
Lyman, Mrs. S. W.
Lyman, H. M.
Lyman, F. S.
Lyman, jr., D. B.
Lyman, R. A.
Lyman, Miss E. E.
Lyman, F. C.
Lyman, Miss E. W.
Lyman, G.
Lyman, Miss S. H.
Lyons, Rev. L.
Lyons, Mrs. L. G.
Lyons, Miss F. M.
Lyons, A. B.
Lyons, Miss E. W.

Manuia, D.
Marshall, J. F. B.
Marsh, J. W.
McClay, Rev. J.
Morse, Mrs. W. T.

Nahakuelua, T.
Nalanipa, T.
Namakalua, K.
Newcomb, M. D., W.
Nichols, Rev. J. C.

Ogden, Miss M.

Packard, A. S.
Page, S.
Page, Mrs. S.
Page, Miss H.
Paris, Rev. J. D.
Paris, Mrs. M.
Paris, Miss M. A.
Parker, Rev. B. W.
Parker, Mrs. M. B.
Parker, H. H.
Parker, Miss M. S.
Parker, Miss H. F.
Parker, Miss C. D.
Parker, W.
Parsons, Miss S.
Parry, C. R. N.
Pitman, B.
Pitman, Mrs. S.
Pini, S.
Pogue, Rev. J. F.
Pogue, Mrs. M. W.
Pogue, S. W.
Pogue, Miss J. K.
Pomeroy, D. D., S. L.
Puuhoi, J.
Prime, Rev. S. I.
Pronger, J.

Rand, Rev. W.
Rice, W. H.
Rice, Mrs. M. S.
Ripley, Mrs. F. M.
Rogers, E. H.
Rogers, Mrs. E. M.
Rowell, Rev. G. B.
Rowell, Mrs. M. J.
Rowell, Miss M. C.
Rowell, W. E.

Sawyer, D.
Seymour, T. S.
Shepard, G.
Shepard, L. F.
Sheldon, H. L.
Smith, Rev. L.
Smith, Mrs. A. W.
Smith, Miss E. L.
Smith, A. L.
Smith, Mrs. P. D.
Smith, M. D., J. W.
Smith, Mrs. M. K.
Smith, E. C.
Smith, J. M.
Smith, C. E.
Stanley, Mrs. J. A.
Steene, E.
Stevens, Mrs. S. P.
Sturges, Rev. A. A.
Sturges, Mrs. A. A.

Taylor, B.
Tenney, Rev. C.
Thomas, G.
Thurston, Rev. A.
Thurston, Mrs. L. G.

Thurston, A. G.
Thurston, Mrs. S. A.
Thurston, T. G.
Tomlinson, D.
Tomlinson, Mrs. D.
Treat, Rev. S. B.

Wailua, L.
Wahakahe, P.
Ward, C. P.
Waterhouse, J. T.
West, Miss A.
Wetmore, M. D., C. H.
Wetmore, Mrs. L. C.
Wetmore, Mrs. S.
Wetmore, Mrs. A.
Wetmore, A.
Wetmore, W. A.
Whittlesey, Mrs. E.
Whitney, Mrs. M. P.
Whitney, H. M.
Whitney, Mrs. H. M.
Wilcox, J. E.
Wilcox, Mrs. L. E. H.
Wilder, S. G.
Wilder, W. C.
Wight, Dr. J.
Wight, Mrs. L.
Woodbridge, N. A.
Woodbridge, W. A.

Yeaton, Miss M.

246

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Ship's House,
Boston,

Rec'd Jan 31/58

REIGN OF KAMEHAMEHA IV.

FOURTH YEAR.

REPORT

Of the President of the Board of Education to the Hawaiian Legislature, 1858.

To the Nobles and Representatives of the Hawaiian Islands, in Legislative Council Assembled:

The report I now have the honor to submit will include the business and transactions of the Department of Public Instructions for two years; that is, from Jan. 1, 1856, to Jan. 1, 1858, and so much of the current year as the returns and documents in the office will enable me to lay before you.

During this period the Board of Education has used its best endeavors to conduct the business of the Department with regularity and efficiency; and it is but simple justice for me to say, that the duties and responsibilities imposed upon my two colleagues in this work have not been of a trifling nature. All important business has been submitted for their consideration, and a record kept of the action of the Board thereon. Their services have been rendered without compensation, while they have been sufficiently burdened with the cares and labors of their own respective departments.

In preparing this report, for the sake of convenience I shall follow essentially the same arrangement as in my former reports, and speak

1st. Of the Common Free Schools.

2d. Of the Select Schools.

3d. Of General Items: the *Hae Hawaii*, marriages, births, deaths, accounts, &c.

1*st, the Common Free Schools.*

The islands are divided into twenty-five school districts, corresponding with the districts for taxation purposes: Hawaii into eight; Maui into six, including Molokai and Lanai; Oahu into five; Kauai into six, including Niihau.

Over each of these districts a School Inspector or Superintendent and Treasurer are appointed by the Board of Education, and hold office during its pleasure. The former is paid a salary out of the school money of his district, varying from $25 to $50 a year, according to the number of schools under his care and the extent of the

district. He is charged with the care of all school property in his district, has the oversight of all the public free schools, and reports quarterly to the Department, by filling blanks furnished him for the purpose. He is also to see that a registry is kept of all the births and deaths that occur in his district, which he does through the teachers under him, for which he pays them 3 cents each, and includes the number in his quarterly report. He is also usually the agent for granting licenses to marry, for each of which he is entitled to charge 25 cents.

The parents interested in each school have a right to meet and choose by ballot, annually, two trustees, who have a voice in the local management of that school; in the appointment and dismissal of the teacher, the location, erection, care and repair of the school house ; so that the parents have a good protection against oppression or improper dictation on the part of the Inspector, if they choose to avail themselves of it; but in many of the districts they are too indifferent to meet and elect trustees.

The duty of the School Treasurer in each district is simply to receive the school tax when collected, keep it safely, and disburse it to the orders of the Inspector, for which service he is entitled to a commission of five per cent. Beyond this he has no official control whatever over the public schools.

The two statistical tables found at the end of this report are made up from the quarterly returns of the School Inspectors and Treasurers of the twenty-five districts for the last two years, ending Dec. 31, 1857, and exhibits the following results, viz :

In 1856 the whole number of free schools was,	332
" " " scholars in same,	8,671
" " " readers,	5,094
" " " writers,	3,730
" " " in arithmetic,	4,873
" " " in geography,	4,229
" " " in vocal music,	2,930
Average number of days taught per school,	143
" " scholars in each school,	26
" cost of each scholar for the year,	$2 97
" " " " per day,	02
" " " school "	54 4-10
" " " " per year,	77 79 1-3
" pay of teachers per month,	7 26

Revenue and Expenditure on Account of the Free Schools in 1856.

Whole amount of receipts on account of the $2 school tax was	$29,617 31½
Balance in hands of School Treasurer, Jan. 1, 1856,	15,768 30½
Total,	$45,385 62
Expenditure of same on free schools in 1856,	$25,827 27
Balance in hands of Treasurers Dec. 31, 1856,	19,558 35
	$45,385 62

Amount paid for teachers' wages in 1856,	$17,218 51
" " school houses,	3,942 29
" " salaries of inspectors, commissions of collectors and treasurers, furniture, &c.,	4,666 46

Table of Free Schools for 1857.

Whole number of free schools in 1857,		312
" of scholars,		8,460
Average number attending whole time,		7,721
" " of readers,		4,472
" " of writers,		3,303
" " in arithmetic,		4,179
" " in geography,		3,533
" " in vocal music,		2,141
" " of days taught,		164
" " of scholars per school,		25
" cost of each school per year,	$88 39	
" " " day,		53 8-10
" " each scholar per year,	3 53 1-2	
" " " per day,		02 15-100
" pay of teachers per month,	7 00	

***Revenue and Expenditure on Account of the Free Schools in* 1857.**

Total amount of receipts on account of the $2 school tax was	$34,175 56
Balance in hands of Treasurers, Jan. 1, 1857,	19,558 35
	$53,733 91
Expended of same on free schools in 1857,	$27,578 28
Balance in hands of Treasurers Dec. 31, 1857,	26,155 63
	$53,733 91

See the tables above referred to for the amounts received and expended on each island and district, and for what purposes.

The amount paid for teachers' wages in 1857,	$17,663 43
" " school houses,	3,522 61
" " salaries of inspectors, commissions of collectors and treasurers, furniture, &c.,	6,392 24

Remarks on the Free Schools.

They continue to diminish in number, and also in the number of scholars attending them. The number of free schools in 1857, was less by 22 than in 1856, and the number of scholars less by 211. For this decrease there are several reasons. The inspectors have been instructed repeatedly, by circular, to combine the very small schools together, wherever practicable, with a view to economy, which has occasioned some decrease in the number of schools; and the gradual decrease of the population, naturally occasions a diminution in the number of both schools and scholars. The larger scholars leave school at an earlier age than they did formerly; partly, on account of their labor being in greater demand, and also on accouut of the boys

being taxed. On this account it is worthy of consideration whether the tax on boys between the ages of sixteen and twenty ought not to be abolished. After they arrive at the age of fourteen, there is no law requiring them to attend school. The tendency too has been to leave the free schools, where the children receive only elementary instruction in the native language, and enter the select schools where they can learn English, and have superior advantages; and this has been a tendency in the right direction, where they have steadily persevered in pursuit of a higher education.

The large balances in the hands of the school treasurers at the close of the year, arises from the fact, that the school tax is collected towards the close of the year, and deposited with the Treasurers, for the support of the schools, until the tax of the following year is paid in; and also owing to the design of the school officers in some of the districts, to husband the funds, with a view to erect better school houses.

Owing to a great improvement in the manner of collecting the taxes generally, and also to the fact that a portion of the school tax of 1856 was paid in in 1857, there has been an increase of revenue from the school tax in 1857, over that of 1856, of $4,558 25. This fact taken in connection with what has been above stated, in regard to a decrease in the number of free schools, will account for their having been in session twenty one days, or about a month of *school time*, longer in 1857, than in 1856; and the *average* amount expended on each scholar, sixty one cents more in 1857, than in 1856. The schools, moreover, which have came under my observation, have improved in proportion.

In some of the districts, the free schools are kept in session the year round, excepting the usual vacations, five days in the week, and four or five hours a day. In others they are in session only part of the year. The average has been as above stated. Where the population is sparce, more schools are necessary, in order to embrace *all* the children, an this is the intention of the law, that *all the children* have a common school education; and they are consequently smaller than where the population is more dense. The funds being divided among so many small schools, they are sooner exhausted, and they do not continue in session during so large a portion of the year; nor are they useful to the same degree, as where they can be kept up during the year.

Attendance.

The law requires all children, between the ages of four and fourteen years, to attend some school; and so far as appears from the returns of the school inspectors, there are very few children who do not attend school more or less; a great majority are very regular in their attendance. It is the duty of the trustee or trustees, *lunakula*, of each school, to look after truants, and if necessary, present them before the justices for punishment, in order to secure attendance. This, however, is rarely done, except in Honolulu, where the temptations, and distractimg influences are so great as to require a very rigid supervision of the school officers, in order to keep the children in school.

Compared with free schools in other countries, we have no reason to complain of the attendance. While in the city of New York in

November last, I visited a number of the public schools. They are magnificent establishments, supported by the city at an annual cost of nearly one million of dollars ; but what surprised me greatly was the lack of *good attendance.* In the 238 free schools of the city, the whole number taught in 1855, as shown by the annual report, was 137,874, while the *average attendance* was only 47,858, or less than one-third of the whole number ! The proportion has been about the same for the last ten or twelve years in that city. The same report states that the population of the city in 1855 was 629,810, and the number of children of school age (from four to twenty-one) was 220,000, while only 137,874 attended school *ot any period of time,* and 47,858 was the average attendance. We do better than this, so far as attendance is concerned, at the Sandwich Islands. The whole number taught in our free schools last year was 8,460, while the average of four quarters was 7,721.

School Houses.

I have described the general condition of our school-houses in former reports. Many of them aro still entirely unfit fer the high purpose of training youth. But I think it may be safely said that during no period, since our school system was established, has there been more improvement in the school-houses, throughout the islands, than during the two years under review. On the island of Oahu, the improvement has been most marked, and this is on account of the abundance of cheap foreign lumber in the Honolulu market ; and also of the fact that the school-tax has been promptly collected and paid in to the hand of the school treasurers. This has been the case on all the islands, and it has been a great advantage to the schools, and particularly the school-houses.

Tours.

During the year 1856, I performed about my usual amount of traveling among the schools, laboring to the best of my ability, to see that all the subordinate officers of the department understood and performed their duty ; also to excite a deeper interest in the minds of both parents and children in education and general improvement. Having been absent the last half of last year, I only visited the schools on Oahu, Maui, Molokai and Lanai during that year. And having been requested by the commissioners appointed to prepare the new civil code, to assist Judge Robertson in the translation of the same, and being much engaged in that tedious and difficult work, I have been able to visit the schools but little since my return from the United States.

School Books.

Over 90 volumes in the Hawaiian language, some of them very small, have been published since the year 1822, when printing was first introduced on the islands, and most, if not all, of these have been used more or less in the free schools. Of what subjects they treat has been explained in my former reports, and it is unnecessary to repeat them here. The books prepared for schools are such as are common in other countries, but a number of them are out of print, and the Board of Education is devoting a portion of the interest occuring on the school fund to reprinting the most important of them. During my short residence in the United States I had an edition of 500 of the Ha-

waiian Algebra stereotyped in Boston, on very reasonable terms. The whole edition cost $350, and the plates valued at $150, belong to the Department, to be used when another edition may be needed. I also got, while there, an edition of 1,000 globe maps, on a large scale, lithographed ; 350 of them colored and mounted ; 200 merely printed and colored ; and 450 merely printed on loose sheets—the whole at a cost of $521 50. When completed they can be afforded to natives at about $1 25 ; those who choose can purchase those which are incomplete, and mount them themselves, for perhaps half this amount. The want of such a map has been long felt in our native schools, and, if I mistake not, this will be of great advantage to them. Both of these works have been paid for out of the interest arising from the school fund, but they have not yet arrived from Boston. There are other school-books which are out of print, and which are greatly needed and the Board of Education will have them reprinted as fast as the funds at it disposal will allow. The last Legisture appropriated $2000 for printing such books, but on account of the low state of the treasury none of it has been drawn.

One of the greatest obstacles to success in our native free schools is the want of books ; not that books are not to be had, for the common elementary school-books can be had at about cost prices everywhere ; but from the indifference and poverty of the parents. The law requires them to supply their children with the necessary school books, and in some places it has been necessary to enforce it ; but many of the parents are extremely poor, and in fact unable to purchase books. A good many of the children too are orphans and have no means. They are careless moreover in using books, and very soon wear them out.

Were the school revenue sufficient for it, the way to remedy this evil would be for the government to furnish all the free schools, with the necessary books and stationery. This is done now in all the public schools in the great cities of the United States. Those which I visited in New York and Boston were furnished at the public expense, with not only books and stationery, but school apparatus ; and the improvement on the old plan of parents procuring these necessary articles is said to be very great. Those who have means and those who have not are equally supplied, and there is no need of the poor man's child or the orphan, staying away from school from inability to purchase books and stationery. Such an arrangement is just what is wanted in our native free schools ; and it really would cost the *nation* less than the present plan.

Normal Schools.

In some of the districts there have been normal schools for the better training of teachers for their work, at different periods, during the two past years ; and the effect has been most beneficial on the schools. It would be a great improvement could they be regularly sustained in all the districts, and the Board of Education has such an arrangement in contemplation. Teachers in all countries are too apt to be satisfied with performing their daily round of duties. This is emphatically true of our native teachers ; they are in many cases content with present attainments, and need every year to have a reviving and a fresh drilling, on the branches which they teach, however sim-

ple; to be instructed as to the best methods of governing and conducting their schools, and to have their minds impressed deeply with the importance of their calling, to the welfare of the nation, the instruction of which is committed to their charge. For this object normal schools, and in some parts of the world teacher's institutes have been established.

In the city of New York all teachers of public schools are required to attend the normal schools at certain periods; this is common in many other cities as well as in the country, and the teachers are even allowed a compensation for so doing.

Our greatest difficulty here is to find persons qualified to teach and conduct such schools; but something has been done, and more can be done in this way. The pupils in the seminary at Lahainaluna who expect to be teachers, need to have a more specific training for this work, and the Board of Education has this in view.

The teachers of our free schools are all natives, and perhaps do as well as could be expected, considering their early habits and limited advantages. As a class they will not suffer in comparison with any other in the nation for intelligence, industry and general excellence of character; still they are very deficient in qualifications for their high calling, not so much however in regard to knowledge, as of government and skill in training the young minds under them. Nor do the higher schools at Lahainaluna, Hilo and Waioli send forth yearly, by any means, an adequate supply of good teachers, who have had the superior advantages of those institutions; and consequently many are employed from necessity who have had only a common school education. It is a fact, almost universal throughout the islands that, *as is the teacher, so is the school.*

Religion in the Free Schools.

I have spoken so fully on this topic in former reports, that it will be unnecessary to say much upon it here. The laws recognize no sectarian divisions in the schools—nor do they give the Board of Education any right to control the religious instruction of the people; nor has it assumed any such control. "The duty of nurturing a religious faith, and of informing the soul upon its relations to the Creator, and all His creatures has been wisely left by our laws to the lessons of the sanctuary, and of the domestic circle." The direct object of the free schools is sufficiently indicated, by the qualifications required by law, in their teachers, that they "exhibit satisfactory evidence of good moral character and qualifications to instruct, particularly in the rudiments of reading, writing, arithmetic and geography." Nothing is said of religion. That is wisely left out; not because the government regards it as a matter of no consequence, whether the children of the nation are taught the doctrines and duties ol Christianity or not; far from it, for this is the highest and most essential part of all education; but from the manifest improbability of supporting a separate class of schools for each sect; or of adopting any mode of worship, or of religious instruction, that would be satisfactory to all. The experience of all States which have undertaken to educate *all people* proves this. A system of common schools supported by the state must be based on some common ground, where all can meet, and confine itself to that line of instruction, which, in the

language of the excellent report of Hon. E. P. Bond, Chairman of the Committee on Education, to the House of Representatives in the year 1854, "shall fit the people to understand the constitution and laws of the land, and to bear their share in the administration of government, as well as to attain success in life." The action of both Houses of the Legislature on this subject, in 1854, was clear and decisive, and the Board has endeavored to carry it out.

In a large majority of our free schools are the children of one denomination of Christians only. They have been so ever since schools were first established on the islands; and in such schools, so long as the teachers have not neglected the branches required by law to be taught, they have been left to their own discretion in imparting such religious instruction, and conducting such worship as has been understood to be in accordance with the feelings of the parents. But, in some localities, the number of children of all denominations is not more than sufficient to form one school, and it would be a useless expenditure of money to support two or three schools where one will answer; and the Inspectors have been instructed from time to time to combine the very small schools together, where it could be done with economy, without any regard to religious sects; and in "mixed schools" where are collected the children of different sects, perhaps hostile to each other, to allow no religious exercises or teaching that could offend the consciences of any class of parents whose children might be present. It is natural and proper that the teacher, if a religious man, should wish to open or close his school with prayer and reading a portion of the Holy Scriptures, but it is not proper while there are present children whose parents disapprove of his mode of worship.

It is proper therefore that clergymen and religious teachers of all denominations, whose special calling it is to attend to the spiritual wants of the people, should distinctly understand that the free schools are supported by the people, for all the people, and to fit all the people to understand their rights and perform their duties as subjects of good government, and attain success in life; and that they cannot, in accordance with our laws, be so conducted as to afford a separate class of schools for every sect, nor be the medium through which the peculiar sentiments of any sect can be taught. (See instructions of the Board of July 3d, 1855.)

Those who do not like the free schools conducted on this broad platform are at liberty to form private schools to suit themselves, and in case they provide for the education of their children in their own way, the law allows them to be freed from the school-tax by special application for the same to the proper officer.

It is difficult to conceive of a system more liberal and better calculated to move on without awakening sectarian jealousies, or coming into collision with the religious teachers of any denomination. But, I regret to say, that in some of the districts difficulties have arisen between the School Inspectors and a portion of the Catholic population and their priests on sectarian grounds. The correspondence herewith enclosed will explain the matter in detail to the Legislature.

By referring to the correspondence of Mr. Wyllie with Mr. Dillon, under the head of "schools," and also to the subsequent correspondence of that Minister with M. Perrin, in 1851, and the several Reports of

this Department, the Legislature will see, what has been the line of policy of the King's government, in regard to religion and education in past years; that it has maintained them, to belong solely to the internal affairs of the kingdom; that the free schools are supported by the government for *state*, and not for *sectarian* purposes, and that religion is here left as free as the winds of heaven, unless it degenerates into licentiousness.

Comparative value of the Free Schools.

No regular system of free schools was established by the government until the year 1841, although such schools had existed, and were supported, in part by missionaries, but mostly by individual chiefs, for several years previous. In 1841, the first school law was passed; in 1846, the system was remodelled and, with some modifications, has been in operation ever since. The instruction in these schools has been in the native language, by native teachers, and has been such as is common in such schools elsewhere, that is, it has been elementary, consisting of reading, writing, geography, history, morals, vocal music, algebra, etc.

It may now be well, after a lapse of seventeen years to look back, observe the working of the system, and see what it has accomplished, and what modifications, if any, are required.

Judging from the tone of a portion of our press, our free schools are, in the opinion of some, not worth what they cost to support them; the system is a "dead carcass," and of course ought to be buried out of our sight as soon as possible.

What then have our free schools accomplished? I answer—

They have taught the people to read their own language. This will not be disputed. My lamented predecessor, Mr. Richards, stated in his report to the legislature of 1856, that probably not more than 70,000 of the population had learned to read at that time, and of course had made use of books in the native language, which he estimated to consist of about eighty different works. In my Report to that honorable body in 1854, I stated on the most reliable data in my possession, that about three-fourths of the population, could read their own language; and this is a greater proportion, as was shown in that same Report, than can read in several of the American States. As a general thing too, those who can read, can also write their own language, and acquire some knowledge of figures. Hawaiians being expert at imitation of any kind; are generally good writers: many of them even elegant; and there is no school exercise, Hawaiian children delight in so much as arithmetic. It is safe to say, that translations of the works of that remarkable genius, Warren Colburn, especially his mental arithmetic, pursuing as it does, the inductive method, has done more than any other work, to awaken and discipline the native mind.

The amount of knowledge acquired in geography, history and morals, has not been equal, in proportion, to that obtained in the other branches mentioned; still it has been considerable, especially in those districts where schools have flourished most.

Of what value the ability to read their own language, and acquire knowledge thereby, has been to the Hawaiian people; how much it has had to do with their advancement in legislation, social improvement, domestic comfort, agriculture, morality and religion; and in fact

every thing that pertains to their civilization, the Legislature can judge; and there is no body of men more competent to judge. For one, I think they have had a most important and beneficial agency in all these respects; and the nation owes to them much of its prosperity for the last twenty years. Our legislation proceeds on the supposition that the people, at least a large portion of them, can read. Otherwise there would be no sense in giving them a printed Constitution, and laws; nor allowing them the right of suffrage, or to sit on juries; and the experiment thus far shows that they can be thus governed, and well governed.

A comparison of this nation with others in this ocean, may serve in some degree to show the value of our free schools. Place the Hawalian people side by side with others of the same color, similar language, and habits; take, for instance, those of the Society Islands, and which has the advantage? The latter enjoyed all the appliances of Christianity, for more than twenty years, before they were introduced here, and professedly became Christians, and many of them have learned to read; but, if I am correctly informed, they have had no regular system of free schools, embracing *all their children and youth*, and giving a common school education to all; and if I am at all correctly informed, as respects government, wealth, industry, skill, intelligence and general prosperity, they would suffer much in comparison with the inhabitants of this group.

In the Report of the Board of Education of the city of New York, for 1856, an argument in favor of the free school system of that city, is drawn from evidence presented to the English House of Commons, taken from an able pamphlet by the Hon. Edward Twisleton, in which he attributes the superior skill and success of American seaman over British, to the superior elementary instruction the former receive in the free schools of the United States.

After arguing that every advance of the United States in the education of their people, unaccompanied by a similar advance among the English, distinctly adds to the relative power of the former; Mr. Twisleton adds, "But what I would press on the notice of all Englishmen, is the effect which the superior education of the Americans now has, in giving an advantage to the commercial marine of the United States over our own. It actually appears that American ships, in consequence of that superiority, *not only maintained almost invariably, a decided preference over British ships, but generally a higher rate of freight.*" "But the really essential point is this, that owing to judicious laws there has sprung up, on the other side of the Atlantic, another nation, of the same blood, and speaking the same language as our own, a race of sailors who are equally skillful in their vocation, and who are at the same time, somewhat more generally intelligent, and sober than English sailors. And it is found by experience, that this difference, together with somewhat of a similar difference in the captains of the two nations, respectively, tends to give a distinct advantage to their commercial marine. Now, for this inferiority in the English sailors there seems to be only one adequate remedy; and this is to take care, that our own system of elementary instruction shall universally, and in every respect, be just as good as in any one of the United States. (See Annual Report of Board of Education for City of New York, for 1856.

Now, the same argument will hold here in comparing the Hawaiian race, which has had a system of free schools, for seventeen years, with others in this ocean, as for instance, the Society Islanders, Friendly Islanders, New Zealanders, who have had Christianity without a system of public schools, not indeed in respect to their skill as seamen, but in the general scale of improvement. Wherein the Hawaiians have the advantage, in comparison, is owing to the fact, in a great degree, that through our school system, all the people are taught, more or less, to read and write and cypher at least; and hence the masses have been operated upon largely through the press, and can be governed by a written constitution and laws.

That our free school system has contributed very generally also, to the promotion of good government is undeniable. The very fact that the children, from four to fourteen years of age, are so generally collected for, say two-thirds of the year, into the schools, and there not only taught, but subjected to some discipline, and made to feel that there is no such a thing as law, prepares them to become a law abiding people; and this is actually the character of our people. They learn to bear the yoke in their youth. Who hears of the natives taking the law into their own hands, or breaking out into riots, or rebellion against the authorities? When a native feels himself aggrieved, his first thought is to have recourse to the authorities. If he gains his case, well; if not he stops there, and bears his disappointment as well as he can. He is fond of litigation it is true, but so long as he is completely subject to law he is harmless This law abiding disposition is no doubt, in a great measure, owing to our free schools.

While in California, last year, I often heard our Hawaiians, who are living there, spoken of in terms of high commendation, as faithful laborers and peaceable, law abiding citizens; *all* able to read their own language, and never arraigned before the courts.

But it may be a question whether a larger proportion of the school revenue ought not to be appropriated to teaching the people the English language. The Board is of opinion that it should: and if the Legislature is of the same opinion, it will only be necessary so to modify the law, as to authorize the Board, to appropriate a portion of the school tax, in this way, and the thing will be done. Without materially diminishing the advantages the mass of children enjoy in the free schools, the Board is of opinion that in some of the districts at least, a considerable portion of the money derived from the school tax, can be appropriated to teaching English schools for natives. But the law requires to be altered in order to do this.

The aim of the government should be as it has been, to impart at least an elementary education, however imperfect, to every Hawaiian youth, and until this can be done in a better language, let it continne to be done in their own vernacular tongue, any direct attempt to supersede which at once, would be as impolitic as it would be impracticable. Were the means at our command, it would be an unspeakable blessing to have every native child placed in a good English school, and kept there until it had acpuired a thorough knowledge of what is now, in fact, to a great extent, the business language of the Islands, and which would open to its mind new and exhaustless treasures of moral and intellectual wealth. But such is not the fact. The means

are not at our disposal. The entire revenue of the kingdom would scarcely more than supply the youth of the nation with good instruction in the English language; and the entire school revenue would not more than support through the year, fifty well conducted English schools taught by suitable foreign masters; and these could not do justice to more than two thousand children allowing forty to a school. From five to ten years in school, is required to give a native child even a tolerable knowledge of English; and what in the mean time would become of the more than seven thousand children that must be left without any government provision whatever, for their education?

The idea, therefore, of abandoning all instruction in the native language in the schools, and confining our educational efforts to the introduction of the English language among the natives, however well it may answer for newspaper talk, will not be entertained by any sober minded man, much less by grave and wise legislators, under existing circumstances. The language of a nation is a part of its very being and never was and never will be changed except by a very gradual process. That of Hawaiians is no exception to the general rule.

During my late visit to the United States, I visited the schools and colleges, wherever I had an opportunity; and collected some valuable statistics, and other information in regard to them, which I intended to embody here, but as it would swell this report to an inconvenient length, I omit it; but shall insert it in an appendix, or give it to the public in some other form.

II. THE SELECT SCHOOLS.

The Seminary at Lahainaluna.

Rev. John F. Pogue, Principal.
Rev. Claudius B. Andrews, Instructor.
L. Aholo, Tutor.
Trustees—P. Nahaolelua, C. S. Bartow, J. F. Pogue.

The annual reports of the Trustees for the last two years, marked E 1 and E 2, and also the financial accounts extending from April 1, 1856, to Dec. 31, 1857, marked K 3 and K 4, are herewith enclosed. From the latter it will be seen how the annual appropriation of $4,000 for that institution has been expended.

The school year of this Seminary begins on the first Monday in July; there are three terms during the year, two of 13 and one of 14 weeks. The studies have been about as formerly, consisting of civil and church history, natural and moral philosophy, chronology, Hawaiian Constitution and Laws, political economy, mathematics, astronomy, the Bible, composition and declamation, and the English language. The number of students has varied from 70 to 80. They are divided into four classes.

The Trustees speak of their progress as very satisfactory, and their general conduct as good, though six were expelled during the last year for bad behavior, and one for indolence. The health of the pupils has been generally remarkably good, but during the epidemic last year the scholars suffered severely although none of them died; one only was removed from the school on account of sickness.

One great cause of the firm health of these native youth is their occupation, for at least three hours each day, in the cultivation of the

soil, for their own advantage. The institution owns a fine tract of kalo land near by, and from this the pupils derive their food and a large part of their living, by the labor of their own hands. The Trustees speak of these kalo plats as in a fine state of cultivation. In fact, the industry of the pupils in thus providing for their own wants reflects great credit upon them and their teachers, more especially as they generally work so cheerfully, and in this way find a pleasant relief from study and an invaluable preservative of health, to say nothing of its effect upon their future characters as practical men. The kalo lands were greatly injured by a freshet last year and were repaired by the students themselves, at great labor, under the direction of Mr. Andrews.

As these native youth are generally poor and obliged, in a great measure, to support themselves, away from their parents, the Trustees think it hard that they should be obliged to pay taxes, and suggest that they in future be released from such obligation. The Legislature will no doubt take the subject into consideration, not only in reference to these students, but to all youth under age, especially those seeking an education.

A general catalogue of this institution from its commencement is in progress of preparation, and I hope to be able to print it in an appendix to this report.

The buildings are in tolerably good order, but need some repairing to make them comfortable and convenient.

The Trustees ask for only $3,700 to carry on the school during next year, as follows:

For pay of teachers, $3,400.
For incidental expenses, $150.
For repair of buildings, $150.

This is $300 less than the usual grant, but they would like also a small amount to complete the stone wall around the land belonging to the school.

This institution has furnished to the nation many of its most worthy sons, and should continue to receive a vigorous support.

The Royal School.

Maurice B. Beckwith, Principal.

From the report of the Principal for the last two years, ending on the 31st of March last, it appears that during that period the whole number received in the school was 94; of these 72 were boys and 22 girls; 19 were whites, 8 half casts, 67 pure natives.

The following table will exhibit the number in attendance, each term absence, tardiness, &c.

	Whole number of Pupils.	Average daily attendance.	Average daily absence.	Average daily. tardiness.
1st Term,	39	36.24	2 76	.94
2 "	43	41.14	1.86	.76
3 "	38	35.2	2 8	1.76
4 "	41	36.	5.	.92
5 "	39	34.9	4.1	.68
6 "	39	37.78	3.23	.52
7 "	37	32.92	4.08	1.21
8 "	50	42.84	7.16	.74

The average number of pupils for the whole time is 40.75, the average daily attendance 36.88, average absence 3.87, average tardiness .94.

The teacher in his report says "the absences as above recorded are in a great part those pupils who entered the school after the commencement of a term. Were such absences deducted the aggregate would be reduced more than one half." "When it is understood," he also adds, "that a large number of the pupils reside at a distance of one to three miles from the school, there will be found but little cause for complaint in regard to attendance. But a single case of truancy worthy of mention has occurred during the two years covered by this report, and that was effectually cured soon after its discovery."

Of those who are now members of the school a considerable portion have been so during the whole two years past, and a large portion almost two years. They all had had more or less instruction in the English language previous to entering the Royal School, and were selected for this school because of their success in study and good promise, so that there has been time to test pretty fairly their ability to acquire the English language and of its value to them.

The result so far is very satisfactory. The school was publicly examined in January, 1857, and the examining committee gave their most unqualified testimony to the success of the teacher in imparting, and the pupils in acquiring the English language, and through it a well-grounded primary education. The best evidence the Legislature can have of this success, however, will be, while in session, to visit the school either individually or by committee, and see for themselves.

The character of the Royal School has been somewhat modified since my last report. Finding the more advanced pupils in the English schools for natives retarded in their progress by the want of a more special instruction and thorough drilling than they could have in those schools, where there are so many classes and new beginers, the Board of Education opened the Royal School to such as were prepared to enter any of its several classes, charging them only the same amount of tuition that they paid in the primary English schools, and requiring the parents to enter into a written obligation to board them, furnish them with books and stationery, and place them for the time being under the control of the President while out of school as well as in ; also instructing the teacher to aim, not only to give them the English language, but teach them how to impart it to others, and thus, in due time, to raise up a class of natives to do the work which now can be done by foreigners only. This gives the Royal School the character of a *normal* school, just the thing needed to insure success in giving the English language to the Hawaiian nation. This plan has been steadily pursued, and works well. It has already remedied, as has been shown, the evil of irregular attendance, and secured complete subjection, on the part of the pupils, to the rules of the school as well as regulated their conduct while out of school.

Another object has been, to prepare the more promising of the scholars to enter the preparatory department of Oahu College, which is open to all who shall exhibit the necessary qualifications for entrance. Several of the boys do, it is thought, possess such qualifications now, and it is hoped they will enter that institution next year. If they do not, the fault will be their own, or that of their parents.

The Legislature of late years has made no appropriation for this important institution, and the Board has sustained it partly from the tuition fees, partly from the rents of the old Royal School premises, and partly from the interest accruing on the school fund.

The salary of the teacher is $1,800 a year, and the incidental expenses have been about $105.75 for the two years.

The report of the the teacher is a valuable one and is herewith enclosed, marked L, and also a statement of the account marked K.

The account stood summarily as follows, on the 31st Dec., 1857.

1856—Jan. 1st, Bal. cash, - - - - -	$1 03
Receipt of tuition for two years, - - -	1,504 00
Grant from Interest Fund, - - - -	1,079 85
From rent of old Royal School, - - -	849 65
	$3,434 53
Disbursed—for Teachers' salary, - - - -	$3,150 05
" Repairs, - - - - -	145 45
" Incidentals, - - - - -	105 75
Balance cash Dec. 31st, 1857, - - - -	32 83
	$3,434 53

Female Select Schools.

One appartment of the Royal School was appropriated in the early part of last year to a select school of native girls, taught by Miss S. E. Hall, and recently by Miss L. F. Judd. The number of scholars has been about forty. They have been taught in English and native, and have paid some attention to needle-work and music; the attendance has been good, and the improvement of the girls very decided, not only in learning, but manners and skill in the use of the needle. The school is supported from the school-tax of the district, and is under the immediate care of the school inspector, J. Fuller, Esq. It is a very interesting and promising school, and other districts may well follow the example where ladies can be found competent and willing to teach native girls.

Town School of Honolulu.—G. B. C. Ingraham, *Teacher.*

The report of the Honolulu School Committe herewith enclosed, marked U, exhibits this institution as having enjoyed its usual degree of prosperity during the last two years, ending Dec. 31, 1857. The average attendance during the year 1856 was forty-one; the number in the school during the year 1856, sixty-four boys and twenty-three girls. During the year 1857, the average attendance was fifty. The whole number received, seventy-six—fifty-eight boys and eighteen girls.

The amount received from the parents for tuition during the year 1856, was $120 75; and the amount expended on repairs, books, &c, during the same, was $118 82.

The amount received for the tuition, during 1857, was $76 25, and the expenses for repairs, $96 70.

There was in the hands of the Treasurer of the school, at the close of 1857, $143 15. There is also a mortgage on real estate amounting to about $1,200. How much will be realized from it is uncertain

—but whatever it may be, the income to be derived from it will be devoted to the interests of the school.

The income from the local Honolulu school-tax on foreign residents for the year 1856, was $1,619 43, and for the year 1857, is estimated at $1,350.

Important improvements have been made in the internal arrangements of the school-house, which contribute much to the comfort of both teacher and scholars.

The annual salary paid from the government treasury has been $1,500, being the amount appropriated by the Legislature.

There has been a good deal of complaint on the part of some, on account of the above school-tax during past years, and the Board of Education cordially unite with the School Committee in petitioning the Legislature to make some other suitable provision for the support of this school, should your honorable body deem the objection to the present law well grounded. The great objection seems to be taxing foreigners more heavily than the natives. That the school has, and is, exerting a great and good influence on the community, there can be no doubt. It embraces a class of children, many of whom could not obtain even an elementary education in any other way, and if neglected, cannot fail to exert a most deleterious influence on society.

English Schools for Natives.

This class of our schools is placed, by law, under the care of local Board of Directors in the several districts, a majority of whom are chosen by the House of Representatives. The School Inspectors are *ex officio* members of these local Boards, and the President of the Board of Education is only a corresponding member. Hence these English schools for natives are only, to a very limited extent, under the direction of the Board of Education, and cannot be called to account by it for any of their conduct.

If delinquency in duty, or mal-administration occurs, the law does not point out the officer whose duty it shall be to call the offender to account, or even remove him from office. This is an evil that calls for a remedy. The law requires those local Boards of Directors to "report annually, through the President of the Board of Education, to the Legislature at least one month previous to the commencement of each session;" but there have been only three regular and full reports, covering the whole time since January 1st, 1856, received at the office—and hence the statistics in the table at the end of this report are only an approximation to the truth. They are the best that can be collected from the imperfect returns.

From the table referred to it appears that there were in operation in 1856, seventeen English schools for natives—four on Hawaii, three on Maui, one on Molokai, seven on Oahu, and two on Kauai—embracing 758 scholars; of those *reported* 550 were boys, and 180 were girls. The aggregate number of weeks taught, as reported, 529—five days each week. The number of scholars and weeks taught in three of these schools is not reported, and the number of scholars put down in the table is only an estimation of these. The amount expended by the government on these schools during that year was, according to the reports, $5,065 49. This does not include $356 50 contributed by the Directors of English schools to the Royal School—nor $143 09

drawn for English schools in district 1, of Oahu. The total expenditure was $5,565 08 for English schools in 1856. At least an equal amont must have been expended by private individuals.

In 1857, as will be seen by the table referred to, the number of English schools for natives was only ten ; number of scholars 477, including two schools not reported—boys *reported* 341, girls 76 ; aggregate number of weeks taught, as reported, 309, not including three schools, number of weeks taught not reported—include these will make the number of weeks, say 350. The amount expended by government on these schools during that year, by the reports, was $3,343 50: at least this amount was expended by private individuals.

The average amount expended by government on each scholar learning English in 1856, was not far from $7 34. Double this, and the whole cost will be $14 68 for each. In 1857, the average was not far from $7 01. Double this will be $14 02 for each scholar.

The returns are too imperfect to enable me to make these estimates strictly accurate.

The inquiry will naturally arise, why such a falling off in these schools during last year ? The cause is easily assigned. It was simply for the want of means to support them, and in some cases a decline of interest on the part of the parents. $8,000 was appropriated by the Legislature for the support of this class of schools, for each of the past two years, but owing to the low state of the treasury, it was reduced, by order of the Privy Council, to $4,000. But the principal cause was the failure on the part of parents to pay their proportion, as the law requires. In the case of many, there has been an absolute inability to pay, but more generally the difficulty has been a want of interest.

In order to secure the most speedy success in giving the English language to the nation, the English school law of 1854 needs, as it seems to me, and the Board of Education is of the same opinion, to be somewhat modified. Those who enjoy the advantages of these schools, in part at government expense, should come under some formal obligation to send their children steadily for a length of time, sufficient to secure the object ; otherwise, after the scholar has got only a mere smattering of English, just enough to fill him with conceit, and do him, perhaps, as much harm as good, he leaves school, and what has been expended on him is about as good as lost. The plan adopted in the Royal School to bind the parents, by a written obligation, to send their children regularly for a series of years, paying a portion of the expense, has worked well, and so far remedied the evil alluded to.

Again, in order to success, these schools must be permanent, and in order to this, their support must be sure. At present this is not the case. The support depending in part on parents, many of whom are poor, and more are fickle-minded, is not sure, and teachers of course leave and seek other employment. The basis of the law is not too broad for the wants of the nation but too broad for our means. Better have a few English schools for natives, well supported and well taught by well qualified masters, than many only half-sustained, and consequently poorly taught.

Our first and direct aim should be to raise up a class of natives to

teach the English language to their own people. To teach *the nation* by the employment of foreigners only, would be altogether too expensive, and in fact impractable ; but, it may be done, and well done, through natives. The experiment thus far made in the Royal School is quite encouraging in this respect. Several of the first class, one a young lady, are daily employed, part of the time in teaching, under the eye of the Principal, and with success. Should such spend a few years in Oahu College, even in the preparatory department, it will be of great advantage to them, and there is no reason why they may not be well qualified to teach the English language ; and through that medium communicate knowledge to the natives. This done, the main difficulty will be over. Natives can afford to work much cheaper than foreigners, and can live anywhere on the group. With this view also, the Royal School requires to be vigorously sustained as a normal school, and to fit pupils for the preparatory department of the College.

Select Schools not under care of Government.

Oahu College.—Rev. E. G. Beckwith, President ; George E. Beckwith, Professor of Latin, &c. ; William De Witt Alexander, Professor of Greek, &c.

The Professor of Latin is now on leave of absence on account of ill health ; and is authorized by the Trustees to secure another Professor in the United States.

It was stated in the last report of this department to the Legislature, that the King and Privy Council had given a pledge to the Trustees of this institution of a grant of $10,000 towards its endowment, on condition that at least $40,000 more be raised for the same purpose, within three years from July 1st, 1855. In order to secure this endowment the Trustees sent President Beckwith to the United States last year to solicit funds from the friends of education there. It also pleased His Majesty, and the Board of Education, to acquiesce in the wishes of the trustees, to send the undersigned on the same errand. The mission was not wholely successful, having resulted in the collection of only $8,202 in money, besides about $1,000 worth of books for the library. Owing to the severe financial revulsion of last year, in that country, the endowment was not completed. It was, in fact, worse than useless to prosecute such an object at such a time of commercial distress. But the Board of Missions in Boston, being unwilling that the College should fail, made an unconditional grant of $5,000 towards its endowment, besides the lands, building, &c., estimated at $27,000 transferred to its corporation here, and gave an assurance, as it had ability, to furnish the means to carry it on, until the endowment can be completed. Having done so liberally, that Board felt justified in suggesting to the King and government, that they make the grant of $10,000 unconditional also. This was done by a very respectful letter from the Rev. Dr. Anderson, of Boston, to His Excellency R. C. Wyllie, the King's Minister of Foreign Relations, which letter was submitted to the King and Privy Council, on the 20th day of March last, and was referred, together with Mr. Wyllie's reply, to the same to the Board of Education for consideration. Copies of these letters, together with the report of the Board, on their subject matter, which was adopted by the Privy Council on the 20th day of April last, are herewith enclosed, marked O, M, N. By this report,

the Legislature will perceive that the Executive advises the Board of Education to pay the interest on the $10,000 for the present year, that is $12,000, out of the interest on the school fund, which has been done ; and make a grant of a portion of the unsold school lands, estimated to be worth at least $10,000 to the college ; and to ask the Legislature to confirm the same. This the Board intends to do, and no doubt your honorable bodies will take a liberal and just view of the subject.

When this grant shall have been made, the King will be entitled to appoint two of the trustees of the institution, subject to the approval of the Board of Missions in Boston, for twenty years from the date of its charter—such approval being required by a provision in that instrument, and after that to be absolute—and also secure a right to Hawaiian youth to its advantages. It is now a part and parcel of the literary institutions of this nation ; it is intended to raise up educated men for the nation ; it is owned and controlled by a corporation here, holding a charter from this government, and is subject to its laws ; those who have contributed to its endowment, have done so with a view to aid the nation in its most vital interests, and it seems proper that the government should contribute, according to its ability, towards its endowment. In doing so, it will only be following the example of other, older and greater governments in Europe and the United States, among which it has been common for hundreds of years, either to endow colleges wholely themselves, or which is more common, to aid private individuals or corporations to do so.

The institution embraces a preparatory department, into which, with a moderate degree of preparation in the primary studies, such as can be obtained in the Royal School, or English schools—or even in families, and a good moral character, the pupils can enter; and there be fitted to commence the regular College course. Under present circumstances, this preparatory department is indispensable, and those who have an ordinary degree of ability and zeal, will find little difficulty in obtaining the necessary qualifications for entering it. Natives can find boarding out of the institution, if unable to meet the expense of boarding in it, and the expense to them will not be great, particularly should a liberal endowment be secured, which the Trustees still have in view.

His Majesty has taken a very deep interest in this institutten, personally, from the first, and should it become well founded, and be successfully carried on, it cannot fail, if the analogy of history is to be relied on, to exert a powerful and happy influence upon his nation, and honor upon his reign.

The number of scholars in the preparatory department, has varied from fifty to sixty, for the last two years; only four have entered upon the regular College course. Three classes are preparing for this course, to enter during three consecutive years. Those who profer it, can take a philosophical course, and omit part of the College studies.

Mr. Lyman's Boarding School at Hilo.

This school has received aid from time to time, from the government; but is mainly supported by the American Mission. The report of the teacher marked, W, is herewith enclosed. From this, it appears that in 1856, and 1857, the number of scholars varied from forty

to sixty-five. The whole number taught, in that school, from the beginning, in 1836, is 491. Of these 250 are known to have engaged in teaching; two are missionaries on Hivaoa; four are licensed preachers; six are school inspectors; and several are lawyers. Several have been members of the Legislature.

The school owns a fine tract of land, of some forty acres, on which the scholars labor for their own support; and it is safe to say, a finer specimen of native farming is no where to be found, than here. This regular out door labor accounts for the general good health, and bodily vigor of those boys, and contributes greatly to their advancement in study.

The studies are pursued in the Hawaiian language, and also in English. About $500 were expended in 1856, in employing teachers in English; but as the Legislature of that year made no appropriation for this, it was discontinued for a time; excepting, what the principal could impart, in connection with his other duties; until the pupils were required to pay each $5,00 a year for instruction in English, which has enabled the trustees to hire a seperate teacher, for a portion of each day, to attend to this branch of study. But as these boys are collected from all parts of the island and are obliged to provide for their own wants, mainly by their own labor, this is a very heavy tax upon them, and withal the amount of instruction has not been adequate. Added to the burdens of these scholars, is the road tax, which they have been obliged to pay, for the first time, in 1857; and which, the trustees suggest they should be exempt from. Some more adequate support to the English department in this valuable school, is much needed. On this school the free schools of Hawaii are in a great measure dependent for a supply of teachers. From it some of the scholars have entered yearly the seminary at Lahainaluna.

From the family school of Mr. Bond in Kohala, there is no report. Nor from the Roman Catholic high school at Ahuimanu, on Oahu; but I was informed a few weeks since, that it contains about twelve scholars, and flourishes much as in former years.

The Manual Labor School of A. Wilcox, at Waiole, Kauai.

This school is for Kauai, what Mr. Lyman's is for Hawaii. It is supported mainly by the American Mission; but has received some support from the government, in the way of land, agricultural implements, repairs on the house and aid to an assistant teacher.

The number of pupils, in 1856 and 7, varied from 50 to 71. They support themselves by their own labor, in cultivating the soil, which has manifold advantages, of giving them health, food, and raiment, and curing them of that scourge of the Hawaiian race, laziness. The common schools of that island are almost entirely dependant upon this school for teachers. Quite a number have fitted here for Lahainaluna. Instruction has been given in English two days in the week.

Besides the above, there are several private schools in Honolulu, which deserve notice here.

The school of the Misses Lewers, on Kukui street, for white boys and girls; average number of pupils, about 21: all whites. Instruction given in the primary branches, with music, drawing and French.

The family school of Wm. Gulick, on Printers' lane; number of scholars 12; 11 boys, 1 girl; whites 2; half-whites 9; native 1; pupils boarded and taught in the elementary studies.

The select school of Capt. Smith, on Smith Street; a day school; number of scholars 28; 16 boys; 12 girls; 25 whites; 3 half-whites

Mrs. Corney's school for girls; average number of pupils 18; 17 whites; 1 half-caste; instruction given in the elementary branches, and the piano.

General Items—Public Morals.

It has been my custom for several years past, to make some statements in my annual report on *public morals;* but as the subject comes more naturally within the range of the report of the Chief Justice, and has been noticed by him in former years, I pass it by here, simply stating that, so far as can be ascertained from the returns in the office, for the years 1856 and '57, the state of *public morals* throughout the islands, has been very good. Of the grosser crimes, there have been few, confined mostly to drunkenness in a few localities, such as Lahaina and Kipahulu, on Maui—and Honolulu and Koolau, on Oahu. From the columns of the *Hae*, it would appear, that the native hulas are exerting, in some parts of the islands, a very demoralizing influence, and call for a speedy remedy of some kind or other. There is reason to fear too, that much cannot be said in favor of *private morals*, in some quarters. The vices that are out of sight, and beyond the reach of law, are still fearfully active, and threaten the ruin of the native race.

The Hae Hawaii.

J. Fuller, Esq., Editor.

This weekly paper is edited by Mr. Fuller, under the general direction of the Board of Education, as part of his duties as clerk in the Department, and for which he receives no additional compensation. It is a great and constant labor, as the entire matter of the paper every week, except the advertisements, must be original. In fact, it is the work of one man, and a capable man too, to do justice to this paper; but Mr. Fuller has performed it cheerfully, with such assistance as I could render him, and the ordinary work of the office besides, occasionally employing a little extra clerk help.

The editor's report for the two years closing on the 31st of March are herewith enclosed, marked L 4 and L 5, from which it appears that during the 1st year closing in March, 1857, 3,000 copies were issued weekly until the 19th number, and of the balance 2500 copies.

The whole expenditure for the paper during the first year was $2,059 69, and the receipts $2,105 92, leaving a balance in its favor of $46 25. About $150 should be added to this balance on account of debts due at the close of the first year, and also $104 for a cut for the paper for the second year, making a balance of $300 25 in its favor; but it was necessary to expend $525 for extra clerk hire on account of the paper, and deducting the balance in its favor from this will leave $224 75 as about the net cost of the paper to the Department during the first year.

During the second year the paper was enlarged and improved, and 2,000 copies were issued. The Government offices were all gratuitously furnished. The receipts were $2,016 22, disbursements $2,383;—$120 of this was for assistance in procuring original articles. One hundred dollars more should be added to the expenditure for cuts, illustrative of agricultural subjects, which had been ordered

during the year previous, and which was charged to account of interest and rent. The receipts for advertising alone were $560 during the second year of the paper.

The paper seems to be growing in popular favor. A newspaper has become, in fact, one of the real wants of the people. During this year the cost of the paper to subscribers is for a single copy $1 50; for 10 copies to one address $1 25 each, and subscribers are required to pay in advance, which is a great improvement. The subject of agriculture has been made the great topic of the paper, and no doubt a deep and wide impression has been made thereby on the native mind.

Marriages, Births and Deaths.

The reports give the following results:

Marriages in 1856, - -	930
" 1857, - -	1,623
Births in 1856, - - -	1,287
" 1857, - - -	1,615
Deaths in 1856, - - -	1,579
" 1857, - - -	2,017
Excess of deaths over births in 1856,	292
" " " " 1857,	402

The returns of births and deaths for the last seven years are as follows:

Year.	Births.	Deaths.	Excess of Deaths.
1851	2,424	5,792	2,366
1852	1,852	2,822	970
1853	1,513	8,026	6,513
1854	1,381	1,439	58
1855	1,642	1,685	43
1856	1,289	1,579	292
1857	1,615	2,017	402

A table at the end of this report will exhibit the births and deaths on the different islands and in each district for six years past.

It will be perceived that the number of births is very small for a population of, say 70,000. Allowing half to be females, it will give 35,000; if one only in 7 of these is married, this will give 5,000 married women; and yet during the last seven years the average number of births has been only 1,673. Here is undoubtedly the great cause of the decrease of the native race—the paucity of births, and not any extraordinary mortality.

I have taken the liberty to lay these statistics of births and deaths before several physicians of long practice among the natives, and inquire their opinion as to the cause of this paucity of births. When received they will be enclosed to the Legislature for information.

School Lands.

There remain unsold the school lands Kahuku, in Kau; Nanawale, in Puna, Hawaii; Hamakuapoko, on Maui; Onouliwai and part of Kipu and Manowainui, on Molokai; a small part of Wahiawa, on Oahu; Moloaa, Papa and Aliiomanu, on Kauai.

The School Fund.

The amount of the school fund realized from the sale of lands was

$32,511 08 on the 31st of March last; $10,050 of this amount was in the Treasury at that date, and the interest on it is paid semi-annually. It will all be placed there as soon as it can be collected.

The fund consists of bills receivable, most of which are regarded as good. But a portion of them are held against persons who have purchased lands and are secured by mortgages on the property sold, and it is doubtful whether some of them will be able to pay their notes when due. It may be necessary to re-sell the land in some cases.

Interest and Rent.

The account of interest and rent is herewith enclosed marked O P. The gross amount received on this account, from Jan. 1, 1856. to March 31st, 1858, including the balance on hand at the former date, was $8,332 10. There was expended of the same during the same period, as per the account, $4,496 34. For what objects the account will explain.

Medicines for Gratuitous Distribution.

Of the appropriation of $500 for the two years 1856 and 1857 only $153 82 have been drawn. The call for medicines has been very limited, and mostly from the remote districts. The Board of Education has made a very convenient and economical arrangement with Dr. Smith to supply the Island of Kauai with such medicines as he thinks proper to distribute on that island. On Oahu none have been called for except in one remote district. On the remote parts of Maui, Molokai, and Hawaii, where there are no physicians, small supplies of the more simple medicines have been sent, at different times during the past two years, and it is only to such remote places that it seems important or proper to send them.

Accounts.

A summary of the entire receipts and disbursements of the Department, under the appropriations of 1856, made up to the 31st of March last, is herewith enclosed, marked U K.

The school returns for the first quarter of the present year received in the office are not sufficiently complete to enable me to include a summary of them in this report now, when it is necessary to close it, in order that it may go to press in season.

RECAPITULATION.

Number of Free National Schools in 1856,	332
" " " " 1857,	312
" of scholars 1856,	8,671
" " 1857,	8,460
" of schools in which natives learn English, in 1856, including the Royal School, the Seminary at Lahainaluna, and Mr. Wilcox's school,	20
Native scholars in same, estimated	928
Number of same in 1857,	15
" of scholars in same,	691
White scholars in all the schools.	155
Half caste,	65
Total number of scholars in all the schools in 1857,	9,371

Amount expended by Government on Free Schools in 1856,	$25,827 27
" " " " 1857,	27,578 28
Expended by Government on all schools in which natives are taught English in 1856,	11,853 58
" " " " 1857	9,076 20
Whole amount expended by Government for educational purposes in 1856,	45,333 00
" " " " in 1857,	42,265 49

CONCLUSION.

The education of the Hawaiian people can scarcely be regarded as having more than passed the period of its infancy. Forty years ago there was not a book in the Hawaiian language; nor a school or a printing press in the land. This was then a nation of pagans of the lowest grade; and it would be utterly unreasonable to expect any thing like that degree of advancement in our public schools here which exists in older, wealthier, and more enlightened communities, and even there they are very imperfect. The Governor of the State of South Carolina in his report to the Legislature for 1855 says, "the result of the free school system has fallen so far short of its object that it may be pronounced a failure;" but so far from proposing to discontinue it, he argues that it should have additional support. In other states of the American Union, especially in the South, similar complaints are made of the insufficiency and imperfection of their public schools. What then but imperfection is to be expected in the schools of this people, so recently awakened from the darkness and mental torpor of ages?

There is moreover an important element of education yet almost entirely wanting in our native population, and that is *domestic education*. The family relation is yet as a general fact in a most imperfect state. The very houses of the natives stand in the way of a proper training and care of children. Of course the constant and careful inculcation of good principles in the minds of the children; the ever watchful eye of parents, especially the mother, to secure a ready and cheerful obedience; to shield them from the corrupting influence of bad language and bad example; to notice and correct the first departures from truth and honesty; to see that all reasonable wants are supplied and temptations to do wrong removed, and the numberless and nameless ways in which intelligent and faithful parents, feeling the weight of their responsibility, take to train up their children *at home* "in the way that they should go," are very much wanting among our native population. The education Hawaiian children receive is in the school room, and in schools almost entirely supported by the Government. Home education and family training, which begins with the very cradle, and without which school instruction must ever be without its most important auxiliary, and be ineffectual to produce its best and most desired result, is a thing yet to be introduced in most native families. This accounts for the fact that our native youth generally possess more of what may be termed "book knowledge" than of practical knowledge. They know how to read and write, but have no regular habits of order, industry or economy.

A radical reform here is especially desirable on account of the fe-

males of the nation. Of female education I have spoken in former reports, particularly in that of 1855, and need not repeat what was there said. Native girls have free access, it is true, to all the public schools, to the English schools for natives, to the Royal School, where a department is taught by a competent white lady expressly for them; but still it is a fact that far better and more special provision needs to be made for their education. The revival of the female seminary, or something similar, well conducted, would be useful; and if the Legislature will provide the funds for the object, the Board will take great pleasure in establishing such an institution in the shortest possible time. But even this would not exactly meet the wants of our native girls. Our experience teaches most emphatically that they require a training anterior to, and more maternal and home like than that which can be acquired even in the best ordered boarding school, where a considerable number must be collected together. They need to be taken early into good families, if possible, and there receive such a training to habits of virtue, integrity, honesty, chastity, and good manners, as can only be successfully inculcated in early childhood and in the family. Many of our native girls have received as good an education as the best of our schools could afford, but yet have strayed far from the paths of virtue; and the general opinion, I believe, among those best acquainted with the subject, is that the defect has been in their *early* training. They were spoiled before they were taken into school.

With a view to do something more directly and specially for the native females, a portion of the appropriation for English schools for natives, might be used in aiding parents to secure places for their girls, while quite young, in good foreign families, where they can be taught the English language, and at the same time the domestic duties. In short, receive the very domestic training above referred to for a series of years. In a former report I expressed my opinion on the importance of having native females taught the English language, in order to introduce it successfully among the population generally.

But why should it be expected that the Government alone do this, and everything else in the way of education? Why will not private individuals, especially foreign ladies, who are apt to be foremost in all good works, enter this field of labor, and while their hands are busy for the relief of the distressed stranger, the enlightenment of the distant heathen, and other great and good works, at the same time let their sympathies be awakened for their needy sisters of the native race around their doors?

GOD SAVE THE KING!

R. ARMSTRONG,
President of the Board of Education.

STATISTICS OF GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS FOR 1856.

HE PAPA HOIKE NO NA KULA O KE AUPUNI O KO HAWAII NEI PAE AINA NO KA MAKAHIKI 1856.

Islands. Na Mokupuni.	Districts. Na Apana.	Number of Schools. Na Kula a pau.	Number of Scholars. Na Haumana a pau.	Number of days school. Na la i kula ai.	Balance of School Money in hands of Treasurer, Jan. 1, 1856. Koena dala ma na lima o na Puuku, Jan. 1, 1856	Receipts of School Tax during the year 1856. Dala Auhau Kula i loaa mai iloko o 1856.	Amount expended for Teacher's wages. Ka uku o na Kumukula iloko o 1856.	Am't expended for pay of Inspectors, Treas'ers, &c. Ka uku o na Kahukula, Puuku, &c.	Amount expended for School Houses. Dala lilo i na Hale Kula.	Total expenditures according to Treasurer's Reports for 1856. Dala lilo a pau ma ka olelo o na Puuku.	Balance in hands of School Treasurer's Dec. 31, '56 Koena dala ma na lima o na Puuku Dek. 31, '56.	Number of Scholars in Reading. Ma ka Heluhelu.	Number in Writing. Ma ke Kakaulima.	Number in Arithmetic. Ma ka Helu.	Number in Geography. Ma ka Palapalaaina.	Number in Moral Phylosophy. Ma ka Hulikanaka.	Number in Singing. Ma ka Pa ko li.	Average no. of Scholars. Ka nui o na Haumana ma ka mahele like.	Number of marriages in 1856. Ka poe mare iloko o 1856.	Number of births, 1856. Ka poe hanau iloko o '56	Number of deaths, 1856 Ka poe make iloko o '56.
HAWAII.	1	24	472	1,656	$1,559 93	$2,480 04	$1,321 11½	$342 16½	$818 47	$2,481 75	$1,558 22	315	253	273	164	72	192	462	—	29	31
	2	17	463	1,554	428 81½	1,054 54	715 22½	87 10	13 50	815 82½	667 53	275	240	248	219	—	260	430	14	68	62
	3	14	329	1,845	188 10	863 50	329 65	140 38	100 00	570 03	481 57	113	59	139	163	23	184	257	32	32	63
	4	17	489	1,852	700 88	1,100 44	767 50	200 17	40 00	1,007 67	793 65	268	211	233	203	10	189	456	60	134	130
	5	24	793	4,312	907 51	1,212 00	1,074 68	656 85	46 00	1,777 53	341 98	329	126	492	261	85	123	711	94	171	170
	6	7	171	993	200 79	438 00	257 45	99 64	39 00	387 09	251 70	99	98	94	44	—	57	148	16	26	23
	7	19	529	4,241	1,933 00	1,388 62½	915 37½	227 14	31 80	1,174 31½	2,147 31	382	182	258	147	23	117	464	55	58	58
	8	15	355	2,696	910 53	734 00	685 34	167 39	131 25	983 98	660 55	193	100	187	136	27	175	347	27	32	33
Totals,		137	3,601	19,149	6,829 55½	9,271 14½	6,066 33½	1,920 83½	1,211 02	9,198 18	6,902 51	1,974	1,269	1,924	1,337	240	1,297	3,275	298	550	570
MAUI,	1	14	405	2,733	96 63	2,255 00	1,998 00	292 26	— —	2,290 26	61 37	288	241	382	266	—	381	367	99	119	128
	2	15	361	1,675	481 26½	1,251 25	729 51½	176 81	160 89½	1,067 22	665 29½	147	132	166	155	—	—	361	—	8	4
	3	19	410	2,965	875 87½	1,452 00	1,073 45	156 11½	50 00	1,279 56½	1,048 31	303	196	297	269	—	75	403	72	30	45
	4	30	788	2,534	38 06½	1,938 55	901 74½	377 98	29 00	1,308 72½	667 89	450	413	412	364	172	59	718	37	130	133
MOLOKAI,	5	20	610	2,985	940 94	1,620 75	1,049 69	289 89	277 50	1,617 08	944 61	546	345	371	324	69	493	552	45	76	86
LANAI,	6	6	104	680	73 00	292 00	263 12½	63 00	38 37½	365 00	— —	48	26	58	242	—	9	90	—	—	—
Totals,		104	2,678	13,572	2,505 77½	8,809 55	6,015 52½	1,356 05½	556 27	7,927 85	3,387 47½	1,783	1,353	1,686	1,620	241	1,017	2,491	253	363	396
OAHU,	1	19	582	3,443	3,077 27	3,894 50	1,636 31	266 20	1,165 95	3,068 46	3,903 31	323	251	288	286	54	228	524	149	115	268
	2	12	299	2,348	524 55½	1,290 00	695 87	97 75	28 00	821 62	992 93½	135	71	141	321	17	29	274	38	34	35
	3	7	350	869	259 21	551 00	179 25	48 40½	16 00	243 65½	566 55½	96	140	112	84	4	50	114	16	19	27
	4	8	203	936	236 86	627 37	371 62½	148 28	7 75½	527 66	333 57	134	92	132	116	24	101	175	23	50	56
	5	7	179	952	1,234 72½	1,752 00	432 74½	286 15	540 74	1,259 63½	1,727 09	107	71	102	111	29	58	175	60	49	56
Totals,		53	1,613	8,548	5,332 62	8,111 87	3,315 80	846 78½	1,758 44½	5,921 03	7,523 46	796	625	775	918	128	466	1,262	286	267	442
KAUAI,	1	8	173	1,408	111 91	548 00	510 93½	96 97½	15 00	622 91	37 00	113	95	105	91	—	—	167	42	33	46
	2	6	109	937	171 84½	701 00	336 61	60 47½	106 00	503 08½	369 76	82	58	68	33	29	—	107	26	32	40
	3	8	174	1,789	480 80	1,052 00	449 75	165 96	64 25	679 96	852 84	91	82	86	46	17	51	161	2	17	52
	4	5	90	630	217 59	817 00	297 72	172 88	211 93	682 53	352 06	69	49	50	26	8	45	82	8	5	7
	5	5	115	335								115	115	115	115	115	35	125	—	—	—
NIIHAU,	6	6	118	1,099	118 21	306 75	225 84	46 50	19 37½	291 71½	133 24½	73	84	64	43	48	19	114	15	20	26
Totals,		38	779	6,197	1,100 35½	3,424 75	1,820 85½	542 79	416 55½	2,780 20	1,744 90½	543	483	488	354	217	150	756	93	107	171
Grand totals,	25	332	8,671	47,466	$15,768 30½	$29,617 31½	$17,218 51½	$4,666 46½	$3,942 29	$25,827 27	$19,558 35	5,094	3,730	4,873	4,229	826	2,930	7,784	930	1,287	1,579

STATISTICS OF GOVERNMENT SCHOOLS FOR 1857.

HE PAPA HOIKE NO NA KULA O KE AUPUNI O KO HAWAII NEI PAE AINA NO KA MAKAHIKI 1857.

Islands. Na Mokupuni.	Districts. Na Apana.	Number of Schools. Na Kula a pau.	Number of Scholars. Na Haumana a pau.	Number of days school. Na la i kula ai.	Balance of School Money in hands of Treasurer, Jan. 1, 1857. Koena dala ma na lima o na Puuku, Jan. 1, 1857	Receipts of School Tax during the year 1857. Dala Auhau Kula i loaa mai iloko o 1857.	Amount expended for Teacher's wages. Ka uku o na Kumukula iloko o 1857.	Am't expended for pay of Inspectors, Treas'ers, &c. Ka uku o na Kahukula, Puuku, &c.	Amount expended for School Houses. Dala lilo i na Hale Kula.	Total expenditures according to Treasurer's Reports for 1857. Dala lilo a pau ma ka olelo o na Puuku.	Balance in hands of School Treasurer's Dec. 31, '57. Koena dala ma na lima o na Puuku Dek. 31, '57.	Number of Scholars in Reading. Ma ka Heluhelu.	Number in Writing. Ma ke Kakaulima.	Number in Arithmetic. Ma ka Helu.	Number in Geography. Ma ka Palapalaaina.	Number in Moral Phylosophy. Ma ka Hulikanaka.	Number in Singing. Ma ka Pa ko li.	Average no. of Scholars. Ka nui o na Haumana ma ka mahele like.	Number of marriages in 1857. Ka poe mare iloko o 1857.	Number of births, 1857. Ka poe hanau iloko o '57.	Number of deaths, 1857. Ka poe make iloko o '57.
HAWAII.	1	21	501	3,707	$1,558 22	$2,803 62	$1,185 91	$463 82	$89 00	$1,738 73	$2,623 11	336	232	271	226	116	253	461	96	109	172
	2	13	461	2,118	667 53	1,155 96	700 32½	293 32	12 00	1,005 64½	817 84½	282	216	213	198	91	240	445	23	66	98
	3	11	310	1,586	481 57	1,120 00	469 11½	182 07½	26 00	677 19	924 38	112	62	109	89	3	65	267	16	32	27
	4	19	541	2,491	793 65	1,101 00	821 36½	229 94½	— —	1,051 31	843 34	283	183	234	192	14	192	509	22	76	98
	5	20	601	2,435	341 98	1,836 00	799 28	388 99	— —	1,188 27	989 71	256	163	244	213	112	118	573	114	136	135
	6	6	133	872	251 70	760 00	242 59	169 04	29 25	440 88	570 82	45	36	39	15	—	19	88	19	6	3
	7	19	491	2,884	2,147 31	1,324 00	918 27	228 83½	93 37½	1,240 48	2,230 83	329	176	268	147	39	8	490	32	43	47
	8	15	345	2,835	660 55	1,814 50	747 04	400 47	24 50	1,172 01	1,303 04	158	81	166	135	22	—	333	39	41	68
Totals,		124	3,383	18,928	6,902 51	11,915 08	5,883 89½	2,356 49½	274 12½	8,514 51½	10,303 07½	1,801	1,149	1,544	1,215	397	895	3,166	361	509	648
MAUI,	1	16	381	3,000	61 37	1,820 00	1,384 00	314 39	140 00	1,838 39	42 98	210	200	304	142	—	190	343	164	91	125
	2	17	526	2,376	665 29½	1,360 99½	621 48	361 18	152 24	1,134 90	891 39	227	170	302	184	—	46	430	37	18	39
	3	18	404	3,309	1,048 31	1,731 25	1,170 87½	439 69½	322 94½	1,933 51½	846 04½	226	116	213	209	51	23	375	120	19	22
	4	27	727	4,646	667 89	1,562 50	1,276 35	326 10½	205 00	1,807 45½	422 93½	412	399	389	403	—	27	711	96	121	159
MOLOKAI,	5	20	631	3,443	944 61	1,469 74	1,142 20	269 11	127 56	1,538 87	875 48	361	303	317	287	—	443	559	45	89	122
LANAI,	6	4	106	576	— —	295 50	216 75	73 25	— —	290 00	5 50	40	15	38	35	—	12	96	8	18	13
Totals,		102	2,775	17,350	3,387 47½	8,239 98½	5,811 65½	1,783 73	947 74½	8,543 13	3,084 33	1,476	1,203	1,563	1,260	51	741	2,514	470	356	480
OAHU,	1	19	537	3,512	3,903 31	6,002 00	1,825 50	762 91	1,100 89	3,689 30	6,216 01	259	234	237	263	52	155	471	483	442	595
	2	12	328	2,125	992 93½	1,386 00	909 08½	156 15	190 50	1,255 73½	1,123 20	154	96	139	203	19	57	303	96	29	72
	3	5	146	752	566 55½	523 25	308 80¾	61 70¼	— —	370 51	719 29½	62	56	73	42	—	59	125	20	8	19
	4	5	170	688	333 57	519 50	292 87½	67 25½	2 00	362 13	490 94	107	73	104	96	—	56	151	7	45	88
	5	9	285	1.357	1,727 09	1,106 00	628 87	134 58	668 88	1,432 33	1,399 76	116	115	109	103	29	33	234	51	52	69
Totals,		50	1,466	8,434	7,523 46	9,536 75	3,965 13¾	1,182 59¾	1,962 27	7,110 00½	9,949 20½	698	574	662	707	100	360	1,284	657	576	843
KAUAI,	1	8	203	1,649	37 00	1,315 12½	531 69	326 45	76 25	934 39	417 73	101	88	101	89	5	—	188	34	30	60
	2	6	129	1,227	369 76	866 50	390 09	148 41	30 75	569 25	667 01	102	72	75	55	31	21	121	27	33	52
	3	8	180	1,616	852 84	819 50	541 08	207 91	41 47	790 46	881 88	129	79	76	69	—	31	156	29	42	57
	4	4	83	566	352 06	1,311 72	362 77	314 02	182 50½	859 29½	805 49	42	34	50	28	—	27	68	24	16	26
	5	4	105	541								41	46	53	65	19	34	93	18	23	28
NIIHAU,	6	6	136	791	133 24½	170 90	177 11½	71 62	8 50	257 23½	46 91	82	63	55	45	23	29	131	2	30	23
Totals,		36	836	6,390	1,744 90½	4,483 74½	2,002 74½	1,068 41	339 47½	3,410 63	2,819 02	497	382	410	351	78	145	757	134	174	264
Grand totals,	25	312	8,460	51,102	$19,558 35	$34,175 56	$17,663 43¼	$6,391 23¼	$3,523 61½	$27 578 28	$26,155 63	4,472	3,308	4,179	3,533	626	2,141	7,721	1,622	1,615	2,017

TABLE OF ENGLISH SCHOOLS FOR NATIVES FOR 1856.

KULA BERITANIA NO 1856.

Island and District. Mokupuni, na Apana.	Name of Teachers. Na Kumu.	Amount paid by private supporters. Dala o na Makua.	Amount paid by Government. Dala o ke Aupuni.	Whole am'nt paid to Teachers. Dala pau loa.	Number of Scholars. Na Haumana.	Number of boys. Keikikane.	Number of girls. Kaikamahine.	Number of weeks taught. Hebedoma.	
Hawaii, District 1,	D. B. Lyman,	74 44	74 44	148 88	55	55	—	40	
" " 3,	W. C. Shipman,	326 72	326 72	653 44	47	39	8	28	
" " 4,	T. H. Paris,	467 33	467 33	934 66	47	46	1	44	
" " 5,	A. Thurston,	325 00	325 00	650 00	30	—	—	—	Number scholars estimated.
Maui, " 1,	Levi Chamberlain and S. E. Bishop,	366 25	366 25	732 50	50	40	10	46	
" " 2,	E. Baily,	500 75	400 00	911 75	47	39	8	40	
" " 4,	Mrs. Baldwin,	270 00	107 50	377 50	50	45	5	48	
Molokai, " 5,	C. B. Andrews and E. G. Hitchcock,	470 00	470 00	940 00	40	—	—	—	
Oahu, " 1,	Mrs. L. Smith,	496 00	496 00	992 00	55	35	20	30	
" " "	J. M. Byran,	332 50	332 50	665 00	48	40	8	40	
" " "	Miss M.E Chamberlain and Mr. Hamilton,	194 25	194 25	388 50	52	35	17	30	
" " "	R. H. Hitchcock and C. H. Wilcox,	125 50	125 50	251 00	40	35	5	20	
" " 2,	C. F. Merrill,	280 00	280 00	560 00	30	—	—	—	Number scholars estimated.
" " 3,	W. Chamberlain,	300 00	300 00	600 00	56	42	14	49	
" " 5,	B. W. Parker,	415 00	400 00	815 00	50	42	8	44	
Kauai, " 1,	V. Knudsen,	300 00	300 00	600 00	40	36	4	48	
" " 3,	G. B. Whipple,	100 00	100 00	200 00	21	21	—	22	
		$5,354 74	$5,065 49	$10,420 23	758	550	108	529	

Contributed to Royal School,	356 50	Kokua i ke Kulaalii,	$ 356 50
Expended in 1st District, Oahu, not included in the above,	143 09	Lilo i na Kula Beritania ma Ap. 1, o Oahu,	143 09
			5,065 49
Total expended by Government for English Schools,	$5,565 08	Lilo a pau loa,	$5.565 08

TABLE OF ENGLISH SCHOOLS FOR NATIVES FOR 1857.

KULA BERETANIA NO 1857.

Island and District. Mokupuni, na Apana.	Name of Teachers. Na Kumu.	Amount paid by private supporters. Dala o na Makua.	Amount paid by Government. Dala o ke Aupuni.	Whole am'nt paid to Teachers. Dala pau loa.	Number of Scholars. Na Haumana.	Number of boys. Keikikane.	Number of girls. Kaikamahine.	Number of weeks taught. Hebedoma.	
Hawaii, District 3,	W. C. Shipman,	173 75	173 75	$347 50	51	40	11	27	
" " 4,	T. H. Paris,	140 00	140 00	280 00	47	46	1	—	
Maui, " 1,	L. Chamberlain and S. E. Bishop,	452 50	452 50	905 00	46	34	12	44	
" " 2,	E. Bailey,	422 50	278 00	700 50	44	35	9	40	
Oahu, " 1,	Mrs. L. Smith,	440 00	300 00	740 00	53	39	14	40	
" " "	J. M. Byran,	327 50	327 50	655 00	32	26	6	40	
" " 2,	C. F. Merrill,	290 00	290 00	580 00	30	—	—	—	Number scholars estimated.
" " 3,	W. Chamberlain,	400 00	400 00	800 00	51	44	7	30	
" " 5,	H. A. Parker,	300 00	300 00	600 00	32	23	9	42	
Kauai, " 1,	V. Knudsen,	400 00	400 00	800 00	43	36	7	44	
" " 3,	G. B. Whipple,	200 00	200 00	400 00	18	18	—	—	
" " 5,	T. G. Thurston,	81 75	81 75	163 50	30	—	—	—	Number scholars estimated.
		$3 628 00	$3,343 50	$6971 50	477	341	76	307	

2149

TABLE of Births and Deaths for the several Islands and Districts for six years, taken from the official rereturns, but not believed to be entirely correct.

PAPA HOIKE i ka Poe Hanau a me ka Poe Make iloko o keia mau makihiki eono, i laweia noloko ae o na Palapala Hoike; aole nae i manaoia he pololei loa.

		1852.		1853.		1854.		1855.		1856.		1857.	
Islands. Mokupuni.	District, Apana,	Births. Hanau.	Deaths. Make.	Births. Hanau.	Deaths. Make.	Births. Hanau.	Deaths. Make.	Births. Hanau.	Deaths. Make.	Births. Hanau.	Deaths. Make.	Deaths. Make.	Births. Hanau.
Hawaii,	1	148	129	63	54	25	24	44	46	29	31	109	172
	2	62	58	104	90	68	54	24	16	68	62	66	98
	3	23	10	31	58	26	17	42	30	32	63	32	27
	4	38	27	84	129	81	57	86	101	134	130	76	98
	5	88	50	129	203	146	114	177	133	171	170	136	135
	6	37	36	47	45	31	13	85	59	26	23	6	3
	7	100	117	98	125	138	102	103	111	58	58	43	47
	8	51	42	47	45			52	72	32	33	41	68
Maui,	1	71	109	98	135	152	95	75	65	119	128	91	125
	2	145	198	20	28	2	02	17	9	8	04	18	39
	3	15	27	58	70	45	42	48	38	30	45	19	22
	4	130	121	96	121			127	115	130	133	121	159
Molokai,	5	99	105	81	94	90	75	97	110	76	86	89	122
Lanai,	6	12	17	13	10	13	14	11	20			18	13
Oahu,	1	337	906	191	3,759	320	539	371	377	115	268	442	595
	2	194	197	91	1,595	9	9	48	45	34	35	29	72
	3	38	41	17	167	27	59	27	33	19	27	8	19
	4	40	58	37	328	28	46	45	53	50	56	45	88
	5	103	113	17	727	27	34	14	16	49	56	52	69
Kauai,	1	27	25	39	59	28	51	33	74	33	46	30	60
	2	81	106	42	41	30	24	54	72	32	40	33	52
	3	31	60	28	45			28	30	17	52	42	57
	4	11	28	25	40	15	18	14	37	5	7	16	26
	5	39	42	41	53	63	34					23	28
Niihau,	6			13	5	17	16	20	21	20	26	30	23
		1,920	2,622	1,513	8,026	1,381	1,439	1,642	1,685	1,287	1,579	1,615	2,217